

# A BIBLIOGRAPHY: THE GREAT WAR (1914-1918)<sup>1</sup>

Authors: Jason F. Kovacs and Brian S. Osborne<sup>2</sup>

3 August 2014



---

<sup>1</sup> **N.B.:** This foray is intended as an introduction for researchers and interested readers into the more than 25,000 volumes and articles on the Great War published since 1918. This project has been closed as of 3 August 2014.

<sup>2</sup> **Other contributors:** *Alan Brunger; Richard Butler; Mallika Das; Wanda George; Anne Hertzog; Roy Jones; Sandra Peterman; John Stephens; Jamie Swift; Myriam Jansen-Verbeke; Caroline Winter.*

**Reference** to use when citing bibliography:

Kovacs, Jason F. and Brian S. Osborne (2014). *A Bibliography: The Great War (1914-1918)*. Halifax, NS: World Heritage Tourism Research Network, Mount Saint Vincent University.

**CATEGORIES:**

ORIGINS AND CONSEQUENCES..... 4  
WAR AIMS, ALLIANCES, AND DIPLOMACY ..... 22  
TREATIES AND LEGACIES..... 27  
**NATIONAL PARTICIPATIONS IN THE GREAT WAR..... 32**  
A. ALLIED (ENTENTE) POWERS ..... 32  
    *Belgium*..... 33  
    *British Empire* ..... 39  
    *Australia and New Zealand*..... 39  
    *Canada and Newfoundland* ..... 44  
    *India*..... 57  
    *Sub-Saharan Africa* ..... 59  
    *United Kingdom*..... 60  
    *Misc.* ..... 72  
    *France*..... 73  
    *Greece*..... 88  
    *Italy*..... 89  
    *Japan* ..... 96  
    *Montenegro*..... 96  
    *Portugal*..... 97  
    *Romania*..... 98  
    *Russian Empire*..... 100  
    *Serbia*..... 106  
    *United States*..... 108  
B. CENTRAL POWERS..... 117  
    *Austria-Hungary*..... 117  
    *Bulgaria* ..... 128  
    *Germany* ..... 128  
    *Ottoman Empire* ..... 150  
C. OTHER..... 155  
**CONDUCT OF THE GREAT WAR..... 174**  
STRATEGIES AND TACTICS..... 174  
BATTLES..... 180  
TRENCHES ..... 189  
WEAPONS ..... 189  
GAS ..... 191  
AIR WARFARE..... 192  
NAVAL..... 194  
PROPAGANDA..... 196  
**EXPERIENCE OF THE GREAT WAR..... 199**  
HOME FRONT ..... 204  
MORALE ..... 212  
PSYCHOLOGY/TRAUMA ..... 215  
PRISONERS OF WAR ..... 221  
ATROCITIES AND GENOCIDE..... 223  
DISEASE AND HEALTH ..... 226  
RELIGION..... 229  
GENDER..... 232

WOMEN AND THE GREAT WAR.....	235
<b>CULTURAL EXPRESSIONS OF THE GREAT WAR.....</b>	<b>248</b>
MEDIA .....	250
DIARIES AND MEMOIRS .....	253
LITERATURE.....	260
POETRY .....	273
VISUAL REPRESENTATION .....	277
THEATRE, FILM, AND MUSIC .....	282
<b>REMEMBERING AND CO-MEMORIZING .....</b>	<b>285</b>
MEMORY AND HERITAGE.....	285
MONUMENTS.....	304
MUSEUMS.....	314
CEMETERIES.....	315
COMMEMORATIONS .....	317
<b>LANDSCAPES AND WARSCAPES .....</b>	<b>321</b>
<b>GREAT WAR BATTLEFIELD TOURISM .....</b>	<b>324</b>
<b>WEB SITES .....</b>	<b>332</b>

## GENERAL CONTEXT

### Origins and Consequences

- Adams, R.J.Q. (ed.) 1990. **The Great War, 1914-1918: Essays on the military, political and social history of the First World War**. College Station: Texas A&M University Press.
- Afflerbach, Holger and David Stevenson (eds.) 2007. **An improbable war? The outbreak of World War I and European political culture before 1914**. New York and Oxford: Berghahn Books.
- Aksakal, Mustafa. 2011. “Holy war made in Germany”? Ottoman origins of the 1914 Jihad,” **War in History**, Vol. 18(2), 184-199.
- Albertini, Luigi (translated by Isabella Massey). 2005 [1952-57]. **The origins of the war of 1914**. Three volumes. New York: Enigma Books.
- Amersfoort, Hermanus and Wim Klinkert (eds.) 2011. **Small powers in the age of total war, 1900-1940**. Amsterdam: Brill.
- Angell, Sir Norman. 1910. **The great illusion: A study of the relation of military power in nations to their economic and social advantage**. New York: G.P. Putnam’s sons.
- Arthur, Max. 2002. **Forgotten voices of the Great War: A new history of WWI in the words of the men and women who were there**. London: Elbury Press/Random House.
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 1986. **1914-1918: Les combattants des tranchées**. Paris: A. Colin.
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 1992. **Men at war, 1914-1918**. Oxford: Berg.
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 1993. **La guerre des enfants, 1914-1918: essai d’histoire culturelle**. Paris: A. Colin.
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 1999. “La Grande Guerre: le deuil interminable,” **Le Débat**, No. 104 (March-April), 117-130.
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 2001. **Cinq deuils de guerre (1914-1918)**. Paris: Noêsis.
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 2002. “La Grande Guerre,” In: Vincent Duclert and Christophe Prochasson (eds.), **Dictionnaire critique de la République**. Paris: Flammarion, 538-544.
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane and Annette Becker. 1998. **La Grande Guerre: 1914-1918**. Paris: Gallimard.
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane and Annette Becker. 2000. **14-18: Retrouver la guerre**. Paris:

Gallimard.

Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane and Annette Becker. 2002. **1914-1918: Understanding the Great War**. London: Profile Books.

Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane and Jean-Jacques Becker (eds.) 2004. **Encyclopédie de la Grande Guerre, 1914-1918**. Paris: Bayard.

Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane, Annette Becker, Christian Ingrao and Henry Rousso. 2002. **La violence de guerre, 1914-1945**. Brussels: Complexe.

Barnes, Harry Elmer. 1926. **The genesis of the World War**. New York: Knopf.

Becker, Annette. 1996. **Croire (Grande guerre 1914–1918)**. Amiens: Centre Régional de Documentation Pédagogique de Picardie.

Becker, Annette. 1998. **Oubliés de la Grande guerre: humanitaire et culture de guerre, 1914-1918: Populations occupées, déportés civils, prisonniers de guerre**. Paris: Noësis.

Becker, Annette. 2009. **Guillaume Apollinaire: une biographie de guerre: 1914-1918**. Paris: Tallandier.

Becker, Annette and Stéphane Audoin-Rouzeau. 1997. "Violence et consentement: la 'culture de guerre' du premier conflit mondial," In: Jean-Pierre Rioux and Jean-François Sirinelli (eds.), **Pour une Histoire culturelle**. Paris: Seuil, 251-271.

Becker, Jean-Jacques. 1996. **L'Europe dans la Grande Guerre**. Paris: Belin.

Becker, Jean-Jacques. 1997. **1917 en Europe: L'année impossible**. Brussels: Complexe.

Becker, Jean-Jacques. 1999. "Les deux guerres mondiales et leurs conséquences," In: Jean-Pierre Bardet and Jacques Dupâquier (eds.), **Histoire des populations de l'Europe, Vol. 3: Les temps incertains (1914-1998)**. Paris: Fayard, 73-92.

Becker, Jean-Jacques and Stéphane Audoin-Rouzeau (eds.) 1990. **Les sociétés européennes et la guerre de 1914-1918**. Nanterre: Université de Paris X-Nanterre, Centre d'Histoire de la France contemporaine.

Beckett, Ian F.W. 2001. **The Great War 1914-1918**. New York: Longman.

Berghahn, Volker R. 1993. **Germany and the approach of war in 1914**. New York: Bedford/St. Martins.

Berghahn, Volker R. 2006. **Europe in the era of two World Wars: From militarism and genocide to civil society, 1900-1950**. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.

- Bihl, Wolfdieter (ed.) 1991. **Deutsche Quellen zur Geschichte des Ersten Weltkrieges.** Darmstadt: Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft.
- Black, Jeremy. 2001. **Warfare in the Western World, 1882-1975.** Bloomington: Indiana University Press.
- Black, Jeremy. 2011. **The Great War and the making of the modern world.** London and New York: Continuum.
- Boehmeke, Manfred, Roger Chickering and Stig Förster (eds.), 1999. **Anticipating total war: The German and American experiences, 1871- 1914.** Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Bond, Brian. 1998 [1984]. **War and society in Europe, 1870-1970.** Stroud: Sutton Publishing [orig. published by Fontana Paperbacks]
- Bond, Brian (ed.) 1999. **‘Look to your front’: Studies in the First World War by the British Commission for Military History.** Staplehurst, UK: Spellmount.
- Bourne, J.M. 2001. **Who’s who in World War One.** London: Routledge.
- Brands, H.W. 2003. **Woodrow Wilson.** New York: Times Books.
- Braybon, Gail (ed.) 2004. **Evidence, history and the Great War: Historians and the impact of 1914-18.** New York: Berghahn Books.
- Breit, Frederick J. and Harold T. Parker. 1979. “Concerning the origins of World War I,” In: **Problems in European History.** Durham, N.C.: Moore, 177-190
- Bridge, Francis R. and Roger Bullen. 2005. **The Great Powers and the European state system 1814-1914,** 2nd edition. Harlow UK: Pearson.
- Broadberry, Stephen and Mark Harrison (eds.) 2005. **The economics of World War I.** Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Brown, Malcolm. 2004. **1914: The men who went to war.** London: Sidgwick and Jackson.
- Bruce, Anthony. 1989. **An illustrated companion to the First World War.** London: Michael Joseph Ltd.
- Burg, David F. and L. Edward Purcell. 2004. **Almanac of World War I.** Lexington: University Press of Kentucky.

- Burk, Kathleen. 1985. **Britain, America and the sinews of war, 1914-1918**. Boston: Allen & Unwin.
- Calder, Angus. 1969. **The people's war**. London: Jonathan Cape.
- Carey, G. V. and H. S. Scott. 2011. **An outline history of the Great War**. 2<sup>nd</sup> edition. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Carr, Richard and Bradley W. Hart. 2012. "Old Etonians, Great War demographics and the interpretations of British eugenics, c.1914-1939," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 3(2), 217-239.
- Cecil, Hugh and Peter Liddle (eds.) 1998. **At the eleventh hour: Reflections, hopes and anxieties at the closing of the Great War, 1918**. Barnsley: Pen & Sword Books.
- Chakraborty, Kaushik. 2008. **Relocating the origins of the First World War: Imperialism, finance, capital, socialism, nationalism, power rivalry, war aims and war guilt or Kriegeschuldfrage (1870-1914)** Kolkata: Readers Service.
- Chickering, Roger. 1999. "Total War: Use and abuse of a concept," In: Manfred Boemeke, Roger Chickering and Stig Förster (eds.), **Anticipating Total War: The German and American experiences, 1871-1914**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 13-28.
- Chickering, Roger. 2000. "World War I and the theory of Total War: Reflections on the British and German cases, 1914-1915," In: Roger Chickering and Stig Förster (eds.), **Great War, Total War: Combat and mobilization on the Western Front, 1914-1918**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 35-53.
- Chickering, Roger. 2000. "Militärgeschichte als Totalgeschichte im Zeitalter des totalen Krieges," In: Thomas Kühne and Benjamin Ziemann (eds.), **Was ist Militärgeschichte?** Paderborn: Schöningh, 301-312.
- Chickering, Roger. 2001. "The First World War," In: Mary Fulbrook and John Breuilly (eds.), **German history since 1800**. 2 volumes. London: Edward Arnold, 248-269.
- Chickering, Roger. 2007. "'War enthusiasm?' Public opinion and the outbreak of war in 1914," In: Holger Afflerbach and David Stevenson (eds.), **An improbable war? The outbreak of World War I and European political culture before 1914**. New York and Oxford: Berghahn Books, 200-212.
- Chickering, Roger. 2011. "The enduring charm of the Great War: Some reflections on methodological issues," In: Sven Oliver Müller and Cornelius Torp (eds.), **Imperial Germany revisited: Continuing debates and new perspectives**. New York and Oxford: Berghahn Books, 201-212.

- Chickering, Roger. 2012. "War, society, and culture, 1850-1914: The rise of militarism," In: Roger Chickering, Dennis Showalter, and Hans van de Ven (eds.), **The Cambridge history of war**, Volume 4. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 119-141.
- Chickering, Roger and Marcus Funck (eds.) 2004. **Endangered cities: Military power and urban societies in the era of the World War**. Leiden, Netherlands: Brill Academic Publishers.
- Cimbala, Stephen. 1996. **The politics of warfare: The Great Powers in the twentieth century**. University Park: Pennsylvania State University Press.
- Clark, Christopher. 2012. **The sleepwalkers: How Europe went to war in 1914**. London: Allen Lane.
- Coetzee, Frans and Marilyn Shevin-Coetzee (eds.) 1995. **Authority, identity and the social history of the Great War**. Providence, RI and Oxford: Berghahn Books.
- Coetzee, Frans and Marilyn Shevin-Coetzee. 2002. **World War I: A history in documents**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Collins, Ross F. (ed.) 2008. **World War I: Primary documents on events from 1914 to 1919**. Westport, CT: Greenwood Press.
- Cowley, Robert (ed.) 2000. **What if? The world's most foremost military historians imagine what might have been**. New York: Berkeley.
- Cowley, Robert (ed.) 2003. **The Great War: Perspectives on the First World War**. New York: Random House.
- Crook, Paul. 1994. **Darwinism, war and history: The debate over the biology of war from the 'Origin of Species' to the First World War**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Cruttwell, C.R.M.F. 2007 [1934]. **A history of the Great War, 1914-1918**. 2<sup>nd</sup> edition. London: Academy Chicago Publishers.
- Day, Richard B. and Daniel Gaido. 2011. **Discovering imperialism: Social democracy to World War I**. Herndon, VA: Brill.
- Dennis, Peter and Jeffrey Grey. 1999. **1918: Defining victory**. Canberra: Army History Unit.
- Dreisziger, N.F. (ed.) 1981. **Mobilization for total war: The Canadian, American and British experience, 1914-1918, 1939-1945**. Waterloo, ON: Wilfrid Laurier University Press.
- Dyer, Gwynne. 2005. "Alarm bells for civilization," **Queen's Quarterly**, Vol. 112(1), 38-45.



- Dyhamel, George. 1920. **Civilization, 1914-1917**. Paris: Mercure de France.
- Ekins, Ashley (ed.) 2010. **1918 Year of victory: The end of the Great War and the shaping of history**. Auckland: Exisle Publishing.
- Ellis, John and Michael Cox. 2001. **The World War I databook: The essential facts and figures for all the combatants**. London: Aurum.
- Emmerson, Charles. 2013. **1913: In search of the world before the Great War**. New York: PublicAffairs
- Evans, Andrew D. 2010. **Anthropology at war: World War I and the science of race in Germany**. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Evans, R.J.W. and Hartmut Pogge von Strandmann (eds.) 1990. **The coming of the First World War**. Oxford: Blackwell.
- Falls, Cyril Bentham. 1959. **The Great War**. New York: Putnam.
- Farrar, L.L. 1983. "Reluctant warriors: Public opinion on war during the July Crisis, 1914," **East European Quarterly**, Vol. 16, 39-52.
- Fay, Sidney. 1929. **The origins of the World War**. New York: MacMillan.
- Fayolle, M.E. 1964. **Carnets secrets de la Grand Guerre**. Paris: Plon.
- Ferguson, Niall. 1998. **The pity of war: Explaining World War I**. New York: Basic Books.
- Ferro, Marc. 1969. **La Grande Guerre (1914- 1918)**. Paris: Gallimard.
- Ferro, Marc. 2002. **The Great War, 1914-1918**. London: Routledge.
- Feuerlicht, Roberta Strauss. 1968. **The desperate act: The assassination of Franz Ferdinand at Sarajevo**. New York: McGraw-Hill.
- Fischer, Fritz. 1988. "Twenty-five years later: Looking back at the 'Fischer Controversy' and its consequences," **Central European History**, Vol. 21, 207-223.
- Fontaine, Caroline, Annette Becker, Stéphane Audoin-Rouzeau and Marie-Pascale Prévost-Bault. 2008. **Les collections de l'Historial de la Grande Guerre**. Paris: Somogy.
- Fridenson, Patrick (ed.) 1977. **14-18, L'autre front**. Paris: Éditions ouvrières.
- Fromkin, David. 2005. **Europe's last summer: Why the world went to war in 1914**. London:

Vintage Books.

- Gambiez, General Fernand and Colonel Maurice Suire. 1968. **Histoire de la Première Guerre mondiale**. 2 volumes. Paris: Fayard.
- Geinitz, Christian. 1988. **Kriegsfurcht und Kampfbereitschaft: Das Augusterlebnis in Freiburg: Eine Studie zum Kriegsbeginn 1914**. Essen: Klartext.
- Geiss, Imanuel. 1967. **July 1914: The outbreak of the First World War: Selected documents**. New York: Scribner.
- Gerald, J. 2006. **A world undone: The story of the Great War 1914 to 1918**. New York: Random House.
- Gervereau, Laurent and Christophe Prochasson. 1987. **Images de 1917**. Nanterre: BDIC.
- Gerwarth, Robert (ed.) 2007. **Twisted paths: Europe 1914-1945**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Gilbert, Martin. 1995. **The First World War: A complete history**. London: Henry Holt.
- Gilbert, Martin. 2004 [1994]. **The First World War: A complete history**. New York: Henry Holt & Company.
- Gilbert, Martin. 2008. **The Routledge atlas of the First World War**. 3<sup>rd</sup> edition. London: Routledge.
- Gilpin, Robert. 1981. **War and change in world politics**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Goemans, H.E. 2000. **War and punishment: The causes of war termination and the First World War**. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- Goodspeed, D.J. 1978. **The German wars, 1914-1945**. London: Orbis Books.
- Gordon, Michael. 1974. "Domestic conflict and the origins of the First World War," **Journal of Modern History**, Vol. 46, 191-226.
- Granatstein J.L. and R.D. Cudd (eds.) 1971. **War and society in North America**. Toronto: Thomas Nelson & Sons.
- Groot, Gerard De. 2000. **The First World War**. Basingstoke UK: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Hall, Beth. 2010. "A new digital portal for First World War studies," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 1(1), 57-61.

- Hall, Richard. 2000. **The Balkan Wars, 1912-1913: Prelude to the First World War**. New York: Routledge.
- Hammerton, Sir John Alexander. 1914-19. **Great War: The standard history of the all-Europe conflict** (13 volumes). London: The Amalgamated Press.
- Hammerton, Sir John Alexander. 1933. **A popular history of the Great War** (6 volumes). London: The Amalgamated Press.
- Hamilton, Richard F. and Holger H. Herwig (eds.) 2003. **The origins of World War I**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Hamilton, Richard F. and Holger H. Herwig. 2004. **Decisions for War, 1914-1917**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Hardach, Gerd. 1977. **The First World War 1914-1918**. London: Allen Lane.
- Hardier, Thierry and Jean-François Jagielski. 2001. **Combattre et mourir pendant la Grande Guerre (1914-1925)**. Paris: Imago.
- Harington, General Sir Charles. 1935. **Plumer of Messines**. London: John Murray.
- Harris, John. 1988. **Amiens to the Armistice**. London: Brassey's Ltd.
- Hartcup, Guy. 1988. **The war of invention: Scientific developments, 1914-18**. London: Brassey's Ltd.
- Harvey, A.D. 1992. **Collision of empires**. London: Hambledon Press.
- Hastings, Max. 2013. **Catastrophe 1914: Europe goes to war**. New York: Knopf.
- Hayne, M.B. 1993. **The French Foreign Office and the origins of the First World War, 1898-1914**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Heffernan, M. 1998. "War and the shaping of Europe," In: Brian Graham (ed.), **Modern Europe: Place, culture, identity**. London: Arnold, 89-120.
- Henig, Ruth. 2002. **The origins of the First World War**. London: Routledge.
- Herrmann, David G. 1996. **The arming of Europe and the making of the First World War**. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- Herwig, Holger H (ed.) 1990. **The outbreak of World War I: Causes and responsibilities**. 5th revised ed. Lexington, Massachusetts: D.C. Heath & Co.

- Hewitson, Mark. 2004. **Germany and the causes of the First World War**. New York: Berg.
- Higham, Robin and Dennis E. Showalter. 2003. **Researching World War I: A handbook**. Westport, CT: Greenwood Press.
- HMSO. 1922. **Statistics of the military effort of the British Empire during the Great War**. London: War Office.
- Hobsbawm, Eric. 1994. **The age of extremes**. London: Michael Joseph.
- Hochschild, Adam. 2011. **To end all wars: A story of loyalty and rebellion, 1914-1918**. Boston: Houghton, Mifflin Harcourt.
- Holborn, Mark and Hilary Roberts. 2013. **The Great War: A Photographic Narrative**. New York and London: Knopf and Imperial War Museums.
- Holsti, K. 1996. **The state, war, and the state of war**. Manchester: Manchester University Press.
- Horne, John N. 1991. **Labour at war: France and Britain 1914-1918**. Oxford: Clarendon.
- Horne, John N. (ed.) 1997. **State, society and mobilization in Europe during the First World War**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Horne, John N. 2002. **State, society and mobilization in Europe during the First World War**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Horne, John N. (ed.) 2010. **A companion to World War I**. Chichester UK: Wiley Blackwell.
- Howard, Michael. 2007. **The First World War: A very short introduction**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Hughes, Matthew and William J. Philpott (eds.) 2005. **The Palgrave concise historical atlas of the First World War**. Basingstoke UK: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Hull, Isabel V. 2014. **Breaking and making international law during the Great War**. Ithica, NY: Cornell University Press.
- Imlay, Talbot C. 2006. "The origins of the First World War," **Historical Journal**, Vol. 49, 1253-71.
- Jervis, Robert. 1988. "War and misperception," **Journal of Interdisciplinary History**, Vol. XVIII, 675-700.

- Johnston, J.H. 1997. **The unexpected victory**. London: Arms & Armour Press.
- Joll, James. 1972. "The unspoken assumption," In: H.W. Koch (ed.), **The origins of the First World War**. New York: Palgrave MacMillan, 307-328.
- Joll, James. 1984. **The origins of the First World War**. London: Longman.
- Joll, James and Gordon Martel. 2006. **The origins of the First World War**. 3<sup>rd</sup> revised edition. Harlow UK: Longman.
- Jones, Heather, Jennifer O'Brien and Christoph Schmidt-Supprian (eds.) 2008. **Untold war: New perspectives in First World War studies**. Lieden and Boston: Brill.
- Jürgs, Michael 2005. **Der kleine Frieden im Großen Krieg: Westfront 1914: als Deutsche, Franzosen und Briten gemeinsam Weihnachten feierten**. Munich: Goldmann.
- Keegan, John. 1998. **The First World War**. London: Hutchinson.
- Keegan, John. 2001. **An illustrated history of the First World War**. London: Hutchinson.
- Keene, Jennifer D. and Michael S. Neiberg (eds.) 2011. **Finding common ground: New directions in First World War studies**. Leiden, Netherlands: Brill.
- Kennedy, Paul M. 1981. **The rise of the Anglo-German antagonism, 1860-1914**. London: Unwin Hyman.
- Kennedy, Paul. 1988. **The rise of Anglo-German antagonism, 1860-1914**. 2nd edition. New York: Humanity Books.
- Kennedy, Paul. 1988. **The rise and fall of the Great Powers: Economic change and military conflict from 1500 to 2000**. New York: Harper Collins Publishers.
- Kobayashi, Audrey. 2009. "Geographies of peace and armed conflict: Introduction," **Annals of the Association of American Geographers**, Vol. 99(5), 819-826.
- Koch, H.W. (ed.) 1984. **The origins of the First World War: Great Power rivalry and German war aims**. 2<sup>nd</sup> edition. New York: Palgrave MacMillan.
- Koeltz, General Louis. 1966. **La Guerre de 1914- 1918: Les opérations militaires**. Paris: Sirey.
- Kramer, Alan. 2008. **Dynamic of destruction: Culture and mass killing in the First World War**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Kriateva, Julia (translated by Leon S. Roudiez) 1993. **Nations without nationalism**. New York: Columbia University Press.

- La Gorce, Paul-Marie de (ed.) 1991. **La Première Guerre mondiale**. 2 volumes. Paris: Flammarion.
- Langdon, John W. 1991. **July 1914: The long debate, 1918-1990**. New York: Berg.
- Latour, Francis. 1996. **La papauté et les problèmes de la paix pendant la Première Guerre mondiale**. Paris: L'Harmattan.
- Lee, Dwight E. (ed.) 1958. **The outbreak of the First World War: Who was responsible?** Boston: D.C. Heath.
- Lee, Dwight E. 1974. **Europe's crucial years: The diplomatic background of World War I, 1902-1914**. Hanover, NH: University Press of New England.
- Lepick, Olivier. 1998. **La Grande Guerre chimique, 1914-1918**. Paris: PUF.
- Levy, Jack S. 1990/91. "Preferences, constraints, and choices in July 1914," **International Security**, Vol. 15(3), 151-186.
- Levy, Jack S. and John A. Vasquez (eds.) 2014. **The outbreak of the First World War: Structure, politics, and decision-making**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Liddell-Hart, Basil H. 1930. **The real war, 1914-18**. London: Faber.
- Liddell-Hart, Basil H. 1970. **History of the First World War**. Trowbridge: Redwood Burn Ltd.
- Lieven, Dominic. 1983. **Russia and the origins of the First World War**. London: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Louis, Henry. 1966. "Perturbations de la nuptialité résultant de la guerre 1914-1918," **Population**, Vol. XXI(2), 272-332.
- Lowry, Bullitt. 1996. **Armistice 1918**. Kent, OH: Kent State University Press.
- Lynn-Jones, Sean M. 1986. "Detente and deterrence: Anglo-German Relations, 1911-1914," **International Security**, Vol. 11(2), 121-150.
- Mackaman, Douglas and Michael Mays (eds.) 2007. **World War I and the cultures of modernity**. Jackson: University Press of Mississippi.
- Macleod, Jenny and Pierre Purseigle (ed.) 2003. **Uncovered fields: Perspectives in First World War Studies**. Leiden, Netherlands: Brill.

- March, Francis Andrew and Richard Joseph Beamish. 1919. **History of the World War: An authentic narrative of the world's greatest war**. Philadelphia: U.S. Publishers of the U.S. and Canada.
- Maurer, John H. 1995. **The outbreak of the First World War: Strategic planning, crisis decision making, and deterrence failure**. Westport, CT: Praeger.
- Mayer, Arno J. 1981. **The persistence of the old regime: Europe to the Great War**. London: Croom Helm Ltd Publishers.
- McCullough, Edward E. 1999. **How the First World War began**. New York: Black Rose Books.
- McMeekin, Sean. 2013. **July 1914: Countdown to war**. New York: Basic Books.
- Melograni, Piero. 1969. **Storia Politica della grande Guerra 1915-1918**. Bari: Laterza.
- Michalka, Wolfgang (ed.) 1994. **Der Erste Weltkrieg: Wirkung, wahrnehmung, analyse**. Munich: Piper.
- Miller, Steven E., Sean M. Lynn-Jones, and Stephen Van Evera (eds.) 1991. **Military strategy and the origins of the First World War: An international security reader** (revised and expanded). Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- Mombauer, Annika. 2002. **The origins of the First World War: Controversies and consensus**. London: Longman.
- Mombauer, Annika. 2006. "The coming of war, 1914," In: Gordon Martel (ed.), **A companion to Europe, 1900-1945**. Chichester UK: Wiley-Blackwell, 180-194.
- Mombauer, Annika. 2007. "The First World War: Inevitable, avoidable, improbable or desirable? Recent interpretations on war guilt and the war's origins," **German History**, Vol. 25, 78-95.
- Morrow Jr., John H. 2003. **The Great War: An imperial history**. London: Routledge.
- Mosier, John. 2001. **The myth of the Great War: A new military history of World War I**. New York: Harper Collins Publishers.
- Mulligan, William. 2010. **The origins of the First World War**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Neiberg, Michael S. 2004. "Revisiting the myths: New approaches to the Great War," **Contemporary European History**. Vol. 13(4), 505-515.

- Neiberg, Michael S. 2004. **Warfare and society in Europe, 1898 to the present**. London: Routledge Press.
- Neiberg, Michael S. (ed.) 2005. **World War I** (The international library of military history). Aldershot UK: Ashgate.
- Neiberg, Michael S. 2005. **Fighting the Great War: A global history**. Cambridge, Mass: Harvard University Press.
- Neiberg, Michael S. (ed.) 2006. **The World War I Reader**. New York: New York University Press.
- Neiberg, Michael S. 2011. **Dance of the furies: Europe and the outbreak of World War I**. Cambridge MA and London: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press.
- Neiberg, Michael S. 2014. **Atlas of World War I**. London: Chartwell.
- Nicolson, Colin. 2001. **The Longman companion to the First World War: Europe 1914-1918**. Harlow UK: Longman.
- Nicolson, Colin. 2001. **The First War in Europe 1914-18**. Harlow UK: Longman.
- Offer, Avner. 1989. **The First World War: An agrarian interpretation**. Oxford: Clarendon Press.
- Offer, Avner. 1995. "Going to war in 1914: A matter of honour?," **Politics and Society**, Vol. 23, 213-241.
- Otte, Thomas G. 2014. **July crisis: The world's descent into war, Summer, 1914**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Owings, William A. Dolph. 1984. **The Sarajevo trial**. Chapel Hill, NC: Documentary Publications.
- Palmer, Alan. 1998. **Victory 1918**. London: Weidenfeld & Nicholson.
- Pastor, Peter and S. Williamson (eds.) 1983. **Essays on World War I: Origins and prisoners of war**. New York: Columbia University Press.
- Pastor, Peter and Graydon A. Tunstall (eds.) 2011. **Essays on World War I**. Boulder, CO: East European Monographs (distributed by Columbia University Press).
- Pattison, Mark, 1983. "Scientists, inventors and the military in Britain, 1915-1919: The Munitions Inventions Department," **Social Studies of Science**, Vol. 13, 521-568.



- Phillip J. 1992. **The World War One source book**. London: Arms & Armour Press.
- Pollard, A.F. 1920. **A short history of the Great War**. London: Methuen.
- Ponting, Clive. 2002. **Thirteen days: Diplomacy and disaster: The countdown to the Great War**. London: Pimlico.
- Pope, Stephen and Elizabeth-Anne Wheal (eds.) 1995. **The Macmillan dictionary of the First World War**. London: Macmillan Reference Books.
- Prior, Robin. 1991. "Categorising wars: The conflict of 1914-1918 and some others," **Cambridge Review**, Vol. 112 (Oct.), 125-130.
- Prior, Robin. 2001. "Conflict, technology and the impact of industrialisation: The Great War 1914-1918," **Journal of Strategic Studies**, Vol. 24(3), 128-157.
- Prior, Robin. 2005 [1999]. **The First World War**. London: Cassell.
- Prior, Robin and Trevor Wilson. 1990. "What manner of victory? Reflections on the termination of the First World War," **Revue Internationale d'Histoire Militaire**, Vol. 72, 80-96.
- Prior, Robin and Trevor Wilson. 2000. "The First World War," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 35(2), 319-328.
- Purseigle, Pierre (ed.) 2005. **Warfare and belligerence: Perspectives in First World War studies**. Leiden, Netherlands: Brill.
- Purseigle, Pierre. 2007. "On the road to 'Total War': Exile and resettlement in Western Europe, 1914-1918," **Contemporary European History**, Vol. 16(4), 427-444.
- Reynolds, David. 2013. **The long shadow: The Great War and the Twentieth Century**. London: Simon & Schuster.
- Rich, Norman. 1991. **Great Power Diplomacy: 1814-1914**. New York: McGraw-Hill.
- Robbins, Keith. 2002 [1985]. **The First World War**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Robson, Stuart. 2007. **The First World War**. Don Mills, Canada: Longman.
- Romero Salvado, Francisco J. 1999. **Spain 1914-1918: Between war and revolution**. London: Routledge.
- Roshwald, Aviel. 2001. **Ethnic nationalism and the fall of empires: Central Europe, Russia and the Middle East, 1914-1923**. London: Routledge.

- Rousseau, Frédéric. 1999. **La guerre censure: Une histoire des combattants européens de 14-18**. Paris: Seuil.
- Sagan, Scott D. 1986. "1914 revisited: Allies, offense, and instability," **International Security**, Vol. 11(2), 151-175.
- Schaepdrijver, Sophie De. 2013. "Military occupation, political imaginations, and the First World War," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 4(1), 1-5.
- Schilling, M.F. 1925. **How the war began in 1914**. London: George Allen.
- Schmitt, Bernadotte E. 1930. **The coming of the war, 1914**. New York: Scribner's.
- Sheffield, Gary. 2001. **Forgotten victory: The First World War: Myths and realities**. London: Headline.
- Shevin-Coetzee, Marilyn and Frans Coetzee. 1995. **World War I and European society: A sourcebook**. Houghton Mifflin.
- Shevin-Coetzee, Marilyn and Frans Coetzee. 2010. **World War I: A history in documents**. 2<sup>nd</sup> edition. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Shevin-Coetzee, Marilyn and Frans Coetzee (eds.) 2012. **Empires, soldiers, and citizens: A World War I sourcebook**. Malden, MA: Wiley-Blackwell.
- Showalter, Dennis E. 2002. **History in dispute: World War I**. 2 volumes. Detroit: St. James Press.
- Showalter, Dennis E. 2010. "War in the East and Balkans, 1914-1918," In: J. Horne (ed.), **A companion to the First World War**. Oxford: Blackwell.
- Showalter, Dennis E. 2010. "Germany, Britain, and Warmaking," In: Keith Neilson and Greg Kennedy (eds.), **The British way in warfare: Power and the international system, 1856-1956**. Aldershot: Ashgate Publishing, 135-158.
- Showalter, Dennis E. 2012. "By the book: Commanders surrendering in World War I," In: Hew Strachan and Holger Afflerbach (eds.), **How fighting ends: A history of surrender**. New York: Oxford University Press, 279-298.
- Simkins, Peter, Geoffrey Jukes, and Michael Hickey. 2013 [2003]. **The First World War: The war to end all wars**. Botley, Oxford UK: Osprey Publishing.
- Slosson, Preston William. 1930. **The Great Crusade and after, 1914-1928**. New York: Macmillan.

- Sondhaus, Lawrence. 2011. **World War One: The global revolution**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Sontag, Raymond James Sontag. 1933. **European diplomatic history, 1871-1932**. New York: Century.
- Staderini, Alessandra et al. (eds.) 1998. **La Grande Guerra e il fronte interno: studi in onore di George Mosse**. Camerino: Facoltà di Giurisprudenza, Università degli Studi.
- Stevenson, David. 1988. **The First World War and international politics**. Oxford and New York: Oxford University Press.
- Stevenson, David. 1996. **Armaments and the coming of war: Europe, 1904-1914**. Oxford: Clarendon Press.
- Stevenson, David. 1997. **The outbreak of the First World War: 1914 in perspective**. London: Palgrave macmillan.
- Stevenson, David. 1997. "Militarization and diplomacy in Europe before 1914," **International Security**, Vol. 22(1), 125-161.
- Stevenson, David. 1999. "War by timetable? The railway race before 1914," **Past and Present**, Vol. 162(1), 163-194.
- Stevenson, David. 2004. **1914-1918: The history of the First World War**. London: Allen Lane.
- Stevenson, David. 2004. **Cataclysm: The First World War as political tragedy**. New York: Basic Books.
- Stevenson, David. 2004. **La grande guerra: una storia globale la prima guerra mondiale**. Milan: Rizzoli.
- Stevenson, David. 2005. "1918 revisited," **Journal of Strategic Studies**, Vol. 28(1), 107-139.
- Stevenson, David. 2005. "Grands noms et construction d'une historiographie: l'affaire Fritz Fischer," In: Jean-Jacques Becker (ed.), **Histoire culturelle de la Grande Guerre**. Paris: Armand Colin, 71-85.
- Stevenson, David. 2006. **Der erste weltkrieg: 1914-1918**. Dusseldorf: Artemis & Winkler.
- Stevenson, David. 2007. "Was a peaceful outcome thinkable? The European land arms race before 1914," In: Holger Afflerbach and David Stevenson (eds.), **An improbable war? The outbreak of World War I and European political culture before 1914**. New York and Oxford: Berghahn Books, 130-148.

- Stevenson, David. 2011. **With our backs to the wall: Victory and defeat in 1918**. Cambridge: Harvard University Press.
- Stevenson, David. 2011. "From Balkan conflict to global conflict: The spread of the First World War, 1914-18," **Foreign Policy Analysis**, Vol. 7(2), 169-182.
- Stevenson, David. 2012. "The First World War and European integration," **International History Review**, Vol. 34(4), 841-863.
- Stevenson, David. 2012. "Fortifications and the European military balance before 1914," **Journal of Strategic Studies**, Vol. 35(6), 829-859.
- Stone, Norman. 1975. **The Eastern Front, 1914-1917**. London: Hodder & Stoughton.
- Stone, Norman. 2007. **World War One: A short history**. London: Allen Lane.
- Strachan, Hew (ed.) 1998. **World War I: A history**. Oxford and New York: Oxford University Press.
- Strachan, Hew (ed.) 2000. **The Oxford illustrated history of the First World War**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Strachan, Hew. 2001. **The First World War. Volume I: To arms**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Strachan, Hew. 2003. **The First World War: A new illustrated history**. London: Simon & Schuster.
- Strachan, Hew. 2004. **The outbreak of the First World War**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Strachan, Hew. 2004. **Financing the First World War**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Strachan, Hew. 2010. "The First World War as a global war," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 1(1) 3-14.
- Suttie, Andrew. 2005. **Rewriting the First World War: Lloyd George, politics and strategy, 1914-1918**. Basingstoke UK: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Taylor, A.J.P. 1954. **The struggle for mastery in Europe, 1848-1918**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Taylor, A.J.P. 1972. [1963]. **The First World War: An illustrated history**. Harmondsworth: Penguin.
- Terraine, John. 1965. **The First World War**. London: Hutchinson.

- Terraine, John. 1978. **To win a war: 1918, the year of victory**. London: Sedgewick & Jackson.
- Trachtenberg, Marc. 1990/91. "The meaning of mobilization in 1914," **International Security**, Vol. 15(3), 120-150.
- Trix, Frances. 2014. "Peace-mongering in 1913: The Carnegie international commission of inquiry and its report on the Balkan Wars," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 5(2), 147-162.
- Tuchman, Barbara W. 1996 [1966]. **The proud tower: A portrait of the World before the War: 1890-1914**. New York: Ballantine Books.
- Tuchman, Barbara W. 2004 [1962]. **The guns of August**. New York: Ballantine Books.
- Tucker, Spencer C. (ed.) 1996. **The European powers in the First World War: An Encyclopedia**. London: Routledge.
- Tucker, Spencer C. 1998. **The Great War, 1914-1918**. Bloomington: Indiana University Press.
- Turner, L.C.F. 1970. **Origins of the First World War**. New York: Norton.
- Vos, Luc de. 2003. **De Eerste Wereldoorlog**. Leuven, Belgium: Davidsfonds.
- Ward, Stephen R. (ed.) 1975. **The war generation: Veterans of the First World War**. Port Washington, NY: Kennikat Press.
- Wawro, Geoffrey. 2014. **A mad catastrophe: The outbreak of World War I and the collapse of the Habsburg Empire**. New York: Basic Books.
- Weintraub, Stanley 1985. **A stillness heard round the world: The end of the Great War, 1918**. St. Leonard's (Aus): Allen & Unwin.
- Williamson Jr, Samuel R. 2008. "The origins of the World War," **Journal of Interdisciplinary History**, Vol. 18(4), 795-818.
- Williamson Jr, Samuel R. 1981. **Origins of a tragedy: July 1914**. Arlington Heights, Ill: Forum Press.
- Williamson Jr, Samuel R. 1983. "Vienna and July 1914: The origins of the Great War once more," In: S.R. Williamson and Peter Pastor (eds.), **Essays on World War I: Origins and prisoners of war**. New York: Columbia University Press, 9-36.
- Williamson Jr, Samuel R. 1988. "The origin and prevention of major wars," **The Journal of Interdisciplinary History**, Vol.18 (4), 795-818.

- Williamson Jr, Samuel R. 1990. **Austria-Hungary and the origins of the First World War**. London: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Williamson Jr, Samuel R. and Ernest R. May. 2007. "An identity of opinion: Historians and July 1914," **Journal of Modern History**, Vol. 79, 335-387.
- Williamson Jr, Samuel R. and Russel Van Wyk. 2003. **July 1914: Soldiers, statesmen, and the coming of the Great War**. Boston: Bedford.
- Wilson, Keith. 1995. **Decisions for war**. London: University of London Press.
- Winter, Jay. 1997. **14-18: le grand bouleversement**. Paris: Presses de la Cité.
- Winter, Jay. 2010. "1918: The road to victory," In: Ashley Ekins (ed.), **1918 Year of Victory: The end of the Great War and the shaping of history**. Auckland: Exisle Publishing, 29-44.
- Winter, Jay and Blaine Baggett. 1996. **The Great War and the shaping of the twentieth century**. New York: Viking Studio.
- Winter, Jay and Antoine Prost. 2005. **The Great War in history: Debates and controversies, 1914 to the present**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Winter, Jay and Jean-Louis Robert (eds.) 1999. **Capital cities at war: Paris, London, Berlin 1914-1919**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Winter, Jay and Jean-Louis Robert (eds.) 2007. **Capital cities at war: Paris, London, Berlin 1914-1919, Vol. 2: A cultural history**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Winter, Jay, Geoffrey Parker and Mary Habeck (eds.) 2000. **The Great War and the twentieth century**. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.
- Zagare, Frank C. 2011. **The games of July: Explaining the Great War**. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press.

## **War Aims, Alliances, and Diplomacy**

- Abbenhuis, Maartje. 2006. **The art of staying neutral: The Netherlands in the First World War, 1914-1918**. Amsterdam: Amsterdam University Press.
- Abbenhuis, Maartje. 2009. "Neutral borders, neutral waters, neutral skies: Protecting the territorial neutrality of the Netherlands in the Great War, 1914-1918," In: Benjamin

- Kaplan, Marybeth Carlson and Laura Cruz (eds.), **Boundaries and their meanings in the history of the Netherlands**. Leiden: Brill, 157-176.
- Ambrosius, Lloyd E. 1991. **Wilsonian statecraft: Theory and practice of liberal internationalism during World War I**. Wilmington, DE: Scholarly Resources.
- Bidwell, S. and D. Graham. 1993. **Coalitions, politicians and generals: Some aspects of command in Two World Wars**. London: Brassey's Publishers.
- Calder, Kenneth J. 1976. **Britain and the origins of the new Europe, 1914-18**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Charmley, John. 1999. **Splendid isolation: Britain and the balance of power, 1874-1914**. London: Hodder & Stoughton.
- Chickering, Roger (2014). "Strategy, politics, and the quest for a negotiated peace: The German case, 1914-1918," In: Holger Afflerbach (ed.), **Der Sinn des Krieges: Politische Ziele und militärische Instrumente der kriegführenden Parteien von 1914–1918**. Munich: Oldenbourg Verlag.
- Cooling, B.F. 1985. "Some considerations of Allied operational co-operation in World War I," **Revue Internationale d'Histoire Militaire**, Vol. 63, 141-154.
- Craig, Gordon A. 1965. "The World War I alliance of the Central Powers in retrospect: The military cohesion of the alliance," **Journal of Modern History**, Vol. 37, 336-344.
- Dutton, David. 1998. **The politics of diplomacy: Britain and France in the Balkans in the First World War**. London and New York: I.B. Tauris.
- Esposito, David. 1996. **The legacy of Woodrow Wilson: American war aims in World War I**. Westport, CT: Praeger.
- Fest, Wilfried. 1972. "British war aims and German peace feelers during the First World War (December 1916-November 1918)," **Historical Journal**, Vol. 15, 285-308.
- Fischer, Fritz. 1967. **Germany's war aims in the First World War**. London: W.W. Norton & Company Ltd.
- French, David. 1988. "Allies, rivals and enemies: British strategy and war aims during the First World War," In: John Turner (ed.), **Britain and the First World War**. London: Unwin Hyman, 22-35.
- Fried, Marvin Benjamin. 2012. "The cornerstone of Balkan power projection: Austro-Hungarian war aims and the problem of Albanian neutrality, 1914-1918," **Diplomacy and Statecraft**, Vol. 23(3), 425-445.

- Grotelueschen, Mark E. 2011. "The junior partner: Anglo-American military Cooperation in World War I," In: Jennifer D. Keene and Michael S. Neiberg (eds.), **Finding common ground: New directions in First World War studies**. Leiden, Netherlands: Brill, 209-235.
- Hamilton, Richard F. and Holger H. Herwig (eds.) 2009. **War Planning 1914**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Hertog, Johan den and Samuël Kruizinga (eds.) 2011. **Caught in the middle: Neutrals, neutrality and the First World War**. Amsterdam: Amsterdam University Press/Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Herwig, Holger H. 1990. "Disjointed allies: Coalition warfare in Berlin and Vienna, 1914," **Journal of Military History**, Vol. 54, 265-280.
- Hunt, Barry and Adrian Preston (eds.) 1977. **War aims and strategic policy in the Great War, 1914-1918**. London: Rowman & Littlefield.
- Kanya-Forstner, A.S. 2000. "The war, imperialism, and decolonization," In: Jay Winter et al. (eds.), **The Great War and the twentieth century: Reflections on World War I**. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 231-262.
- Kennan, George F. 1984. **The fateful alliance: France, Russia and the coming of the First World War**. New York: Pantheon.
- Kennedy, Paul M. (ed.) 1979. **The war plans of the Great Powers, 1880-1914**. London: Allen & Unwin.
- Kennedy, Paul. 1983. **Strategy and diplomacy, 1870-1945: Eight studies**. London: Fontana Paperbacks.
- Kennedy, Paul M. 1984. "The First World War and the International Power System," **International Security**, Vol. 9(1), 19-21.
- Koch, H.W. (ed.) 1984. **The origins of the First World War: Great Power rivalry and German war aims**. 2<sup>nd</sup> edition. New York: Palgrave MacMillan.
- Leslie, John. 1993. "The antecedents of Austria-Hungary's war aims: Policies and policy-making in Vienna and Budapest before and during 1914," **Wiener Beiträge zur Geschichte der Neuzeit**, Vol. 20, 307-394.
- Lettevall, Rebecka, Geert Somsen and Sven Widmalm (eds.) 2012. **Neutrality in twentieth-century Europe: Intersections of science, culture, and politics after the First World War**. New York: Routledge.



- Maurer, John H. 1995. **The outbreak of the First World War: Strategic planning, crisis decision making, and deterrence failure.** Westport, CT: Praeger.
- Millman, Brock. 2001. "A counsel of despair: British strategy and war aims, 1917-18," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 36, 241-270.
- Neilson, Keith. 1981. "The break-up of the Anglo-Russian alliance: The question of supply in 1917," **International History Review**, Vol. 3, 62-75.
- Neilson, Keith. 1984. **Strategy and supply: The Anglo-Russian Alliance, 1914-1917.** London: Allen & Unwin.
- Neilson, Keith and Roy Arnold Prete. 2012 [1983]. **Coalition warfare: An uneasy accord.** Waterloo, ON: Wilfrid Laurier University Press.
- Nish, Ian. 1973. **Alliance in decline: A study in Anglo-Japanese relations, 1908-1923.** London: Athlone Press.
- Philpott, William. 1995. "Britain and France go to war: Anglo-French relations on the Western Front, 1914-18," **War in History**, Vol. 2, 43-64.
- Philpott, William. 1996. **Anglo-French relations and strategy on the Western Front 1914-18.** London: London: Macmillan.
- Ponting, Clive. 2002. **Thirteen days: Diplomacy and disaster. The countdown to the Great War.** London: Pimlico.
- Prete, Roy A. 1985. "French military war aims, 1914-16," **Historical Journal**, Vol. 28, 887-899.
- Prete, Roy A. 1997. "Le conflit stratégique franco-britannique sur le front occidental et la conférence de Calais du 6 juillet 1915," **Guerres mondiales et conflits contemporains**, No. 186 (April), 17-49.
- Prete, Roy A. 1999. "Les relations franco-britanniques et l'attaque au gaz allemande B Ypres, avril 1915," In: Roch Legault and Jean Lamarre (eds.), **La Première Guerre mondiale et le Canada: Contribution sociomilitaires québécoises.** Montréal: Méridien, 225-240.
- Prete, Roy A. 2009. **Strategy and command: The Anglo-French coalition on the Western Front, 1914.** Montreal and Kingston: McGill-Queen's University Press.
- Robbins, Keith. 1971. "British diplomacy and Bulgaria, 1914-15," **Slavonic and East European Review**, Vol. 49, 560-585.
- Rothwell, Victor. 1970. "Mesopotamia in British War aims, 1914-18," **Historical Journal**, Vol.

13, 273-294.

Rothwell, Victor. 1971. **British war aims and peace diplomacy, 1914-1918**. Oxford: Clarendon Press.

Schmitt, Hans A. 1988. **Neutral Europe between war and revolution, 1917-1923**. Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia.

Schröder, Hans-Jürgen (ed.) 1993. **Confrontation and co-operation: Germany and the United States in the era of World War I, 1900-1924**. Providence, RI: Berg.

Serooskerken, Hubert P. van Tuyll van. 2001. **The Netherlands and World War I: Espionage, diplomacy and survival**. Leiden, Netherlands: Brill.

Shanafelt, Gary. 1985. **The secret enemy: Austria-Hungary and the German Alliance, 1914-1918**. New York: Columbia University Press.

Silberstein, Gerard. 1970. **The troubled alliance: German-Austrian relations, 1914-17**. Lexington: University Press of Kentucky.

Stevenson, David. 1979. "French war aims and the American challenge, 1914-1918," **Historical Journal**, Vol. 22(4), 877-894.

Stevenson, David. 1982. **French war aims against Germany, 1914-1919**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Stevenson, David. 1991. "The failure of peace by negotiation in 1917," **Historical Journal**, Vol. 34(1), 65-86.

Stevenson, David. 1998. "War aims and peace negotiations," In: Hew Strachan (ed.), **The Oxford illustrated history of the First World War**. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 204-215.

Stevenson, David. 1998. "French war aims and peace planning," In: Manfred F. Boemeke, Gerald D. Feldman and Elisabeth Glaser (eds.), **The Treaty of Versailles: A reassessment after 75 years**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 87-109.

Stevenson, David. 2001. "The politics of the two alliances," In: Jay Winter, Geoffrey Parker, Geoffrey and Mary R. Habeck (eds.), **The Great War and the twentieth century**. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 69-96.

Stibbe, Matthew. 2006. "The war from above: Aims, Strategy, and diplomacy," In: Gordon Martel (ed.), **A companion to Europe, 1900-1945**. Chichester UK: Wiley-Blackwell, 228-242.

- Stubbs, Kevin D. 2002. **Race to the front: The materiel foundations of coalition strategy in the Great War.** Westport, CT: Praeger.
- Trachtenberg, Marc. 1980. **Reparation in world politics: France and European Economic diplomacy, 1916-1923.** New York: Columbia University Press.
- Trask, David F. 1961. **The United States in the Supreme War Council: American war aims and Inter-Allied strategy, 1917-1918.** Middletown, CT: Wesleyan University Press.
- Wallach, Jehuda L. 1993. **Uneasy coalition: The Entente experience in World War I.** Westport, CT: Greenwood Press.
- Weber, Frank. 1970. **Eagles on the crescent: Germany, Austria-Hungary and the Turkish Alliance, 1914-1918.** Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press.
- Williamson Jr, Samuel R. (ed.) 1969. **The politics of grand strategy: Britain and France prepare for war, 1904-1914.** Cambridge, Mass: Harvard University Press.
- Williamson Jr, Samuel R. 1974. "Influence, power, and the policy process: The case of Franz Ferdinand," **The Historical Journal**, Vol. XVII, 417-434.
- Zuber, Terence. 2004. **German war planning, 1891-1914: Sources and interpretations.** Woodbridge UK: Boydell Press.

## **Treaties and Legacies**

- Ádám, Magda. 2004. **The Versailles system and Central Europe.** Aldershot: Variorum.
- Ambrosius, Lloyd E. 1991. **Wilsonian statecraft: Theory and practice of liberal internationalism during World War I.** Wilmington, DE: Scholarly Resources.
- Andelman, David A. 2008. **A shattered peace: Versailles 1919 and the price we pay today.** Hoboken, NJ: John Wiley & Sons.
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane and Christophe Prochasson. 2008. **Sortir de la Grande Guerre: Le monde et l'après-1918.** Paris: Tallandier.
- Baron, Nick and Peter Gatrell (eds.) 2004. **Homelands: War, population and statehood in Eastern Europe and Russia, 1918-1924.** London: Anthem Press.
- Boemeke, Manfred F., Gerald D. Feldman and Elisabeth Glaser (eds.) 2006. **The Treaty of Versailles: A reassessment after 75 Years.** Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

- Burgwyn, James. 1993. **The legend of the mutilated victory: Italy, the Great War and the Paris Peace Conference, 1915-1919**. London: Praeger.
- Carsten, Francis L. 1972. **Revolution in Central Europe, 1918-19**. London: Maurice Temple Smith Ltd.
- Ceadel, Martin. 1980. **Pacifism in Britain, 1914-1945: The defining of a faith**. Oxford: Clarendon Press.
- Cohrs, Patrick O. 2008. **The unfinished peace after World War I: America, Britain and the stabilisation of Europe, 1919-1932**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Darwin, John. 1981. **Britain, Egypt and the Middle East: Imperial policy in the aftermath of war, 1918-1922**. London: Macmillan.
- Djordjevic, Dimitrije (ed.) 1980. **The creation of Yugoslavia, 1914-18**. Santa Barbara, CA: Clio Books.
- Dockrill, Michael and John Fisher (eds.) 2001. **The Paris Peace Conferences, 1919: Peace without victory**. Basingstoke UK: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Dunn, Seamus and Thomas G. Fraser (eds.) 1996. **Europe and ethnicity: World War I and contemporary ethnic conflict**. London: Routledge.
- Egerton, George. 1978. **Great Britain and the creation of the League of Nations: Strategy, politics and international organisation, 1914-1919**. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press.
- Eisner, Marc Allan. 2000. **From warfare state to welfare state: World War I, compensatory state-building, and the limits of the modern order**. University Park: Pennsylvania State University Park.
- Farrar, Lancelot L. 1978. **Divide and conquer: German efforts to conclude a separate peace, 1914-1918**. Boulder, CO: East European Monographs (distributed by Columbia University Press).
- Ferrell, Robert H. 1985. **Woodrow Wilson and World War I, 1917-1921**. New York: Harper Collins.
- Fest, Wilfried. 1978. **Peace or partition: The Habsburg Monarchy and British policy 1914-1918**. New York: St Martins Press.
- Fromkin, David. 1991. **A peace to end all peace: Creating the modern Middle East, 1914-1922**. London: Henry Holt & Co.

- Gerwarth, Robert and John Horne. 2011. Vectors of violence: Paramilitarism in Europe after the Great War, 1917-1923. **Journal of Modern History**, Vol. 83(3), 489-512.
- Goldstein, Erik. 1991. **Winning the peace: British diplomatic strategy, peace planning, and the Paris Peace Conference, 1916-20**. Oxford: Clarendon Press.
- Goldstein, Erik. 2002. **The First World War peace settlements, 1919-1925**. Harlow UK: Longman.
- HMSO. 1919. **The Treaty of Peace between the Allies and Associated Powers and Germany, signed at Versailles, 28 June, 1919**. London: HMSO.
- Horak, Stephan M. 1988. **The first peace treaty of World War I**. New York: Columbia University Press.
- Housden, Martyn. 2011. **The League of Nations and the organization of peace**. Harlow UK: Longman.
- Ingram, Norman. 1991. **The politics of dissent: Pacifism in France 1919-1939**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Jebsen, Nina and Martin Klatt. 2014. "The negotiation of national and regional identity during the Schleswig-plebiscite following the First World War", **First World War Studies**, Vol. 5(2), 181-211.
- Jeffery, Keith. 1984. **The British army and the crisis of empire, 1918-1922**. Manchester: Manchester University Press.
- Kedourie, Elie. 1987. **England and the Middle East: The destruction of the Ottoman Empire 1914-1921**. London: Cassell.
- Kent, Bruce 1989. **The spoils of war: The politics, economics, and diplomacy of reparations, 1918-1932**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Kettenacker, Lothar and Torsten Riotte (eds.) 2011. **The legacies of two World Wars: European societies in the twentieth century**. Oxford/New York: Berghahn Books.
- Keylor, William. 1998. **The legacy of the Great War: Peacemaking, 1919**. Boston, MA: Houghton Mifflin.
- Keynes, John Maynard. 1919. **The economic consequences of the peace**. London: Macmillan.
- Kiraly, Bela K., Peter Pastor and Ivan Sanders (eds.) 1982. **War and society in East Central Europe: Essays on World War I: Total war and peacemaking, a case study on Trianon**. Boulder, CO: East European Monographs (distributed by Columbia University

Press).

Kleine-Ahlbrandt, William Laird. 1995. **The burden of victory: France, Britain and the enforcement of the Versailles Peace, 1919-1925**. Lanham, MD: University Press of America.

Knock, Thomas J. 1992. **To end all wars: Woodrow Wilson and the quest for a new world order**. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.

Knutsen, Torbjørn L. 1999. **The rise and fall of world orders**. Manchester: Manchester University Press.

Latawski, Paul (ed.) 1992. **The Reconstruction of Poland, 1914-23**. London: Palgrave Macmillan.

Lentin, Antony. 1991. **The Versailles peace settlement: Peacemaking with Germany**. London: Davenant Press.

MacMillan, Margaret. 2001. **The peacemakers: The Paris Conference of 1919 and its attempt to end war**. London: John Murray.

MacMillan, Margaret. 2002. **Paris 1919: Six months that changed the world**. New York: Random House.

Maier, Charles S. 1975. **Recasting bourgeois Europe: Stabilization in France, Germany and Italy in the decade after World War I**. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.

Manela, Erez. 2007. **The Wilsonian moment: Self-determination and the international origins of anticolonial nationalism**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Marwick, Arthur, Clive Emsley, and Wendy Simpson (eds.) 2001. **Total war and historical change: Europe 1914-1955**. Philadelphia: Open University Press.

Overy, Richard J. 2009. **The inter-war crisis 1919-1939**. 2<sup>nd</sup> edition. Harlow UK: Longman

Pastor, Peter (ed.) 1988. **Revolutions and interventions in Hungary and its neighbor states, 1918-19**. Boulder, CO: East European Monographs (distributed by Columbia University Press).

Ripsman, Norrin M. 2004. **Peacemaking by democracies: The effect of state autonomy on the post-World War settlements**. University Park: Pennsylvania State University Press.

Romsics, Ignac. 2002. **Dismantling of historic Hungary: The peace treaty of Trianon, 1920**. Boulder, CO: East European Monographs (distributed by Columbia University Press).

- Roshwald, Aviel. 2001. **Ethnic nationalism and the fall of empires: Central Europe, Russia and the Middle East, 1914-1923**. London: Routledge.
- Rothwell, Victor. 1971. **British war aims and peace diplomacy, 1914-1918**. Oxford: Clarendon Press.
- Schaepdrijver, Sophie de. 2011. “‘That theory of races’: Henri Pirenne on the unfinished business of the Great War,” **Revue Belge d’Histoire Contemporaine**, Vol. XLI(3-4), 533-552.
- Schwabe, Klaus. 1985. **Woodrow Wilson, revolutionary Germany, and peacemaking, 1918-1919**. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press.
- Seipp, Adam R. 2009. **The ordeal of peace: Demobilization and the urban experience in Britain and Germany, 1917-1921**. Burlington: Ashgate.
- Serooskerken, Hubert P. van Tuyll van. 2001. **The Netherlands and World War I: Espionage, Diplomacy and Survival**. Leiden, Netherlands: Brill.
- Siegel, Mona L. 2004. **The moral disarmament of France: Education, pacifism and patriotism, 1914-1940**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Silverman, Dan P. 1982. **Reconstructing Europe after the Great War**. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.
- Sharp, Alan. 2006. “Peacemaking after World War I,” In: Gordon Martel (ed.), **A companion to Europe, 1900-1945**. Chichester UK: Wiley-Blackwell, 261-276.
- Sharp, Alan. 2008. **The Versailles settlement: Peacemaking after the First World War, 1919-1923**. 2<sup>nd</sup> edition. Basingstoke UK: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Sharp, Alan. 2010. **Consequences of peace: The Versailles settlement: Aftermath and legacy, 1919-2010**. London: Haus Publishing.
- Sharp, Alan and Conan Fischer (eds.) 2008. **After the Versailles Peace Treaty: Enforcement, compliance, contested identities**. London: Routledge.
- Spiering, Menno and Michael Wintle (eds.) 2002. **Ideas of Europe since 1914: The legacy of the First World War**. Basingstoke UK: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Steiner, Zara. 2005. **The lights that failed: European international history, 1919-1933**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Stevenson, David. 1986. “Reading history: The Treaty of Versailles. **History Today**, Vol. 36(10), 50-52.

- Stevenson, David. 1998. "France and the Paris Peace Conference: Addressing the dilemmas of security," In: Robert Boyce (ed.), **The decline and fall of a great power: French foreign and defence policy, 1918-1940**. Routledge: New York, 10-29.
- Stevenson, David. 2006. "Britain, France and the origins of German disarmament, 1916-19," **Journal of Strategic Studies**, Vol. 29(2), 195-224.
- Trachtenberg, Marc. 1980. **Reparation in world politics: France and European Economic diplomacy, 1916-1923**. New York: Columbia University Press.
- Trachtenberg, Marc. 1982. "Versailles after sixty years," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 17, 487-506.
- Walworth, Arthur. 1986. **Wilson and his peacemakers: American diplomacy at the Paris Peace Conference, 1919**. New York: W.W. Norton & Company Ltd.
- Wargelin, Clifford F. 1997. "A high price for bread: The First Treaty of Brest Litovsk and the break-up of Austria-Hungary, 1917-18," **International History Review**, Vol. 19, 757-788.
- Wheeler-Bennet, John W. 1971. **Brest-Litovsk: The forgotten peace, March 1918**. London: W.W. Norton & Company Ltd.
- Widenor, W.C. 1996. "The United States and the Versailles Peace Settlement," In: John M. Carroll and George C. Herring (eds.), **Modern American Diplomacy**. Wilmington, DE: Scholarly Resources, 41-60.
- Winter, Jay (ed.) 2009. **The legacy of the Great War: Ninety years on**. Columbia: University of Missouri Press.
- Wirsching, Andreas. 2003. "Political violence in France and Italy after 1918," **Journal of Modern European History**, Vol. 1, 60-79.
- Yearwood, Peter. 1989. "'On the safe and right lines': The Lloyd George Government and the origins of the League of Nations, 1916-18," **Historical Journal**, Vol. 32, 131-155.

## **NATIONAL PARTICIPATIONS IN THE GREAT WAR**

### ***A. ALLIED (ENTENTE) POWERS***



## Belgium

- Amara, Michaël. 2008. **Des Belges à L'épreuve De l'Exil: Les réfugiés de la Première Guerre mondiale: France, Grande-Bretagne, Pays-Bas, 1914-1918**. Brussels: Éditions de l'Université de Bruxelles.
- Amara, Michaël and Hubert Roland (eds.) 2004. **Gouverner en Belgique occupée: Oscar von der Lancken-Wakenitz, rapports d'activité 1915-1918**. Brussels: P.I.E.-Peter Lang.
- Amez, Benoît. 2011. "La justice militaire belge en 14-18: Représentations culturelles et réalités quantitatives," **Amnis: Revue de civilisation contemporaine Europes/Amériques**, No. 10.
- Becker, Annette. 2010. **Les cicatrices rouges, 14-18, France et Belgique occupées**. Paris: A. Fayard.
- Benvindo, Bruno. 2005. **Des hommes en guerre: les soldats belges entre ténacité et désillusion, 1914-1918**. Brussels: Archives générales du Royaume.
- Bosstraeten, Truus van. 2008. **Beziet maar beschermd: België en de markies van Villalobar tijdens de Eerste Wereldoorlog** [Occupied but protected: Belgium and the marquis of Villalobar]. Leuven: Acco.
- Bourlet, Michaël. 2012. **La Belgique et la Grande guerre**. Saint-Cloud: Éd. 14-18-Soteca.
- Debaeke, Siegfried and Luc Ervinck. 2011. **Het drama van Esen: de genadenloze slachtpartijen van Oktober 1914**. Brugge: Klaproos Uitg.
- Debruyne, Emmanuel. 2008. "Patriotes désintéressés ou espions vénaux? Agents et argent en Belgique et en France occupées, 1914-1918," **Guerres Mondiales et Conflits Contemporains**, No. 232(4), 25-45.
- Debruyne, Emmanuel. 2010. "Sortir de l'ombre: Des combattants clandestins en quête de reconnaissance," In: Pierre-Alain Tallier & Patrick Nefors (eds.), **Quand les canons se taisent. En toen zwegen de kanonnen**. Brussels: Archives générales du Royaume, 449-479.
- Debruyne, Emmanuel. 2012. "'Courage, c'est pour la Patrie!' La Belgique dans les dernières lettres des condamnés à mort par l'occupant, 1914-1918," In: Bénédicte Rocher and Axel Tixhon (eds.), **La petite Belgique dans le Grande Guerre: Une icône, des images**. Namur, Belgium: Presses universitaires de Namur, 48-58.
- Debruyne, Emmanuel. 2012. "Véridiques, antiprussiens et patriots: Les journaux prohibés en pays occupé, 1914-1918," In: Robert Vandebussche (ed.), **La résistance en France et en Belgique occupées (1914-1918)**. Villeneuve-d'Ascq, France: IRHiS, 77-97.

- Debruyne, Emmanuel. 2012. "Combattre l'occupant en Belgique et dans les départements français occupés en 1914-1918: Une 'résistance avant la lettre'?" **Vingtième Siècle: Revue d'histoire**, Vol. 115(3), 15-30.
- Debruyne, Emmanuel. 2012. "Moelingen: 10 avril 1918," In: Bruno De Wever, Martine Van Asch & Rudi Van Doorslaer (eds.), **Belgen in oorlog: Onbekende beelden, sterke verhalen**. Veurne, Belgium: Hannibal, 46-51.
- Debruyne, Emmanuel. 2012. "Mouland. 10 avril 1918," In: Bruno De Wever, Martine Van Asch & Rudi Van Doorslaer (eds.), **Belges en guerre: Images inconnues, histoires insolites**. Waterloo, Belgium: La Renaissance du Livre, 46-51.
- Debruyne, Emmanuel. 2012. "'Mon recours est rejeté: je dois mourir': Les condamnés à mort des conseils de guerre allemands en France et en Belgique occupées, 1914-1918," In: **Justice in Wartime and Revolutions, Europe, 1795-1950 / Justice en temps de guerre et révolutions, Europe, 1795-1950**. Brussels: Archives générales du Royaume: Bruxelles, 99-115.
- Debruyne, Emmanuel and Jehanne Paternostre. 2009. **La résistance au quotidien, 1914-1918**. Brussels: Témoignages inédits, Racine - AGR.
- Debruyne, Emmanuel and Laurence van Ypersele. 2011. **Je serai fusillé demain: Les dernières lettres des patriotes belges et français fusillés par l'occupant. 1914-1918**. Brussels: Racine.
- Delhalle, Sophie. 2011. "L'image De La Belgique Dans Les Cartes Postales Allemandes De La Première Guerre Mondiale," **Guerres Mondiales Et Conflits Contemporains**, No. 241(1), 51-62.
- Dendooven, Dominiek and Piet Chielens. 2008. **La Première guerre mondiale cinq continents au front**. Brussels: Éditions Racine.
- Deperchin, Annie and Laurence van Ypersele. 2010. "Droit et occupation: les cas de la France et de la Belgique," In: John Horne (ed.), **Vers la guerre totale: le tournant de 1914-1915**. Paris: Tallandier, 153-174.
- Detournay, Céline. 2003. **La Grande Guerre sous le regard de l'élite tournaïsiennne occupée: contribution à la culture de guerre**. Brussels: Archives générales du Royaume.
- Engelen, Leen. 2005. "De Verbeelding Van De Eerste Wereldoorlog in De Belgische Speelfilm (1913-1939)." PhD dissertation, Katholieke Univ.
- Everbroeck, Christine Van. 2005. **August Borms: zijn leven, zijn oorlogen, zijn dood: de biografie**. Amsterdam and Antwerp: Meulenhoff; Manteau.

- François, Aurore. 2001. **Les événements du mois d'août 1914 à Dinant: Essai sur la genèse d'un massacre et réflexions autour de la culture de guerre.** Brussels: Archives générales du Royaume.
- Haag, Henri. 1990. **Le Comte Charles de Broqueville, Ministre d'Etat, et les luttes pour le pouvoir: 1910-1940.** 2 volumes. Brussels: Collège Erasme.
- Horne, John and Alan Kramer. 2001. **German atrocities, 1914: A history of denial.** New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.
- Jaumain, Serge, Michaël Amara, Benoît Majerus and Antoon Vrints (eds.) 2005. **Une guerre totale? la Belgique dans la Première Guerre mondiale: nouvelles tendances de la recherche historique.** Brussels: Archives générales du Royaume.
- Lipkes, Jeff. 2007. **Rehearsals: The German Army in Belgium, August 1914.** Leuven, Belgium: Leuven University Press.
- Maerten, Fabrice and Emmanuel Debruyne. 2011. "En guise d'adieu: Les dernières lettres des résistants et assimilés de Belgique, exécutés par l'occupant lors des deux guerres mondiales," In: Bruno Curatolo and François Marcot(eds.), **Ecrire sous l'occupation: Du non-consentement à la Résistance. France-Belgique-Pologne 1940-1945.** Rennes: Presses universitaires de Rennes, 371-386.
- Majerus, Benoît. 2007. **Occupations et logiques policières: la police bruxelloise en 1914-1918 et 1940-1945.** Brussels: Académie royale de Belgique, Classe des Lettres.
- Marks, Sally. 1981. **Innocent abroad: Belgium at the Paris Peace Conference of 1919.** Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press.
- Meseberg-Haubold, Ilse. 1982. **Der Widerstand Kardinal Merciers gegen die deutsche Besetzung Belgiens, 1914-1918: ein Beitrag zur politischen Rolle des Katholizismus im ersten Weltkrieg.** Frankfurt am Main: Peter Lang.
- Pirenne, Henri. 1928. **La Belgique et la guerre mondiale.** Paris: Les Presses universitaires de France.
- Pirot, Pascal. 2011. "La Belgique Et Le Renseignement Aux Frontières 1896-1914," **Guerres Mondiales Et Conflits Contemporains**, No. 241(1), 33-49.
- Proctor, Tammy M. 2005. "Missing in action: Belgian civilians and the First World War," **Journal of Belgian History**, Vol. 35(4), 547-572.
- Purseigle, Pierre. 2005. "Les mobilisations sociales à l'épreuve de l'exil belge. Etude comparée France – Grande-Bretagne," In: Serge Jaumain, et al. (eds.), **Une 'guerre totale'? La**

**Belgique dans la Première Guerre mondiale. Nouvelles tendances de la recherche historique.** Brussels: Cahiers d'histoire militaire, 338-351.

Rochet, Bénédicte and Axel Tixhon. 2012. **La petite Belgique dans la Grande Guerre: Une icône, des images.** Namur: Presses Universitaires de Namur.

Roland, Hubert. 2003. **La colonie littéraire allemande en Belgique, 1914-1918.** Brussels: Archives et musée de la littérature.

Roland, Hubert. 1999. "Die deutsche literarische Kriegskolonie," In: **Belgien 1914-1918: ein Beitrag zur Geschichte der deutsch-belgischen Literaturbeziehungen 1900-1920.** Vienna.

Rosoux, Valerie and Laurence van Ypersele. 2012. "The Belgian National Past: Between Commemoration and Silence." **Memory Studies**, Vol. 5(1), 45-57.

Rousseaux, Xavier and Laurence van Ypersele (eds.) 2008. **La Patrie Crie Vengeance! La Répression Des 'Inciviques' Belges Au Sortir De La Guerre, 1914-1918.** Brussels: Le Cri.

Schaepdrijver, Sophie de. 1997. **De Groote Oorlog: het Koninkrijk België in de Eerste Wereldoorlog** [The Great War: the kingdom of Belgium in the First World War]. Amsterdam: Atlas.

Schaepdrijver, Sophie de. 1999. "Occupation, propaganda, and the idea of Belgium," In: Avieli Roshwald and Richard Stites (eds.), **European culture in the Great War: The arts, entertainment, and propaganda, 1914-1918.** Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 267-294.

Schaepdrijver, Sophie de. 2000. "'Deux patries': la Belgique entre exaltation et rejet, 1914-1918," **Bijdragen tot de Eigentijdse Geschiedenis/Cahiers d'Histoire du Temps Présent**, Vol. 7, 17-49.

Schaepdrijver, Sophie de. 2002. "Les dangers de l'idéalisme: Souvenirs contestés de l'occupation allemande en Belgique," **14-18 aujourd'hui: Revue annuelle d'histoire**, Vol. 5, 114-127.

Schaepdrijver, Sophie de. 2003. "Brave little Belgium, of de mobilisatie van de geesten in de Groote Oorlog," [Brave little Belgium, or, mobilizing minds in the Great War] In: Chantal De Smet and Stefan Hertmans (eds.), **Omtrent manipulatie.** Ghent: Cultuurcahiers van de Hogeschool Gent, 89-102.

Schaepdrijver, Sophie de. 2004. **La Belgique et la Première Guerre Mondiale.** Berlin – New York, P.I.E.-Peter Lang.

- Schaepdrijver, Sophie de. 2005. "Home and front under military occupation," In: Serge Jaumain, Michaël Amara, Benoit Majerus and Antoon Vrints (eds.), **Une guerre totale? La Belgique dans la Première Guerre mondiale: Nouvelles tendances de la recherche historique**. Brussels: AGR, 109-116.
- Schaepdrijver, Sophie de. 2005. "Champion or stillbirth: The symbolic uses of Belgium in the Great War," In: Tony Judt et al. (eds.), **How can one not be interested in Belgian history? War, language and consensus in Belgium since 1830**. Dublin and Ghent: Trinity College/Academia Press, 55-83.
- Schaepdrijver, Sophie de. 2005. "La ville, la guerre, le moi: tenir un journal sous l'occupation," In Serge Jaumain and Valérie Piette (eds.), **Bruxelles en 14-18: la guerre au quotidien**. Brussels, 11-15.
- Schaepdrijver, Sophie de. 2008. "Gemartelde steden en verwoeste gewesten: twee legaten van 1914-1918," [Martyred cities and destroyed battlefields: Two legacies of 1914-1918] In: Sophie de Schaepdrijver et al. (eds), **België: een parcours van herinnering** [Belgium: An itinerary of memory]. Amsterdam: Bert Bakker, 194-207.
- Schaepdrijver, Sophie de. 2008. "'A signal service': Neutrality and the limits of sacrifice in World War One Belgium," In: Madelon de Keizer (ed.), **Small nations: Crisis and confrontation in the 20th century** (19th Yearbook of the Dutch Institute for War Documentation). Zutphen, Netherlands: Walburg Pers, 64-82.
- Schaepdrijver, Sophie de. 2010. "Belgium," In: John Horne (ed.), **A companion to World War I**. London: Wiley-Blackwell, 386-402.
- Schaepdrijver, Sophie de. 2010. "L'Europe occupée en 1915: entre violence et exploitation," In John Horne (ed.), **Vers la guerre totale: le tournant de 1914-1915**. Paris: Tallandier, 121-152.
- Schaepdrijver, Sophie de. 2011. "'O faiseuse de crépuscule': Deutschlandbilder in Belgien im Grossen Krieg," In: Marnix Beyen, Greet Draye and Hubert Roland (eds.), **Deutschlandbilder in Belgien, 1830-1940**. Münster and New York: Waxmann Verlag, 292-310.
- Schaepdrijver, Sophie De and Emmanuel Debruyne. 2013. "*Sursum Corda*: The underground press in occupied Belgium, 1914-1918," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 4(1), 23-38.
- Schmidt-Supprian, Christoph. 2005. "The Antwerp question: The significance of the port city of Antwerp during the First World War." PhD dissertation, Trinity College Dublin.
- Scholliers, Peter and Frank Daelemans. 1988. "Standards of living and standards of health in wartime Belgium," In: Richard Wall and J.M. Winter (eds.), **The upheaval of war: Family, work, and welfare in Europe, 1914-1918**. Cambridge and New York: Cambridge

University Press, 139-158.

Stengers, Jean. 1995. "L'entrée en guerre de la Belgique," **Guerres mondiales et conflits contemporains**, No. 179 (Juli), 13-33.

Stengers, Jean and Éliane Gubin. 2002. **Le Grand siècle de la nationalité belge: de 1830 à 1918**. 2 volumes. Brussels: Racine.

Stevenson, David. 1982. "Belgium, Luxemburg, and the defence of western Europe, 1914-1920." **International History Review**, Vol. 4(4), 504-523.

Stevenson, David. 2007. "Battlefield or barrier? Rearmament and military planning in Belgium, 1902-1914," **International History Review**, Vol. 29(3), 473-507.

Tallier, Pierre Allain and R. Boijen. 2002. **La Belgique et la Première Guerre mondiale: État des sources - État de la recherche**. Brussels: Archives générales du Royaume.

Thiel, Jens. 2007. **'Menschenbassin Belgien': Anwerbung, Deportation und Zwangsarbeit im Ersten Weltkrieg**. Essen: Klartext.

Thiel, Jens. 2013. "Between recruitment and forced labour: The radicalization of German labour policy in occupied Belgium and northern France," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 4(1), 39-50.

Wende, Frank. 1969. **Die belgische Frage in der deutschen Politik des Ersten Weltkrieges**. Hamburg: E. Böhme.

Ypersele, Laurence van. 2004. "Belgien im 'Grande Guerre'," **Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte**, B 29-30, 21-29.

Ypersele, Laurence van. 2004. "Sortir de la guerre, sortir de l'occupation. Les violences populaires en Belgique au lendemain de la Première Guerre Mondiale," **Vingtième Siècle: Revue d'histoire**, Vol. 83, 65-74.

Ypersele, Laurence van. 2006. **Le Roi Albert: histoire d'un mythe**. Lovreval: Labor.

Ypersele, Laurence van, Emmanuel Debruyne and Stéphanie Claisse. 2004. **De la guerre de l'ombre aux ombres de la guerre: l'espionnage en Belgique durant la guerre 1914-1918: histoire et mémoire**. Brussels: Labor.

Zilch, Reinhold. 1994. **Okkupation und Währung im Ersten Weltkrieg: Die deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Belgien und Russisch-Polen 1914-1918**. Goldbach: Keip.

Zuckerman, Larry. 2004. **The rape of Belgium: The untold story of World War I**. New York: New York University Press.

## **British Empire**

### **Australia and New Zealand**

Adam-Smith, Patsy. 1981. **The ANZACS**. Melbourne: Thomas Nelson.

Andrews, Eric Montgomery. 1993. **The Anzac illusion: Anglo-Australian relations during World War I**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Bassett, Jan. 1992. **Guns and brooches: Australian army nursing from the Boer War to the Gulf War**. Melbourne: Oxford University Press.

Bean, Charles Edwin Woodrow. 1923-42. **The official history of Australia in the War of 1914-18 (12 Vols.)**. Sydney: Angus & Robertson.

Bean, Charles Edwin Woodrow. 1948. **Anzac to Amiens: A shorter history of the Australian fighting services in the First World War**. Canberra: Australian War Memorial.

Beaumont, Joan (ed.) 1995. **Australia's war: 1914-18**. St Leonards, NSW: Allen & Unwin.

Blair, Dale. 2001. **Dinkum diggers: An Australian battalion at war**. Carlton South Vic.: Melbourne University Press.

Blair, Dale. 2001. "Those miserable tommies: Anti-British sentiment in the Australian imperial force, 1915-18," **War and Society**, Vol. 19, 71-91.

Bourke, Joanna. 1995. "'Swinging the lead': Malingering, Australian soldiers, and the Great War," **Journal of the Australian War Memorial**, Vol. 26, 10-18.

Broadbent, Harvey. 2005. **Gallipoli: The fatal shore**. Camberwell: Viking.

Butler, A. G. 1938. **Official history of the Australian Army Medical Services in the War of 1914-1918, Vol. 1**. Melbourne: Australian War Memorial.

Butler, A. G. 1943. **Official history of the Australian Army Medical Services in the War of 1914-1918, Vol. 3**. Canberra: Australian War Memorial.

Butler, Janet. 2003. "Nursing Gallipoli: Identity and the challenge of experience," **Journal of Australian Studies**, Vol 78, 47-56.

Butler, Janet. 2006. "Journey into war: A woman's diary." **Australian Historical Studies**, Vol. 37(127), 203-217.

- Cameron, David. 2007. **April 1915**. Sydney: Crows Nest/Allen & Unwin.
- Clark, Manning. 2005. **Manning Clark on Gallipoli**. Melbourne: Melbourne University Press.
- Coulthard-Clark, Christopher D. 2001. **The encyclopaedia of Australia's battles**. Crows Nest, New South Wales: Allen & Unwin.
- Cowan, James. 1926. **The Maoris in the Great War; a history of the New Zealand native contingent and Pioneer battalion, 1915; France and Flanders, 1916-1918**. Auckland: Whitcombe & Tombs Ltd.
- Crotty, Martin and Marina Larsson (eds). 2010. **Anzac legacies: Australians and the aftermath of war**. North Melbourne: Australian Scholarly Publishing.
- De Vries, Susanna and Jake De Vries. 2007. **To hell and back: The banned account of Gallipoli**. Pymble, N.S.W.: HarperCollins Publishers.
- Donoghue, Jed and Bruce Tranter. 2013. "The Anzacs: Military influences on Australian identity," **Journal of Sociology**, DOI: 10.1177/1440783312473669
- Dyson, Will. 1918. **Australia at war: A winter record made by Will Dyson on the Somme and at Ypres during the Campaigns of 1916 and 1917**. London: Cecil Palmer & Hayward.
- Emery, Max. 2009. **They rode into history: The story of the 8th Light Horse Regiment Australian Imperial Force 1914-1919**. McCrae Vic.: Slouch Hat Publications.
- Fischer, Gerhard. 1989. **Enemy aliens: Internment and the Homefront experience in Australia, 1914-1920**. St Lucia: University of Queensland Press.
- Gammage, Bill. 2008 [1974]. **The broken years: Australian soldiers in the Great War**. Carlton, Vic.: Melbourne University Press.
- Gibson, Stephanie. 2012. "First World War posters at Te Papa," **Tuhinga**, Vol. 23, 69-84.
- Grey, Jeffrey. 2008. **A military history of Australia**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Gullett, H. S. 1923. **The Australian Imperial Force in Sinai and Palestine**. Sydney: Angus & Robertson, ltd.
- Harris, Kirsty. 2011. **More than bombs and bandages: Australian Army nurses at work in World War One**. Newport: Big Sky Publishing.
- Harris, Kirsty. 2013. "Girls in grey: Surveying Australian military nurses in World War I,"



**History Compass**, Vol. 11(1), 14-23.

- Hurst, James. 2005. **Game to the last: The 11th Australian Infantry Battalion at Gallipoli**. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Kent, David A. 1985. "The Anzac book and the Anzac legend: C.E.W. Bean as editor and image-maker," **Historical Studies**, 21(84), 376-390.
- Kildea, Jeff. 2007. **Anzacs and Ireland**. Sydney: University of New South Wales Press.
- King, Jonathon. 2004. **Gallipoli: Our last man standing**. Milton: J Wiley and Sons.
- Larsson, Marina. 2009. **Shattered Anzacs: Living with the scars of war**. Sydney: University of New South Wales Press.
- Louis, W. Roger 1966. "Australia and the German colonies in the Pacific," **Journal of Modern History**, Vol. 4, 407-421.
- Luckins, Tanja. 2004. **The gates of memory: Australian people's experience and memories of loss and the Great War**. Fremantle: Freemantle Arts Centre Press.
- Macleod, Jenny. 2004. **Reconsidering Gallipoli**. Manchester: Manchester University Press.
- McKernan, Michael. 1980. **The Australian people and the Great War**. West Melbourne, Vic: Thomas Nelson.
- McQuilton, John. 2000. "Doing the 'back block boys some good': The exemption court hearings in north-eastern Victoria, 1916." **Australian Historical Studies**, Vol. 31(115), 237-250.
- McQuilton, John. 2001. **Rural Australia and the Great War: From Tarrawingee to Tangambalanga**. Melbourne: Melbourne University Press.
- Meaney, Neville. 2009. **Australia and world crisis, 1914-1923: A history of Australian defence and foreign policy 1901-23: Volume 2**. Sydney: Sydney University Press.
- Moses, John and Christopher Pugsley (eds.) 2000. **The German Empire and Britain's Pacific Dominions, 1871-1919: Essays on the role of Australia and New Zealand in world politics in the age of imperialism**. Claremont, California: Regina Press.
- Nile, Richard (ed.) 2000. **The Australian legend and its discontents**. St Lucia: University of Queensland Press.
- O'Connor, P.S. 1967. "The recruitment of Maori soldiers, 1914-18," **Political Science**, Vol. 19(2), 48-83.

- Olson, Wes. 2006. **Gallipoli: The Western Australia story**. Perth: University of Western Australia Publishing.
- Payton, Philip. 2012. **Regional Australia and the Great War: 'the Boys from Old Kio'**. Exeter: University of Exeter Press.
- Philips, Jock, Nicholas Boyack and E.P. Malone (eds.) 1988. **The great adventure: New Zealand soldiers describe the First World War**. Wellington: Allen & Unwin.
- Prior, Robin. 2009. **Gallipoli: The end of the myth**. Sydney: University of New South Wales Press.
- Pugsley, Christopher. 1984. **Gallipoli: The New Zealand story**. Auckland: Hodder & Stoughton Ltd.
- Pugsley, Christopher. 1991. **On the fringe of hell: New Zealanders and military discipline in the First World War**. Auckland: Hodder & Stoughton Ltd.
- Pugsley, Christopher. 2006. **The ANZAC experience: New Zealand, Australia and Empire in the First World War**. Auckland: Reed.
- Pugsley, Christopher. 2006 [1995]. **'Te Hokowhitu a Tu': The Maori Pioneer Battalion in the First World War**. Auckland: Reed.
- Pugsley, Christopher, Laurie Barber, Buddy Mikaere, Nigel Prickett and Rose Young. 1996. **Scars on the heart: Two centuries of New Zealand at war**. Auckland: David Bateman.
- Pugsley, Christopher, Laurie Barber, Buddy Mikaere, Nigel Prickett and Rose Young. 2008. **Kiwis in conflict: 200 years of New Zealand at war**. Auckland: David Bateman.
- Robertson, John. 1990. **Anzac and Empire: The tragedy and glory of Gallipoli**. Port Melbourne: Hamlyn.
- Reed, Liz. 2004. **Bigger than Gallipoli: War, history, and memory in Australia**. Crawley, WA: University of Western Australia Publishing.
- Rees, Peter. 2011. **Desert Boys: Australians at war from Beersheba to Tobruk and El Alamein**. Crows Nest: Allen & Unwin.
- Seal, Graham. 2004. **Inventing Anzac: The Digger and national mythology**. St. Lucia, Queensland: University of Queensland Press.
- Seal, Graham. 2005. **Echoes of Anzac: The voice of Australians at war**. Melbourne: Lothian Books.

- Seal, Graham. 1991. "Two traditions: The folklore of the Digger and the myth of Anzac," **Australian Folklore**, 5.
- Seal, Graham. 1997. "Unravelling Digger yarns of World War One." **Journal of Australian Studies**, 53.
- Seal, Graham. 2007. "The echo of an Anzac's Cooee: The creation, dissemination and impact of Digger culture," **Australian Studies**, Vol. 20 (1-2).
- Seal, Graham. 2010. "Digger," In: Richard White and Melissa Harper (eds.), **Australian symbols**. Sydney, University of NSW Press/National Museum of Australia.
- Seal, Graham. 1993. "Wartime folklore," In: G. Davey and Graham Seal (eds.), **The Oxford Companion to Australian Folklore**. Melbourne: Oxford University Press.
- Segesser, Daniel Marc. 2002. **Empire und totaler Krieg: Australien 1905-1918**. Zürich: Schöningh.
- Smart, Judith. 1994. "'Poor little Belgium' and Australian popular support for war, 1914," **War and Society**, Vol. 12, 23-42.
- Stanley, Peter. 2009. **Men of Mont St Quentin: Between victory and death**. Melbourne: Scribe Publications.
- Thomson, Alistair. 1990. "Anzac memories: Putting popular memory theory into practice in Australia," **Oral History**, Vol. 18(1), 25-31.
- Thomson, Alistair. 1994. "Embattled manhood: Gender, memory and the Anzac legend," In: K. Darian-Smith and P. Hamilton (eds.), **Memory and history in twentieth century Australia**. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 158-173.
- Thomson, Alistair. 1994. **Anzac memories: Living with the legend**. Oxford and Melbourne: Oxford University Press.
- Walker, Franchesca. 2012. "'Descendants of a warrior race': The Maori contingent, New Zealand Pioneer Battalion, and martial race myth, 1914-19," **War & Society**, Vol. 31(1), 1-21.
- White, Richard. 1981. **Inventing Australia: Images and identity, 1688-1980**. Sydney and Boston: Allen & Unwin.
- White, Richard. 1987. "The soldier as tourist: The Australian experience of the Great War," **War and Society**, Vol. 5(1), 63-77.
- White, Richard. 1991. "Europe and the six-bob-a-day tourist: The Great War as Grand Tour, or

getting civilised,” **Australian Studies**, Vol. 5, 122-139.

Winter, Denis. 1994. **25 April 1915: The inevitable tragedy**. St. Lucia, Queensland: University of Queensland Press.

Yiannakis, J.N. 2010. “Diggers and Greeks,” **Islands of Memory Revisited**, No. 32, Oral History Association of Australia, Hobart, 110-111.

Ziino, Bart. 2006. “A kind of round trip: Australian soldiers and the tourist analogy, 1914-1918,” **War & Society**, Vol.25 (2), 39-52.

Ziino, Bart. 2008. “Great war, total war,” In: Deborah Gare and David Ritter (eds.), **Making Australian history: Perspectives on the past since 1788**. South Melbourne: Thomson Learning Australia, 335-344.

## **Canada and Newfoundland**

Adami, J. George. 2010 [1918]. **War story of the Canadian army medical corps, volume I**. Gloucestershire, UK: Dodo Press.

Adamson, Agar. 1997. **The letters of Agar Adamson, 1914 to 1919: Lieutenant Colonel, Princess Patricia’s Canadian Light Infantry**. Vanier, ON: CEF Books.

Aitken, Sir Max. 1916. **The official story of the Canadian Expeditionary Force**. London.

Aitken, Sir Max. 1916. **Canada in Flanders**. London: Hodder & Stoughton.

Allen, E.P.S. 2005 [1921]. **The 116<sup>th</sup> Battalion in France, 1914-1918**. Ottawa: CEF Books.

Allison, Sidney. 1982. **The Bantams: The untold story of World War One**. Oakville, ON: Mosaic Press.

Bartholomew, Robert. 1998. “Phantom German air raids on Canada: War hysteria in Quebec and Ontario during the First World War,” **Canadian Military History**, Vol. 7(4), 29-36.

Bashow, David L. 2000. **Knights of the air: Canadian fighter pilots in the First World War**. Toronto: McArthur & Co.

Bernier, Serge. 1999. **Le royal 22<sup>e</sup> régiment 1914-1999**. Montréal: Art Global.

Berton, Pierre. 2001. **Marching as to war: Canada’s turbulent years, 1899-1953**. Toronto: Anchor Canada.

- Bird, Will R. 2000 [1933]. **The communication trench: Anecdotes and statistics from the Great War, 1914-1918**. Vanier, ON: CEF Books.
- Bishop, Arthur. 1993. **True Canadian heroes on the battlefield**. Toronto: Key Porter Books.
- Black, Dan and John Boileau. 2013. **Old enough to fight: Canada's boy soldiers in the First World War**. Toronto: James Lorimer & Co.
- Bliss, Michael. 1981. "War business as usual: Canadian munitions production, 1914-18," In: N.F. Dreisziger (ed.), **Mobilization for total war: The Canadian, American and British experience, 1914-1918, 1939-1945**. Waterloo, ON: Wilfrid Laurier University Press, 43-56.
- Boswell, Jonathan and Bruce Johns. 1982. "Patriots or profiteers? British businessmen and the First World War," **Journal of European Economic History**, Vol. 11(2), 423-445.
- Boudreau, J.A. 1964. "Western Canada's 'Enemy Aliens' in World War One," **Alberta Historical Review**, Vol. 12(1), 1-9.
- Boyden, Joseph. 2006. **Three day road**. Toronto: Penguin
- Bray, Matthew. 1980. "Fighting as an ally: The English-Canadian patriotic response to the Great War," **Canadian Historical Review**, Vol. 61(2), 141-168.
- Brown, Angus and Richard Gimblett. 2006. **In the footsteps of the Canadian Corps: Canada's First World War, 1914-1918**. Ottawa: Magic Light Publishing.
- Brown, Ian. 1994. "Not glamorous, but effective: The Canadian Corps and the set-piece attack, 1917-1918," **Journal of Military History**, 58(3), 421-444.
- Brown, Robert Craig and Steiner Cook. 1974. **Canada, 1896-1921: A nation transformed**. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart.
- Brown, Robert Craig. 1971. "'Whither are we being pushed?': Political leadership in Canada during World War I," In: J.L. Granatstein and R.D. Cudd (eds.), **War and society in North America**. Toronto: Thomas Nelson & Sons.
- Browne, Gary. 2006. **Soldier priest in the killing fields of Europe**. St. John's, NL: DRC Publishing.
- Browne, Gary. 2010. **Forget-me-not: Fallen boy soldiers**. St. John's, NL: DRC Publishing.
- Busch, Briton C. (ed.) 2003. **Canada and the Great War**. Montreal and Kingston: McGill-Queen's University Press.

- Cambron, Micheline. 2012. "Le discours sur la Grande Guerre: Demande d'histoire," **Voix et Images**, Vol. 37(2), 37-33.
- Campbell, Lara. 2000. "'We who have wallowed in the mud of Flanders': First World War veterans, unemployment and the development of social welfare in Canada, 1929-1939," **Journal of the Canadian Historical Association**, Vol. 11, 125-149.
- Cane, Bruce. 2004. **It made you think of home: The haunting journal of Deward Barnes, Canadian Expeditionary Force, 1916-1919**. Toronto: The Dundurn Group.
- Carter, Sarah. 1999. "'An infamous proposal': Prairie Indian Reserve Land and soldier settlement after World War I," **Manitoba History**, Vol. 37, 9-21.
- Cassar, George H. 2010. **Hell in Flanders Fields: Canadians at the Second Battle of Ypres**. Toronto: Dundurn.
- Christie, Norm. 2003. **The Newfoundlanders in the Great War, 1916-1918** (For King and Empire series). Ottawa: CEF Books.
- Clarke, Nicolas. 2009. "Unwanted warriors: The rejected volunteers of the Canadian Expeditionary Force." PhD dissertation, University of Ottawa.
- Clarke, Nicolas. 2010. "'You will not be going to war': The rejected volunteers of the First Contingent of the Canadian Expeditionary Force," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 1(2), 161-183.
- Clements, Robert N. (edited by Brian Douglas Tennyson) 2013. **Merry hell: The story of the 25<sup>th</sup> Battalion (Nova Scotia Regiment), Canadian Expeditionary Force, 1914-1919**. Toronto: University of Toronto Press.
- Cook, Tim. 1999. **No place to run: The Canadian Corps and gas warfare in the First World War**. Vancouver: University of British Columbia Press.
- Cook, Tim. 2002. "From destruction to construction: The Khaki University of Canada, 1917-1919," **Journal of Canadian Studies**, Vol. 37(1), 109-41.
- Cook, Tim. 2002. "'Literary memorials': The Great War regimental histories, 1919-1939," **Journal of the Canadian Historical Association**, Vol. 13(1), 167-190.
- Cook, Tim. 2004. "The madman and the butcher: Sir Sam Hughes, Sir Arthur Currie, and their war of reputations," **Canadian Historical Review**, Vol. 85(4), 693-719.
- Cook, Tim. 2006. **Clio's warriors: Canadian historians and the writing of the World Wars**. Vancouver: University of British Columbia Press.

- Cook, Tim. 2006. "The politics of surrender: Canadian soldiers and the killing of prisoners in the Great War," **Journal of Military History**, Vol. 70(3), 637-666.
- Cook, Tim. 2007. **At the sharp end: Canadians fighting the Great War, 1914-1916**. Vol. 1. Toronto: Viking.
- Cook, Tim. 2008. **Shock troops: Canadians fighting the Great War, 1917-1918**. Vol. 2. Toronto: Viking.
- Cook, Tim. 2008. "'He was determined to go': Underage soldiers in the Canadian Expeditionary Force," **Histoire sociale/Social History**, Vol. 41(81), 41-74.
- Cook, Tim. 2010. **The madman and the butcher: The sensational wars of Sam Hughes and General Arthur Currie**. Toronto: Allen Lane Canada.
- Cook, Tim. 2012. **Warlords: Borden, Mackenzie King, and Canada's World Wars**. Toronto: Allen Lane.
- Cook, Tim. 2012. "'More a medicine than a beverage': 'Demon rum' and the Canadian trench soldier of the First World War," **Canadian Military History**, Vol. 9(1), 6-22.
- Cooke, O.A. 1997. **The Canadian military experience 1867-1995: A bibliography**, 3<sup>rd</sup> edition. Ottawa: Department of National Defence, Directorate of History and Heritage. (published in French as: *Bibliographie de la vie militaire au Canada, 1867-1995*)
- Copp, Terry. 2005. "The military effort, 1914-1918," In: David MacKenzie (ed.), **Canada and the First World War**. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 35-61.
- Copp, Terry. 2008. "Canada's national army, Canada's national interest," **Journal of Military and Strategic Studies**, Vol. 10(3), 33 pp.
- Corrigall, Maj. D.J. 1935. **The history of the Twentieth Battalion (Central Ontario Regiment) Canadian Expeditionary Force in the Great War, 1914-1918**. Toronto: Stone & Cox.
- Cowley, Deborah (ed.) 2000. **Georges Vanier, soldier: The wartime letters and diaries, 1915-1919**. Toronto: Dundurn Press.
- Dancocks, Daniel G. 1985. **Sir Arthur Currie: A biography**. Toronto: Methuen.
- Dancocks, Daniel G. 1986. **Legacy of Valour: The Canadians at Passchendaele**. Edmonton: Hurtig Publishers.
- Dancocks, Daniel G. 1987. **Spearhead to victory: Canada and the Great War**. Edmonton: Hurtig Publishers.

- Dancocks, Daniel G. 1988. **Welcome to Flanders Fields, the first Canadian battle of the Great War: Ypres, 1915.** Toronto: McClelland & Stewart.
- Dempsey, L. James. 1983. "The Indians and World War One," **Alberta History**. Vol. 31(3), 1-8.
- Dempsey, L. James. 1988. "Persistence of a warrior ethic among the Plains Indians," **Alberta History**. Vol. 36(1), 1-10.
- Dempsey, L. James. 1989. "Problems of Western Canadian Indian war veterans after World War One," **Native Studies Review**. Vol. 5(2),1-18.
- Dempsey, L. James. 1999. **Warriors of the king: Prairie Indians in World War I.** Regina: Canadian Plains Research Center.
- Dempsey, L. James. 2003. "A warrior's robe," **Alberta History**. Vol. 51(4), 18-22.
- Duguid, A.F. 1938. **Official history of the Canadian forces in the Great War, 1914-1919. Vol. 1.** Ottawa: King's Printer.
- Durflinger, Serge. 1998. "French Canada and recruitment during the First World War," **Canadian War Museum Dispatches**, No. 1, 1-4.
- Durflinger, Serge. 2000. **Lest we forget: A history of the Last Post Fund 1909-1999.** Montreal: The Last Post Fund.
- Durflinger, Serge. 2000/2001. "A touch of home: The war services of the Salvation Army," **Canadian War Museum Dispatches**, No. 12. Republished in **Vanguard**, January 2001, 28-30 and **The War Cry**, November 2000, 9-12.
- Durflinger, Serge. 2010. **Veterans with a vision: Canada's war blinded in peace and war.** Vancouver: University of British Columbia Press.
- Durflinger, Serge and Jeffrey A. Keshen (eds.) 2006. **War and society in post-Confederation Canada.** Toronto: Thomson-Nelson.
- Dyer, Gwynne. 2014. **Canada in the great power game 1914-2014.** Toronto: Random House Canada.
- Elson, Bryan. 2010. **First to die: The first Canadian navy casualties in the First World War.** Halifax: Formac Publishing Co.
- Evans Shaw, Susan. 2011. **Canadians at war: A guide to the battlefields of World War I.** Fredericton: Goose Lane Editions.



- Facey-Crowther, David (ed.) 1995. **Better than the best: The story of the Royal Newfoundland Regiment, 1795-1995**. St. John's: R.N.R. Advisory Council.
- Fisher, Susan. 2011. **Boys and girls in No Man's Land: English-Canadian children and the First World War**. Toronto: University of Toronto Press.
- Freeman, Bill and Richard Nielson. 1999. **Far from home: Canadians in the First World War**. Toronto: McGraw-Hill Ryerson.
- Frost, Leslie M. 1966. **The records of Sir Sam Hughes set straight**. Fenelon Falls, ON: A.W. Robson.
- Frost, Leslie M. 1967. **Fighting men**. Toronto: Clarke, Irwin.
- Gaffen, Fred. 1985. **Forgotten soldiers**. Penticton, BC: Theytus Books Ltd.
- Glassford, Sarah and Amy Shaw (eds.) 2012. **A sisterhood of suffering and service: Women and girls of Canada and Newfoundland during the First World War**. Vancouver: University of British Columbia Press.
- Godefroy, Andrew B. 1998. **For freedom and honour? The story of the 25 Canadian volunteers executed in the First World War**. Vanier, ON: CEF Books.
- Grafton, Lt. Col. C.S. 1938. **The Canadian 'Emma Gees': A history of the Canadian Machine Gun Corps**. London, ON: Hunter Printing Co./CMGC Assoc.
- Graham, Roger W. 1967. "Through the First War," In: J.M.S. Careless and R.C. Brown (eds.), **The Canadians**. Toronto: Macmillan, 172-204.
- Granatstein, J.L. 2004. **Canada's army: Waging war and keeping the peace**. Toronto: University of Toronto Press.
- Granatstein, J.L. 2004. **Hell's corner: An illustrated history of Canada's Great War 1914-1918**. Vancouver/Toronto: Douglas and McIntyre.
- Granatstein, J.L. and J.M. Hitsman. 1977. **Broken promises: A history of conscription in Canada**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Granatstein, J.L. and Dean F. Oliver. 2010. **The Oxford companion to Canadian military history**. Toronto: Oxford University Press.
- Gray, David. 2012. "Carrying Canadian troops: The story of RMS Olympic as a First World War troopship," **Canadian Military History**, Vol. 11(1), 54-70.

- Gwyn, Sandra. 2004. 1992. **Tapestry of war: A private view of Canadians in the Great War.** Toronto: HarperCollins.
- Hadley, Michael L. and Roger Sarty. 1991. **Tin-pots and pirate ships: Canadian naval forces and German sea raiders, 1880-1918.** Montreal and Kingston: McGill-Queen's University Press.
- Harris, Stephen. 1988. **Canadian Brass: The making of a professional army, 1860-1939.** Toronto: University of Toronto Press.
- Harris, Stephen. 1982. "From subordinate to ally: The Canadian Corps and national autonomy, 1914-18," **Revue Internationale d'Histoire Militaire**, Vol. 51, 109-130.
- Hay, William. 2010. **With fine hearts: A Creative non-fiction about Canadians in the First World War.** Bloomington, IN: Xlibris.
- Haycock, Ronald G. 2012 [1986]. **Sam Hughes: The public career of a controversial Canadian, 1885-1916.** Waterloo, ON: Wilfrid Laurier University Press.
- Hayes, Geoffrey, Andrew Iarocci and Mike Bechthold (eds.) 2007. **Vimy Ridge: A Canadian reassessment.** Waterloo, ON: Wilfrid Laurier University Press.
- Heron, Craig and Myer Siemiatycki. 1998. "The Great War, the state, and working-class Canada," In: Craig Heron (ed.), **The workers' revolt in Canada, 1917-1925.** Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 11-42.
- Hopkins, John Castell. 1919. **Canada at war: A record of heroism and achievement, 1914-1918.** Toronto: Canadian Annual Review Limited.
- Horn, Bernd and Stephen Harris (eds.) 2001. **Warrior chiefs: Perspectives on senior Canadian military leaders.** Toronto: Dundurn Press.
- Humphries, Mark Osborne. 2005. "The horror at home: The Canadian military and the 'Great' Influenza Pandemic of 1918," **Journal of the Canadian Historical Association**, Vol. 16(1), 235-260.
- Humphries, Mark Osborne (ed.) 2008. **The selected papers of Sir Arthur Currie: Diaries, letters, and report to the Ministry, 1917-1933.** Waterloo, ON: Wilfrid Laurier University Press.
- Hunter, Mark C. 2009. **To employ and uplift them: Newfoundland Naval Reserve, 1899-1926.** St. John's, NL: ISER Books.
- Hyatt, A.M.J. 1987. **General Sir Arthur Currie: A military biography (Canadian War Museum Historical Publications).** Toronto. University of Toronto Press.

- Iacobelli, Teresa. 2013. **Death or deliverance: Canadian Courts Marshal in the Great War.** Vancouver: University of British Columbia Press.
- Iacobelli, Teresa. 2007. "Arbitrary justice? A comparative analysis of death sentences passed and death sentences commuted during the First World War," **Canadian Military History**, Vol. 16(1), 23-36.
- Iarocci, Andrew. 2007. "1st Canadian Division: An operational mosaic," In: Geoffrey Hayes, Andrew Iarocci, and Mike Bechthold (eds.), **Vimy Ridge: A Canadian reassessment.** Waterloo: Wilfrid Laurier University Press, 155-169.
- Iarocci, Andrew. 2008. **Shoestring soldiers: The 1<sup>st</sup> Canadian Division at war, 1914-1915.** Toronto: University of Toronto Press.
- Iarocci, Andrew. 2009. "On the threshold of modernity: Canadian horsepower on the Western Front, 1914-18," **Journal of the Society for Army Historical Research**, Spring, 59-83.
- Iarocci, Andrew. 2011. "Side-steppers and original-firsts: The overseas Chevron Controversy and Canadian identity in the Great War," **Canadian Military History**, Vol. 20(3), 43-53.
- Iarocci, Andrew. 2012. "Dangerous curves: The evolution of Canadian military transport in Two World Wars," In: Geoffrey Hayes, Mike Bechthold and Matt Symes (eds.), **Canada and the Second World War: Essays in Honour of Terry Copp.** Waterloo: Wilfrid Laurier University Press, 115-138.
- Ito, Roy. 1984. **We went to war: The story of Japanese-Canadians who served during the First and Second World Wars.** Stittsville, ON: Canada's Wings.
- James, Fred. 1918. **Canada's triumph: Amiens – Arras – Cambrai, August-September-October, 1918.** Canadian Department of National Defense, War Records Office.
- Johnston, G. Chalmers. 2005 [1922]. **The 2<sup>nd</sup> Canadian Mounted Rifles in France and Flanders, 1914-1919.** Ottawa: CEF Books.
- Kemp, A. 1918. **Overseas military forces of Canada.** London: Printed by Authority of Minister OMFC.
- Kennedy, Joyce. 2000. **Distant thunder: Canada's citizen soldiers on the Western Front.** Manhattan, KS: Sunflower University Press.
- Keshen, Jeffery. 1996. **Propaganda and censorship during Canada's Great War.** Edmonton: University of Alberta Press.

- Livesay, J.F.B. 1919. **Canada's hundred days: With the Canadian Corps from Amiens to Mons, Aug 8 – Nov 11, 1918.** Toronto: Thomas Allen.
- Luciuk, Lubomyr. 1988. **A time for atonement: Canada's first national internment operations, 1914-1920.** Kingston, ON: Limestone Press.
- Macintyre, D.E. 1967. **Canada at Vimy.** Toronto: Peter Martin Associates.
- Mackenzie, David (ed.) 2005. **Canada and the First World War: Essays in honour of Robert Craig Brown.** Toronto: University of Toronto Press.
- Macphail, Andrew. 1925. **Official history of the Canadian forces in the Great War, 1914-19. The Medical Services,** Ottawa: King's Printer.
- Maroney, Paul. 1996. "The great adventure: The context and ideology of recruiting in Ontario, 1914-1917," **Canadian Historical Review**, Vol. 77(1), 62-98.
- Marteinson, John. 1992. **We stand on guard: An illustrated history of the Canadian Army.** Montreal: Ovale Publications.
- Miller, Ian Hugh Maclean. 2002. **Our glory and our grief: Torontonians and the Great War.** Toronto: University of Toronto Press.
- Miller, James A. 1974. **The Alberta press and the conscription issue in the First World War, 1914-1918.** MA thesis, University of Alberta.
- Milner, Marc. 1993. **Canadian military history.** Toronto: Copp Clark Putnam.
- Milner, Marc. 2010. **Canada's navy: The first century.** 2<sup>nd</sup> edition. Toronto: University of Toronto Press.
- Morgan, E.C. 1968. "Soldier settlement in the Prairie Provinces," **Saskatchewan History**, Vol. 11(2), 41-55.
- Morin-Pelletier, Mélanie. 2013. "Bâtisseuses de l'est: les vétéranes des Maritimes et la santé publique, 1919-1939," **Acadiensis**, Vol. 42(1).
- Morton, Desmond. 1979. "Junior but sovereign allies?: The transformation of the Canadian Expeditionary Force, 1914-1918," **Journal of Imperial and Commonwealth History**, Vol. 8(1), 56-67.
- Morton, Desmond. 1980. "Kicking and complaining?: Demobilization riots in the Canadian Expeditionary Force, 1918-19," **Canadian Historical Review**, Vol. 61(3), 334-60.
- Morton, Desmond. 1981. **Canada and war: A military and political history.** Toronto:

Butterworths.

Morton, Desmond. 1982. **A peculiar kind of politics: Canada's overseas ministry in the First World War**. Toronto: University of Toronto Press.

Morton, Desmond. 1986. **Album of the Great War**. Toronto: Grolier Ltd.

Morton, Desmond. 1990. "Exerting control: The development of Canadian authority over the Canadian Expeditionary Force, 1914-1919," In: Keith Neilson and Ronald Haycock (eds.), **The Cold War and Defense**. New York: Praeger.

Morton, Desmond. 1992. **Silent battle: Canadian prisoners of war in Germany, 1914-1919**. Toronto: Lester Publishing.

Morton, Desmond. 1993. **When your number's up: The Canadian soldier in the First World War**. Toronto: Random House of Canada.

Morton, Desmond. 1998. "The Canadian veterans' heritage from the Great War," In: Peter Neary and J.L. Granatstein (eds.), **The veterans' charter and Post World War II Canada**. Montreal and Kingston: McGill-Queen's University Press.

Morton, Desmond. 1999. **A military history of Canada: From Champlain to Kosovo**. Toronto: McClelland and Stewart.

Morton, Desmond. 2004. **Fight or pay: Soldiers' families in the Great War**. Vancouver: University of British Columbia Press.

Morton, Desmond. 2007. **A military history of Canada**. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart.

Morton, Desmond. 2008. "Les Canadiens indigènes engagés dans La Première Guerre Mondiale," **Guerres Mondiales Et Conflits Contemporains**, No. 230(2), 37-49.

Morton, Desmond and J.L. Granatstein. 1989. **Marching to Armageddon: Canadians and the Great War 1914-1919**. Toronto: Lester & Orpen Dennys.

Morton, Desmond and Glenn Wright. 1987. **Winning the second battle: Canadian veterans and the return to civilian life, 1915-1930**. Toronto: University of Toronto Press.

Moss, Mark. 2001. **Manliness and militarism: Educating young boys in Ontario for War**. New York: Oxford University Press.

Naylor, Thomas. 1981. "The Canadian state, the accumulation of capital and the Great War," **Journal of Canadian Studies**, Vol. 16(3), 26-56.

Naylor, James. 1991. **The new democracy: Challenging the social order in industrial**

- Ontario, 1914-1925.** Toronto: University of Toronto Press.
- Nicholson, G.W.L. 1964. **Official history of the Canadian army in the First World War: Canadian Expeditionary Force 1914-1919.** Ottawa: Roger Duhamel F.R.S.C. Queen's Printer and Controller of Stationary.
- Nicholson, Gerald W. L. 2006. **The fighting Newfoundlanders: A history of the Royal Newfoundland Regiment.** 2<sup>nd</sup> revised edition. Montreal and Kingston: McGill-Queen's University Press.
- O'Brien, Mike. 2011. "Producers versus profiteers: The politics of class in Newfoundland during the First World War," *Acadiensis*, Vol. 40(1), 45-69.
- Parsons, David. 2009. **Pilgrimage: A guide to the Royal Newfoundland Regiment in World War One.** St. John's, NL: DRC Publishing.
- Parsons, David. 2009. **The best small boat seamen in the navy.** St. John's, NL: DRC Publishing.
- Patenaude, J.O. 1938. **Official history of the Canadian forces in the Great War 1914-1919, Volume I, Chronology, Appendices and Maps.** Ottawa: I.S.O.
- Phelan, F.R. 2012. "Army supplies in the forward area and the tumpline system: A First World War Canadian logistical innovation." *Canadian Military History*, Vol. 9(1), 31-45.
- Pitsula, James M. 2009. **For all we have and are: Regina and the experience of the Great War.** Winnipeg: University of Manitoba Press.
- Potter, Stephanie. 2013. "'Smile and carry on': Canadian cavalry on the Western Front, 1914-1918." PhD dissertation, University of Western Ontario.
- Rawling, William G.P. 1990. "Tactics and technics: Technology in the First World War; the Canadian experience, 1914-1918." PhD dissertation, University of Toronto.
- Read, Daphne. 1978. **The Great War and Canadian society: An oral history.** Toronto: New Hogtown Press.
- Rider, Peter. 1974. "The Imperial Munitions Board and its relationship to government, business and labour, 1914-1920." PhD dissertation. University of Toronto.
- Roberts, Theodore Goodridge (ed.) 1919. **Thirty Canadian V.C.'s.** London: Skeffington
- Ruck, Calvin W. 1987. **The black battalion, 1916-1920: Canada's best kept military secret.** Halifax, NS: Nimbus Publishing Ltd.

- Schreiber, Shane N. 2004. 1997. **Shock army of the British Empire: The Canadian Corps in the last 100 days of the Great War**. St. Catharines, ON: Vanwell.
- Scott, Duncan Campbell. 1919. "The Canadian Indians and the Great World War," In: **Canada in the Great War - Vol III: Guarding the channel ports**. Toronto: United Publishing of Canada Ltd., 285-328.
- Sharpe, Robert J. 2009. 1988. **The last day, the last hour: The Currie libel trial**. Toronto: University of Toronto Press.
- Shaw, Amy J. 2009. **Crisis of conscious: Conscientious objection in Canada during the First World War**. Vancouver: University of British Columbia Press.
- Shaw, Amy J. and Sarah Carlene Glassford (eds.) 2012. **A sisterhood of suffering and service: Women and girls of Canada and Newfoundland during the First World War**. Vancouver: University of British Columbia Press.
- Skuce, Jack E. 2008. **CSEF: Canada's soldiers in Siberia, 1918-1919**. Ottawa: CEF Books.
- Snowie, J. Allan. 2010. **Collishaw & company: Canadians in the Royal Naval Air Service**. Ottawa: CEF Books.
- Socknat, Thomas. 1984. "Canada's Liberal Pacifists and the Great War," **Journal of Canadian Studies**, Vol. 18, 30-44.
- Socknat, Thomas. 1987. **Witness against war: Pacifism in Canada, 1900-1945**. Toronto: University of Toronto Press.
- Stanley, George F.G. 1974. **Canada's soldiers: The military history of an unmilitary people**. Toronto: Macmillan.
- Swettenham, John Alexander. 1965. **To seize the victory: The Canadian Corps in World War I**. Toronto: Ryerson Press.
- Swettenham, John. 1969. **Canada and the First World War**. Toronto: Ryerson Press.
- Swyripa, Frances and John Herd Thompson (eds.) 1983. **Loyalties in conflict: Ukrainians in Canada during the Great War**. Edmonton: Canadian Institute of Ukrainian Studies/University of Alberta Press.
- Theobald, Andrew. 2008. **The bitter harvest of war: New Brunswick and the conscription crisis of 1917**. Fredericton, NB: Goose Lane Editions.
- Thompson, John Herd. 1976. "Permanently wasteful but immediately profitable: Prairie agriculture and the Great War," **Canadian Historical Association Historical Papers**, 193-

Thompson, John Herd. 1998 [1978]. **The harvests of war: The Prairie West, 1914-1918.** Oxford University Press (orig. published by McClelland and Stewart, Toronto).

Tough, David. 2012. “‘The rich... should give to such an extent that it will hurt’: ‘Conscription of wealth’ and political modernism in the parliamentary debate on the 1917 Income War Tax,” **Canadian Historical Review**, Vol. 98(3), 382-407.

Tremblay, Yves (ed.) 2000. **Canadian military history since the 17th Century/L’histoire militaire canadienne depuis le XVIIe siècle.** Ottawa: Department of National Defence.

Unknown. 1917. **Canada in khaki: A tribute to the officers and men now serving in the Canadian Expeditionary force.** Ottawa: Canadian War Records Office.

Unknown (‘various authorities’). 1918. **Canada in the Great World War, Vol. 2, Days of preparation.** Toronto: United Publishing of Canada Ltd.

Unknown. 1919. **Canada in the Great World War, Vol. 3, Guarding the Channel Ports.** Toronto: United Publishing of Canada Ltd.

Unknown. 1920. **Canada in the Great World War, Vol. 4, The turn of the tide.** Toronto: United Publishing of Canada Ltd.

Unknown. 1920. **Canada in the Great World War, Vol. 5, The triumph of the Allies.** Toronto: United Publishing of Canada Ltd.

Unknown. 1921. **Canada in the Great World War, Vol. 6, Special services, heroic deeds, etc.** Toronto: United Publishing of Canada Ltd.

Vance, Jonathan F. 1994. **Objects of concern: Canadian prisoners of war through the twentieth century.** Vancouver: University of British Columbia Press.

Vance, Jonathan F. 1995. “‘Today they were alive again’: The Canadian Corps Reunion in 1934,” **Ontario History**, Vol. LXXXVII, 327-344.

Vance, Jonathan F. 2002. **High flight: Aviation and the Canadian imagination.** Toronto: Penguin.

Vance, Jonathan F. 2011. **Maple Leaf Empire: Canada, Britain, and two World Wars.** Toronto: Oxford University Press Canada.

Walker, James. S.G. 1989. “Race and recruitment in World War I: Enlistment of visible minorities in the Canadian Expeditionary Force,” **Canadian Historical Review**, Vol. 70, 1-26.



- Wert, Mike. 2012. "From enlistment to the grave: The impact of the First World War on 52 Canadian soldiers," **Canadian Military History**, Vol. 9(2), 43-58.
- Williams, Jeffrey. 1992. **Byng of Vimy: General and Governor General**. Toronto: University of Toronto Press.
- Wilson, Barbara. 1977. **Ontario and the First World War**. Toronto: Champlain Society.
- Winegard, Timothy C. 2011. **For King and Kanata: Canadian Indians and the First World War**. Winnipeg: University of Manitoba Press.
- Wise, Sydney F. 1980. **Canadian airmen and the First World War: The official history of the Royal Canadian Air Force (Vol. 1)**. Toronto: University of Toronto Press. (Also published in French under the title: *Les aviateurs canadiens dans la Première Guerre mondiale*.)
- Wood, David L. 1981. "American Indian farmland and the Great War," **Agricultural History**, Vol. 55(3), 249-265.
- Wood, James A. 2010. **Militia myths: Ideas of the Canadian citizen soldier, 1896-1921**. Vancouver: University of British Columbia Press.
- Zdunich, Darlene J. 1984. **Tuberculosis and the Canadian veterans of WWI**. MA thesis, University of Calgary.

## India

- Bart, Sir Frederick Smith. 2008. **The Indian Corps in France: During the First World War**. New Delhi: Pentagon Press.
- Busch, Briton Cooper. 1971. **Britain, India, and the Arabs, 1914-1921**. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Corrigan, Gordon. 1999. **Sepoys in the trenches: The Indian Corps on the Western Front**. Staplehurst: Spellmount Publishers.
- Das, Santanu. 2011. **Race, empire and First World War writing**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Das, Santanu. 2011. "Imperialism, nationalism and the First World War in India," In: Jennifer D. Keene and Michael S. Neiberg (eds.), **Finding common ground: New directions in First World War studies**. Leiden, Netherlands: Brill, 67-85.

- Ellinwood, DeWitt C. and S.D. Pradhan (eds.) 1978. **India and World War I**. New Delhi: Manohar.
- Greenhut, Jeffrey. 1983. "The Imperial Reserve: The Indian Corps on the Western Front, 1914-1915," **Journal of Imperial and Commonwealth History**, Vol. 12, 54-73.
- Gressieux, Douglas. 2007. **Les troupes indiennes en France: 1914-1918**. Saint-Cyr-sur-Loire: A. Sutton.
- Jack, George. 2006. "The Indian army on the Western Front, 1914-15: A portrait of collaboration," **War in History**, Vol. 13, 329-362.
- Latter, Edwin. 1994. "The Indian army in Mesopotamia 1914-18," **Journal of the Society for Army Historical Research**, Vol. 291.
- Omissi, David (ed.) 1999. **Indian voices of the Great War: Soldiers' letters, 1914-1918**. Basingstoke UK: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Pati, Budheswar. 1998. **India and the First World War**. Ocala, FL: Atlantic Publishing.
- Prasad, Yuvaraj Deva. 1985. **The Indian Muslims and World War I: A phase of disillusionment with British Rule, 1914-1918**. New Delhi: Janaki Prakashan.
- Roy, Kaushik. 2009. "The army in India in Mesopotamia from 1916 to 1918: Tactics, technology and logistics reconsidered," In: Ian F.W. Beckett (ed.), **1917: Beyond the Western Front**. Leiden, Netherlands: Brill, 131-158.
- Roy, Kaushik. 2010. "From defeat to victory: Logistics of the campaign in Mesopotamia, 1914-1918," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 1(1), 35-55.
- Roy, Kaushik. (ed.) 2011. **The Indian Army in the Two World Wars**. Leiden, Netherlands: Brill.
- Roy, Kaushik. 2011. "Introduction: Warfare, society, and the Indian Army during the Two World Wars," In: Kaushik Roy (ed.), **The Indian Army in the Two World Wars**. Leiden, Netherlands: Brill, 1-24.
- Roy, Kaushik. 2011. "Indian cavalry from the First World War till the Third Afghan War," In: Kaushik Roy (ed.), **The Indian Army in the Two World Wars**. Leiden, Netherlands: Brill, 191-222.
- Showalter, Dennis E. 2011. "The Indianization of the Egyptian Expeditionary Force: Imperial turning point," In: Kaushik Roy (ed.), **The Indian Army in the Two World Wars**. Leiden, Netherlands: Brill, 145-164.

Tai-Yong, Tan. 2000. "An imperial Home Front: Punjab and the First World War," **Journal of Military History**, Vol. 64, 371-410.

Visram, Rozina. 1989. "The First World War and Indian soldiers," **Indo-British Review**, Vol. 16, 17-26.

## **Sub-Saharan Africa**

Buchan, John. 1992 [1920]. **The history of the South African forces in France** (Litho reprint of 1920 ed.). London: Imperial War Museum & Battery Press.

Cann, John P. 2001. "Angola and the Great War." **Small Wars and Insurgencies**, Vol. 12(1), 22pp.

Corfield, Justin. 2008. **The First World War in Africa: A bibliography**. Lewiston N.Y.: Edwin Mellen.

Davenport, T.R.H. 1963. "The South African Rebellion, 1914," **English Historical Review**, Vol. 78, 73-94.

Digby, Peter K. (1993). **Pyramids and poppies: The 1st SA Infantry Brigade in Libya, France and Flanders: 1915-1919**. Rivonia: Ashanti.

Gardner, Brian. 1964. **On to Kilimanjaro: The bizarre story of the First World War in East Africa**. New York: MacFadden-Bartell.

Garson, N.G. 1979. "South Africa and World War I," **Journal of Imperial and Commonwealth History**, Vol. 8, 68-85.

Grundlingh, Albert. 1985. "Black men in a white man's war: The impact of the First World War on South African blacks," **War and Society**, Vol. 3, 55-81.

Hodges, Geoffrey. 1978. "African manpower statistics for British forces in East Africa, 1914-1918," **Journal of African History**, Vol. 19, 101-116.

Killingray, David and James Matthews. 1979. "Beasts of burden: British West African carriers in the First World War," **Canadian Journal of African Studies**, Vol. 13, 6-23.

Matthews, James K. 1982. "World War I and the rise of African nationalism: Nigerian veterans as catalysts of change," **Journal of Modern African Studies**, Vol. 20, 493-502.

Nasson, Bill. 1994. "A great divide: Popular response to the Great War in South Africa," **War**

**and Society**, Vol. 12, 47-64.

Nasson, Bill. 1995. "War opinion in South Africa, 1914," **Journal of Imperial and Commonwealth History**, Vol. 23, 248-276.

Nasson, Bill. 2008. **Springboks on the Somme: South Africa in the Great War 1914-1918**. London: Penguin Books.

Page, M. 1987. **Africa and the First World War**. New York: Palgrave Macmillan.

Samson, Anne. 2005. **Britain, South Africa and the East Africa Campaign, 1914-18: The union comes of age**. London: I.B. Tauris.

Samson, Anne. 2013. **World War I in Africa: The forgotten conflict among the European powers**. London: I.B. Tauris.

Stapleton, Timothy J. 2006. **No insignificant part: The Rhodesia Native Regiment and the East Africa campaign of the First World War**. Waterloo, ON: Wilfrid Laurier University Press.

Strachan, Hew. 2004. **The First World War in Africa**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Waag, Ian van der. 2013. "The battle of *Sandfontein*, 26 September 1914: South African military reform and the German South-West Africa campaign, 1914-1916," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 4(2), 141-165.

## **United Kingdom**

Adams, R.J.Q. 1978. **Arms and the wizard: Lloyd George and the Ministry of Munitions, 1914-1918**. College Station: Texas A&M University Press.

Andrew, Christopher. 1981. "The mobilization of British intelligence for the Two World Wars," in N.F. Dreisziger (ed.), **Mobilization for total war: The Canadian, American and British experience, 1914-1918, 1939-1945**. Waterloo, ON: Wilfrid Laurier University Press, 87-110.

Archer, Jeremy. 2012. **The old West Country regiments (11<sup>th</sup>, 39<sup>th</sup> and 54<sup>th</sup>)**. Barnsley UK: Pen & Sword Books.

Artinger, Kai. 2000. **Agonie und Aufklärung: Krieg und Kunst in Großbritannien und Deutschland im 1. Weltkrieg**. Weimar: VDG.

Badsey, Stephen. 2009. **The British army in battle and its image 1914-18**. London:

Continuum.

- Ball, Simon. 2004. **The guardsmen: Harold Macmillan, three friends, and the world they made.** London: HarperCollins.
- Barr, James. 2006. **Setting the desert on fire: T. E. Lawrence and Britain's secret war in Arabia, 1916-1918.** London: Bloomsbury Publishing.
- Barr, James. 2012. **A line in the sand: The Anglo-French struggle for the Middle East, 1914-1948.** New York: W.W. Norton & Co.
- Bartlett, Thomas and Keith Jeffery (eds.) 1996. **A military history of Ireland.** Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Baxter, Christopher and Andrew Stewart (eds.) 2008. **Diplomats at war: British and Commonwealth diplomacy in wartime.** Leiden and Boston: Martinus Nijhoff.
- Beckett, Ian F.W. and Steven Corvi (eds.) 2006. **Haig's generals.** Barnsley UK: Pen & Sword Books.
- Berghoff, Hartmut and Robert von Friedeburg (eds.) 1998. **Change and inertia: Britain under the impact of the First World War.** Bodenheim: Philo Cop.
- Bourne, John M. 1989. **Britain and the Great War 1914-1918.** London: Arnold.
- Bond, Brian. 1977. **Liddell Hart: A study of his military thought.** London: Cassell.
- Bond, Brian (ed.) 1991. **The First World War and British military history.** Oxford: Clarendon Press.
- Bond, Brian and Nigel Cave (eds.) 1999. **Haig: A reappraisal 70 years on.** London: Leo Cooper.
- Bond, Brian and Nigel Cave (eds.) 2009. **Haig: A reappraisal 80 years on.** Barnsley UK: Pen & Sword Books.
- Boswell, Jonathan and Bruce Johns. 1982. "Patriots or profiteers? British businessmen and the First World War," **Journal of European Economic History**, Vol. 11, 423-445.
- Bourke, Joanna. 1998. "Mannlichkeit, Krieg und Militarismus in Grobbr Britannien 1914-1939," **Oesterreiche Zeitschrift Fur Geschichtswissenschaften**, Vol. 9, 31-49.
- Bourne, J.M. 1989. **Britain and the Great War, 1914-1918.** London: Edwin Arnold.
- Bowman, Timothy. 2003. **The Irish regiments in the Great War: Discipline and morale.**

- Manchester: Manchester University Press.
- Burk, Kathleen (ed.) 1982. **War and the state: The transformation of British Government, 1914-1919**. London: Allen & Unwin.
- Burnell, Tom. 2011. **The Clare War Dead: A history of the casualties of the Great War**. Dublin: The History Press Ireland.
- Busch, Briton Cooper. 1971. **Britain, India, and the Arabs, 1914-1921**. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Calder, Kenneth J. 1976. **Britain and the origins of the new Europe, 1914-18**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Cassar, George H. 1977. **Kitchener: Architect of victory**. London: W. Kimber.
- Constantine, S. and M. Rose (eds.) 1995. **The First World War in British history**. London: Edward Arnold.
- Ceadel, M. 1980. **Pacifism in Britain 1914-45: The defining of faith**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Connelly, Mark. 2006. **Steady the Buffs! A regiment, a region, and the Great War**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Constantine, Stephen, Maurice W. Kirby and Mary B. Rose. 1995. **The First World War in British history**. London: Edward Arnold.
- Crosby, Gerda Richards. 1957. **Disarmament and peace in British Politics, 1914-1919**. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.
- Cruttwell, C.R.M.F. 2012. [1936 lectures]. **The role of British strategy in the Great War**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Davies, Wade. 2012. **Into the silence: The Great War, Mallory, and the conquest of Everest**. New York and Toronto: Alfred A. Knopf.
- Denman, Terence. 1991. "The Catholic-Irish soldier in the First World War: The 'racial environment'," **Irish Historical Studies**, Vol. 27(108), 352-365.
- Denman, Terence. 1992. **Ireland's unknown soldiers: The 16th (Irish) Division in the Great War, 1914-1918**. Dublin: Irish Academic Press.
- Dewey, Peter. 1984. "Military recruiting and the British Labour Force during the First World War," **Historical Journal**, Vol. 27, 199-223.

- Dewey, Peter. 1997. **War and progress: Britain, 1914-45**. London: Longman.
- Dooley, T.P. 1995. **Irishmen or English soldiers? The times and world of a southern Catholic Irish man (1876-1916) enlisting in the British Army during the First World War**. Liverpool: Liverpool University Press.
- Dockrill, Michael Lawrence. 1971. "David Lloyd George and Foreign Policy Before 1914," In: A.J.P. Taylor (ed.), **Lloyd George: Twelve essays**. New York: Atheneum, 5-9.
- Dockrill, Michael and David French (eds.) 1996. **Strategy and intelligence: British policy during the First World War**. London: Hamleton Press.
- Dungan, Myles. 1997. **They shall grow not old: Irish soldiers and the Great War**. Dublin: Four Courts Pr Ltd.
- Egerton, George W. 2011. **Great Britain and the creation of the League of Nations: Strategy, politics, and international organization, 1914-1919**. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press.
- Emden, Richard van. 2012 [2002]. **Last man standing: The letters, memoirs and photographs of a teenage officer**. Previously published as **Norman Collins: Veteran of the First World War**. Barnsley UK: Pen & Sword Books.
- Falls, Cyril. 1922. **The history of the 36<sup>TH</sup> (Ulster) Division**. Belfast and London: Stevenson & Orr.
- Falls, Cyril. 1928. **Military Operations; Egypt & Palestine**. 2 volumes. History of the Great War Based on Official Documents. London: H.M. Stationery Off.
- Falls, Cyril. 2003 [1964]. **Armageddon, 1918: The final Palestinian campaign of World War I**. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press.
- Fisher, John. 1999. **Curzon and British imperialism in the Middle East, 1916-19**. London: Frank Cass.
- Fitzpatrick, David. 1977. **Politics and Irish life 1913-1921: Provincial experience of war and revolution**. Dublin: Gill & Macmillan.
- Fitzpatrick, David (ed.) 1988. **Ireland and the First World War**. 2<sup>nd</sup> edition. Mullingar, Ireland: Lilliput.
- Fitzpatrick, David. 1995. "The logic of collective sacrifice: Ireland and the British Army, 1914-1918," **The Historical Journal**, Vol. 38(4), 1017-1030.

- Fitzpatrick, David. 2012. **Terror in Ireland: 1916-1923**. Dublin: Lilliput Press.
- French, David. 1982. **British economic and strategic planning 1905-15**. London: Allen & Unwin.
- French, David. 1983. "Britain and the origins of the First World War," **History Today**, Vol. 33(2).
- French, David. 1986. **British strategy and war aims, 1914-1916**. London: Allen & Unwin.
- French, David. 1995. **The strategy of the Lloyd George Coalition, 1916-1918**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Fuller, John G. 1990. **Troop morale and popular culture in the British and Dominion Armies 1914-1918**. Oxford: Clarendon Press.
- Galbraith, John S. 1984. "British war aims in World War I: A commentary on statesmanship," **Journal of Imperial and Commonwealth History**, Vol. 13, 25-45.
- Geppert, Dominik and Robert Gerwarth (eds.) 2008. **Wilhelmine Germany and Edwardian Britain: Essays on cultural affinity**. London: Oxford University Press/German Historical Institute.
- Gibson, Craig. 2002. "The British army, French farmers and the war on the Western Front, 1914-18," **Past and Present**, Vol. 180, 175-240.
- Graham, B. and P. Shirlow. 2002. "The Battle of the Somme in Ulster memory and identity," **Political Geography**, Vol. 21(7), 881-904.
- Grayson, Richard S. 2009. **Belfast boys: How unionists and nationalists fought and died together in the First World War**. London and New York: Continuum.
- Grayson, Richard. 2010. "The place of the First World War in contemporary Irish Republicanism in Northern Ireland," **Irish Political Studies**, Vol. 25(3), 325-345.
- Grayson, Richard (ed.) 2012. **At war with the 16<sup>th</sup> Irish Division, 1914-1918: The Staniforth letters**. Barnsley UK: Pen & Sword Books.
- Green, Andrew. 2003. **Writing the Great War: Sir James Edmonds and the Official Histories, 1915-1948**. London: Routledge.
- Greenhalgh, Elizabeth. 2004. "Myth and memory: Sir Douglas Haig and the imposition of allied unified command in March 1918," **Journal of Military History**, Vol. 68, 771-820.
- Greenhalgh, Elizabeth. 2005. **Victory through coalition: Britain and France during the First**



- World War.** Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Gregory, Adrian. 2003. "Peculiarities of the English? War, violence and politics, 1900-1939," **Journal of Modern European History**, Vol. 1, 44-59.
- Gregory, Adrian. 2008. **The last Great War: British society and the First World War.** Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Gregory, Adrian. 2010. "Britain and Ireland," In: John Horne (ed.), **A companion to World War I**. Chichester: Wiley Blackwell, 403-417.
- Gregory, Adrian and Senia Pašeta (eds.) 2002. **Ireland and the Great War: 'A war to unite us all'?** Manchester: Manchester University Press/Vancouver: University of British Columbia Press.
- Grievies, Keith. 1989. "Improvising the British War effort: Eric Geddes and Lloyd George, 1915-18," **War and Society**, Vol. 7, 40-55.
- Groot, Gerard De. 1989. **Douglas Haig, 1861-1928.** London: Unwn Hyman.
- Groot, Gerard De. 1996. **British Society in the era of the Great War.** London: Longman.
- Groot, Gerard De. 1996. **Blighty: British society in the era of the Great War.** London: Longman.
- Guillaume, André. 1999. **Lawrence d'Arabie.** Paris: Fayard.
- Hallifax, Stuart. 2010. "'Over by Christmas: British popular opinion and the short war in 1914,'" **First World War Studies**, Vol. 1(2), 103-121.
- Harris, J.P. 2008. **Douglas Haig and the First World War.** Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Hart, Peter. 2003. **The I.R.A. at War, 1916-1923.** Oxford and New York: Oxford University Press.
- Hart, Peter. 2010. **1918: A very British victory.** London: Phoenix.
- Hartley, Stephen. 1987. **The Irish question as a problem in British foreign policy, 1914-18.** London: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Hayman, Mark. 2014. "Labour and the monarchy: Patriotism and republicanism during the Great War," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 5(2), 163-179.

- Henderson, D.M. 1989. **Highland soldiers: A social study of the Highland regiments, 1820-1920**. Edinburgh: John Donald Publishers.
- Hendley, Matthew C. 2012. "Cultural mobilization and British responses to cultural transfer in total war: The Shakespeare tercentenary of 1916," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 3(1) 25-49.
- Hennessey, Thomas. 1998. **Dividing Ireland: World War I and partition**. London and New York: Routledge.
- Hinsley, Francis H. (ed.) 1977. **British foreign policy under Sir Edward Grey**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Hochschild, Adam. 2011. **To end all wars: How the First World War divided Britain**. London: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Hoeres, Peter. 2004. **Der Krieg der Philosophen: die deutsche und britische Philosophie im Ersten Weltkrieg**. Zürich: Schöningh.
- Horn, Martin. 2002. **Britain, France, and the financing of the First World War**. Montreal: McGill-Queen's University Press.
- Horn, Pamela. 1984. **Rural life in England in the First World War**. New York: St. Martin's Press.
- Horne, John. 1991. **Labour at war: France and Britain, 1914-1918**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Horne, John (ed.) 2008. **Our war: Ireland and the Great War**. Dublin: Royal Irish Academy.
- Howard, Michael. 2008. **A part of history: Aspects of the British experience of the First World War**. London: Continuum.
- Hughes, Gavin. 2012. **The hounds of Ulster: A history of the Northern Irish Regiments in the Great War**. Oxford: Lang.
- Hughes, Matthew. 1999. **Allenby and British strategy in the Middle East, 1917-1919**. London: Routledge.
- James, E.A. 1978. **British regiments 1914-18**. London: Naval and Military Press.
- James, Lawrence. 2001. **Warrior race: A history of the British at war**. New York: St. Martin's Press.
- Jeffery, Keith. 2000. **Ireland and the Great War**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

- Kitchen, James E. 2010. "‘Khaki crusaders’: Crusading rhetoric and the British imperial soldier during the Egypt and Palestine campaigns," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 1(2) 141-160.
- Laffan, Michael. 1999. **The resurrection of Ireland: The Sinn Féin Party, 1916-1923**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Lambert, Nicholas A. 2012. **Planning Armageddon: British economic warfare and the First World War**. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.
- Leclerc, Christophe. 1998. **Avec T.E. Lawrence en Arabie: la Mission Militaire Française au Hedjaz, 1916-1920**. Paris: L’Harmattan.
- Leed, Eric. 1979. **No man’s land: Combat and identity in World War I**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Leonard, Jane. 1996. "The reactions of Irish officers in the British army to the Easter Rising of 1916," In: Hugh Cecil and Peter H. Liddle (eds.), **Facing Armageddon: The First World War experienced**. London: Leo Cooper, 256-268.
- Lloyd, Nick. 2007. "'With faith and without fear': Sir Douglas Haig's command of First Army during 1915," **Journal of Military History**, Vol. 71(4), 1051-1076.
- Loades, Judith. 1991. **The life and times of David Lloyd George**. Bangor: Headstart History.
- Lucas, Michael. 2012. **The Journey’s End Battalion: The 9<sup>th</sup> East Surrey in the Great War**. Barnsley, UK: Pen & Sword Books.
- Marwick, A. 2006. **The deluge: British society and the First World War**. 2<sup>nd</sup> edition. London: Palgrave Macmillan.
- McCartney, Helen B. 2005. **Citizen soldiers: The Liverpool Territorials in the First World War**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- McCarthy, Helen. 2011. **The British people and the League of Nations: Democracy, citizenship and internationalism, c.1918-48**. Manchester: Manchester University Press.
- McDermott, James. 2011. **British military service tribunals, 1916-1918: ‘A very much abused body of men’**. Manchester: Manchester University Press.
- McGuinn, James. 1995. **Sligo men in the Great War 1914–1918**. Beltubert, Cavan: Naughan Press
- McKale, Donald M. 1998. **War by revolution: Germany and Great Britain in the Middle East in the era of World War I**. Kent, OH: Kent State University Press.

- Messenger, Charles. 2005. **Call to arms: The British Army 1914-1918**. London: Weidenfeld & Nicolson
- Middlebrook, Martin. 1999. **Your country needs you! Expansion of the British Army Infantry Division, 1914-1918**. Barnsley: Pen & Sword Books.
- Millman, Brock. 2000. **Managing domestic dissent in First World War Britain**. London: Frank Cass.
- Millman, Brock. 2001. **Pessimism and British war policy, 1916-1918**. London: Routledge.
- Milward, Alan S. 1996. 1984. **The economic effects of the two World Wars on Britain**. London: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Moberly, F.J. 1923. **The campaign in Mesopotamia, 1914-1918**. London: H.M. Stationery Office.
- Moberly, F.J. and Imperial War Museum (Great Britain). 1987. **Operations in Persia, 1914-1919**. London: H.M. Stationary Office
- Müller, Sven Oliver. 2002. "Who is the enemy? The nationalist dilemma of inclusion and exclusion in Britain during the First World War," **European Review of History**, Vol. 9, 63-83.
- Northciffe, Lord. 1916. **At the war**. London: Hodder & Stoughton.
- Officer, David. 2001. "For God and Ulster': The Ulsterman on the Somme," In: Ian McBride (ed.), **History and Memory in Modern Ireland**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 160-83.
- Orde, Anne. 2002. **British policy and European reconstruction after the First World War**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Orr, Philip. 1987. **The road to the Somme: Men of the Ulster Division tell their story**. Belfast: Blackstaff Press.
- Orr, Philip. 2006. **Field of bones: An Irish Division at Gallipoli**. Dublin: Lilliput Press.
- Parton, Neville. 2008. "The development of early RAF doctrine," **Journal of Military History**, Vol. 72(4), 1155-1177
- Pennell, Catriona. 2009. "British society and the First World War," **War in History**, Vol. 16(4), 506-518.

- Pennell, Catriona. 2012. **A kingdom united: Popular responses to the outbreak of the First World War in Britain and Ireland**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Perry, Nicholas. 1994. "Nationality in the Irish infantry regiments in the First World War," **War and Society**, Vol. 12, 65-95.
- Perry, Nicholas. 1998. "Maintaining regimental identity in the Great War: The case of the Irish infantry regiments, **Stand To**, Vol. 52.
- Philips, Gervase. 1993. "Dai bach y soldiwr: Welsh soldiers in the British army, 1914-1918," **Llafur: The Journal of Welsh Labour History**, 6(2), 94-105.
- Porte, Rémy. 2008. **Du Caire à Damas: français et anglais au Proche-Orient, 1914-1919**. Paris: 14-18 éditions.
- Prior, Robin. 1993. "Haig's command: A reassessment," **Journal of the Australian War Memorial**, No. 23 (October), 54-57.
- Prior, Robin. 1995. 'Was Britain's sacrifice necessary?' In: Craig Wilcox (ed.), **The Great War: Gains and losses – Anzac and Empire**. Canberra: Australian War Memorial and Australian National University.
- Prior, Robin. 2004 [1992]. **Command on the Western Front: The Military career of General Sir Henry Rawlinson 1914-1918**. Barnsley: Pen & Sword. [orig. published in Blackwell, Oxford]
- Purseigle, Pierre. 2011. "'Wither the local?' Nationalization, modernization, and the mobilization of urban communities in England and France, C.1900-1918," In: Oliver Zimmer and William Whyte (eds.), **Nationalism and the reshaping of urban communities in Europe, 1848-1914**. London: Palgrave, 182-203.
- Reisenauer, Eric M. 2011. "A world in crisis and transition: The millennial and the modern in Britain, 1914-1918," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 2(2), 217-232.
- Richards, John (ed.) 1994. **Wales on the Western Front**. Cardiff: University of Wales Press.
- Robbins, K.G. 1977. "The Foreign Secretary, the Cabinet, Parliament and the Parties," In: F.H. Hinsley, ed., **British foreign policy under Sir Edward Grey**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 3-21.
- Robert, Jean-Louis Robert and Jay Winter. 1993. "Un aspect ignoré de la démographie urbaine de la Grande Guerre: le drame des vieux à Berlin, Londres et Paris," **Annales de démographie historique**, 303-329.

- Roy, Kaushik. 2010. From defeat to victory: Logistics of the campaign in Mesopotamia, 1914-1918,” **First World War Studies**, Vol. 1(1), 35-55.
- Rubin, Gerry. 1987. **War, law, and labour: The Munitions Acts, state regulations, and the unions 1915-1921**. Oxford: Clarendon Press.
- Sheffield, Gary. 2010. “Finest hour? British forces on the Western Front in 1918: An overview,” In: Ashley Ekins (ed.), **1918 Year of victory: The end of the Great War and the shaping of history**. Auckland: Exisle Publishing, 54-68.
- Sheffield, Gary. 2011. **The chief: Douglas Haig and the British army**. London: Aurum Press.
- Sheffield, Gary and Dan Todman (eds.) 2004. **Command and control of the Western Front: The British army's experience 1914-18**. Staplehurst: Spellmount.
- Simkins, Peter. 1988. **Kitchener’s army: The raising of the new armies, 1914-1916**. Manchester: Manchester: Manchester University Press.
- Simpson, Donald. 2006. **Directing operations: British Corps command on the Western Front, 1914-18**. Staplehurst: Spellmount.
- Smith, Paul (ed.) 1996. **Government and the armed forces in Britain, 1856-1990**. London: Hambledon Press.
- Steiner, Zara. 1969. **The Foreign Office and foreign policy, 1898-1914**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Steiner, Zara and Keith Neilson. 2003. **Britain and the origins of the First World War**. 2<sup>nd</sup> edition. London: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Stockwell, A.J. 1988. “The war and the British Empire”, In: John Turner (ed.), **Britain and the First World War**. London: Unwin Hyman.
- Suttie, Andrew. 2005. **Rewriting the First World War: Lloyd George, politics and strategy, 1914-1918**. Basingstoke UK: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Switzer, Catherine. 2007. **Unionists and the Great War: Commemoration in the north of Ireland in 1914-1939**. Dublin: Irish Academic Press.
- Sykes, Alan. 2005. “What war? The English radical right and the First World War,” **War and Society**, Vol. 23, 59-74.
- Till, Geoffrey. 1996. “Brothers in arms: The British army and navy at the Dardanelles,” In: Hugh Cecil and Peter H. Liddle (eds.), **Facing Armageddon: The First World War experienced**. London: Leo Cooper, 160-179.

- Townshend, Charles. 1975. **The British campaign in Ireland, 1919-1921: The development of political and military policies**. London and New York: Oxford University Press.
- Townshend, Charles. 2006. **Easter 1916: The Irish rebellion**. London: Allen Lane.
- Townshend, Charles. 2011. **Desert hell: The British invasion of Mesopotamia**. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.
- Tuchman, Barbara W. 1956. **Bible and sword: England and Palestine from the Bronze Age to Balfour**. New York: New York University Press.
- Turner, John (ed.) 1988. **Britain and the First World War**. London: Unwin Hyman.
- Turner, John. 1992. **British politics and the Great War: Coalition and conflict, 1915-1918**. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.
- Waites, Bernard. 1987. **A class society at war, England, 1914-1918**. New York: St. Martin's Press.
- Wakefield, Alan and Simon Moody. 2004. **Under the devil's eye: Britain's forgotten army at Salonika, 1915-18**. Stroud UK: Sutton Publishing.
- Watson, Janet S.K. 2004. **Fighting different wars: Experience, memory, and the First World War in Britain**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Westlake, Ray. 1994. **British battalions on the Somme**. Barnsley UK: Leo Cooper.
- Wilkinson, A. 1997. "Changing English attitudes towards death in the two World Wars," In: P.C. Jupp and G. Howarth (eds.), **The changing face of death: Historical accounts of death and disposal**. Basingstoke UK: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Wilson, Keith M. 1985. **The Policy of the Entente: Essays on the determinants of British foreign policy, 1904-1914**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Wilson, Trevor. 1986. **The myriad faces of war: Britain and the Great War 1914-1918**. Oxford: Basil Blackwell.
- Wilson, Trevor and Robin Prior. 1996. "British decision making 1917: Lloyd George, Sir Douglas Haig and the Passchendaele Campaign," In: Hugh Cecil and Peter Liddle (eds.), **Facing Armageddon: The First World War experienced**. London: Leo Cooper, 93-102.
- Winter, Denis. 2005 [1991]. **Haig's command: A reassessment**. Barnsley, UK: Pen & Sword Books.

Winter, Jay. 1974. **Socialism and the challenge of war: Ideas and politics in Britain 1912-1918**. London: Routledge.

Winter, Jay. 2003 [1985]. **The Great War and the British people**. 2<sup>nd</sup> edition. London: Palgrave Macmillan.

Woodward, David. 2006. **Hell in the Holy Land: World War I in the Middle East**. Lexington: University of Kentucky Press.

Woodward, Llewellyn. 1967. **Great Britain and the War of 1914-18**. London: Methuen.

Wootton, Graham. 1963. **The politics of influence: British ex-servicemen, Cabinet decisions and cultural change (1917-57)**. London: Routledge.

Wrigley, C.J. (ed.) 1987. **A history of British industrial relations 1914-1939**. Brighton: Harvester.

## **Misc.**

Aan de Wiel, Jérôme. 2012. "German invasion and spy scares in Ireland, 1890s-1914: Between fiction and fact," **Études Irlandaises**, Vol. 37(1), 25-40.

Anderson, Ross. 2004. **The forgotten front: The East African campaign 1914-1918**. Stroud UK: Tempus.

Atia, Nadia. 2012. "A wartime tourist trail: Mesopotamia in the British imagination, 1914-1918." **Studies in Travel Writing**, Vol. 16(4), 403-414.

Bar-Yosef, Ben. 2001. "The last Crusade? British propaganda and the Palestine campaign, 1917-18," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 36, 87-109.

Busch, Briton Cooper. 1971. **Britain, India, and the Arabs, 1914-1921**. Berkeley: University of California Press.

Dejung, Christof and Andreas Zangger. 2010. "British wartime protectionism and Swiss trading companies in Asia during the First World War," **Past and Present**, Vol. 207(1), 181-213.

Eichenberg, Julia. 2010. "The dark side of independence: Paramilitary violence in Ireland and Poland after the First World War," **Contemporary European History**, Vol. 19(3), 231-248.

Hodges, Geoffrey. 1986. **The Carrier Corps: Military labor in the East African Campaign, 1914-1918**. Westport, CT: Greenwood Press.



- Howe, Glenford. 2002. **Race, war and nationalism: A social history of West Indians in the First World War**. Kingston, Jamaica: Ian Randle Publishers.
- Kildea, Jeff. 2007. **Anzacs and Ireland**. Sydney: University of New South Wales Press.
- Killingray, David. 1987. "Race and rank in the British army in the twentieth century," **Ethnic and Racial Studies**, Vol. 10, 276-290.
- Mazza, Roberto and Idir Ouhes. 2012. "For God and *La Patrie*: Antonin Jaussen, Dominican priest and French intelligence agent in the Middle East, 1914-1920," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 3(2), 145-164.
- Ulrichsen, Kristian Coates. 2011. **The logistics and politics of the British campaigns in the Middle East, 1914-22**. London: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Watts, Martin. 2004. **The Jewish Legion during the First World War**. Basingstoke UK: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Winegard, Tomothy C. 2012. **Indigenous peoples of the British Dominions and the First World War**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Woodfin, Edward. 2012. **Camp and combat on the Sinai and Palestine Front: The experience of the British Empire soldier, 1916-18**. Basingstoke UK: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Woodward, David R. 1980. "Britain in a continental war: The civil-military debate over the strategic direction of the war of 1914-18," **Albion**, Vol. 12, 37-65.
- Yearwood, Peter. 1990. "Great Britain and the repartition of Africa, 1914-19," **Journal of Imperial and Contemporary History**, Vol. 18, 316-341.

## **France**

- Andrew, Christopher. 1981. **The climax of French imperial expansion, 1914-1924**. Stanford, CA: Stanford University Press.
- Antier, Chantal. 2007. "Espionnage et espionnes de la Grande Guerre," **Revue historique des armées**, No. 247, 42-51.
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 1985. **L'enfant de l'ennemi, 1914-1918. Viol, avortement, infanticide pendant la Grande Guerre**. Paris: Aubier.

- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 1986. **14-18, les combattants des tranchées: à travers leurs journaux**. Paris: A. Colin.
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 1987. "Les soldats français et la nation de 1914 à 1918 d'après les journaux de tranchées," **Revue d'Histoire moderne et contemporaine**, janvier-mars, 66-86.
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 1987. "La notion de 'bourrage de crâne' en 1914-1918: quelques éléments pour une remise en cause," **Bulletin du Centre d'Histoire de la France contemporaine, Université de Paris X-Nanterre**, No. 8, 47-57.
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 1990. "Le bourrage de crâne et l'information en France en 1914-1918," In: **Les sociétés européennes pendant la guerre de 1914-1918: Actes du colloque du Centre d'histoire de la France contemporaine** (Nanterre 1988). Presses de l'Université de Paris-X Nanterre, 163-174.
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 1991. "Le sentiment national des soldats français pendant la guerre de 1914-1918," In: R. Tombs (ed.), **Nationhood and nationalism in France, from Boulangism to the Great War (1889-1918)**, Actes du colloque de Cambridge (1989). Harper Collins Academic, 89-100.
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 1993. **La guerre des enfants, 1914-1918: essai d'histoire culturelle**. Paris: A. Colin.
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 1993. "Die mobilisierten Kinder: Die Erziehung zum Krieg an französischen Schulen," (L'enfance mobilisée: Un vécu méconnu de la guerre de 1914-1918), In: Gerhard Hirschfeld, Gerd Krumeich and Irina Renz (eds.), **Keiner fühlt sich hier mehr als Mensch**. Klartext, 151-174.
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 1993. "1914-1918: Les enfants font la guerre," **L'Histoire** (September), 6-12.
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 1994. "L'enfant héroïque en 1914-1918," In: **Guerre et Cultures, Actes du colloque de Péronne (1992)**. Paris: A. Colin, 173-182.
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 1994. "Témoignage combattant, témoignage médical en 1914-1918," In: **Georges Duhamel, médecin écrivain de guerre, Les Cahiers de l'abbaye de Créteil**, 29-37.
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 1994. "Von den Kriegsursachen zur Kriegskultur: Neuere Forschungstendenzen zum Ersten Weltkrieg in Frankreich" (La frontière de la recherche sur la Première Guerre mondiale, en France), **Neue Politische Literatur**, Vol. 2, 203-217.
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 1996. "Oublis et non-dits de l'histoire de la Grande Guerre," **Revue du Nord**, 355-365.

- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 1997. "La correspondance de guerre de Fernand Léger en 1914-1918," *Europe* (June-July), 51-57.
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 1997. "Children and the Primary schools of France," In: J. Horne (ed.), **State, society and mobilization in Europe during the First World War, Actes du colloque de Dublin (1993)**. Cambridge University Press, 39-52.
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 1997. "Les tranchées, barricades de la Grande Guerre?," In: A. Corbin and J.-M. Mayeur (eds.), **La Barricade: Actes du colloque du Centre de Recherches en Histoire du XIX<sup>e</sup> siècle, Université de Paris I (1995)**. Publications de la Sorbonne, 447-453.
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 1998. "Le front en Picardie en 1914-1918: creuset et frontière idéologique," In: **Picardie, Terre de frontière, Actes du colloque du Centre d'Histoire des Sociétés, (Amiens, 1997)**. Encrage, 123-132.
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 1999. "Pour une anthropologie du combat: Pratiques et objets de la cruauté sur le champ de bataille," **14-18 aujourd'hui**, No. 2, 105-115.
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 2000. "Corps perdus, corps retrouvés: Trois exemples de deuils de guerre," **Annales**, No. 1 (January-February), 47-71.
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 2000. "1914-1918: la mort des batailles," **Revue internationale d'histoire militaire**, No. 78, 141-148.
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 2001. **Cinq deuils de guerre (1914-1918)**. Paris: Noësis.
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 2001. "Die Delegation der 'gueules cassées,'" In: G. Krumeich (ed.), **Versailles 1919: Actes du colloque de Düsseldorf (1999)**. Essen: Klartext, 280-287.
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 2002. "Violences extrêmes de combat refus de voir," **Revue Internationale des Sciences Sociales**, No. 174, 543-549.
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 2002. "La violence des champs de bataille pendant les deux conflits mondiaux," In: S. Audoin-Rouzeau, A. Becker, Ch. Ingraio and H. Rousso (eds.) **La violence de guerre, 1914-1945, Actes du colloque IHTP et Centre de Recherches de l'Historial de la Grande Guerre (Paris, 1999)**. Bruxelles: Complexe, 73-97.
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 2002. "La Grande Guerre," In: Vincent Duclert and Christophe Prochasson (eds.), **Dictionnaire critique de la République**. Paris: Flammarion, 538-544.
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 2003. "Découvrir les ruines de sa maison dans la Somme, en août 1918," In: **Les reconstructions en Picardie, Actes des colloques du Centre d'Histoire des Sociétés (Amiens, 2000 et 2001)**. Encrage.

- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 2004. "Paris Bombardé, 1914-1918: violence, représentations, traces," In: **La ville et la guerre**. Paris: A Colin, 31-36.
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 2005. "Micro-histoire et histoire culturelle de la Grande Guerre: apports et limites d'une approche," In: J.-J. Becker (ed.), **Histoire culturelle de la Grande Guerre**. Paris: A. Colin, 231-238.
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 2005. "Vers une anthropologie de la violence de combat au XIX<sup>e</sup> siècle: relire Ardant du Picq ?," **Revue d'histoire du XIX<sup>e</sup> siècle**, No. 30, 85-97.
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 2005. "Bertrand Tavernier, la Grande Guerre et l'identité française," **Le Débat**, No. 136 (September-October), 146-151.
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 2006. "Enfances en guerre," **Vingtième siècle: Revue d'histoire**, No. 89 (janvier-mars).
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 2008. **Combattre: Une anthropologie de la guerre moderne (XIX<sup>e</sup>-XXI<sup>e</sup> siècle)**. Paris: Seuil.
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 2008. "Les cultures de guerre," In: Benoît Pellistrandi and Jean-François Sirinelli (eds.), **L'histoire culturelle en France et en Espagne**. Madrid: Casa Velasquez, 289-299.
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 2009 [1995]. **L'enfant de l'ennemi**. Paris: Aubier.
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 2009. **Les armes et la chair: Trois objets de mort en 14-18**. Paris: Armand Colin.
- Bach, André. 2013. **Justice militaire, 1915-1916**. Paris: Editions Vendémiaire.
- Balesi, Charles. 1979. **From adversaries to comrades-in-arms: West Africans and the French military, 1885-1919**. Waltham, MA: Crossroads Press.
- Barr, James. 2012. **A line in the sand: The Anglo-French struggle for the Middle East, 1914-1948**. New York: W.W. Norton & Co.
- Barrès, Maurice. 1915-16. "Le blason de la France, ouses traits éternels dans cette guerre et dans les vieille épopes." **Proceedings of the British Academy**, Vol. 7, 339-358.
- Barzman, John. 1997. **Dockers, métallos, ménagères: Mouvements sociaux et cultures militantes au Havre 1912-1923**. Rouen: Presses universitaires de Rouen et du Havre.
- Beaupré, Nicolas. 2006. **Ecrire en guerre, écrire la guerre: France-Allemagne, 1914-1920**. Paris: CNRS.

- Becker, Annette. 1994. **La guerre et la foi: De la mort à la mémoire, 1914-1930**. Paris: Armand Collin.
- Becker, Annette. (ed.) 1998. **Journaux de combattants et de civils de la France du Nord dans la Grande Guerre**. Villeneuve-d'Ascq: Presses Univ. du Septentrion.
- Becker, Annette. 1998. **Oubliés de la Grande guerre: humanitaire et culture de guerre, 1914-1918: Populations occupées, déportés civils, prisonniers de guerre**. Paris: Noësis.
- Becker, Annette. 2010. **Les cicatrices rouges 14-18, France et Belgique occupées**. Paris: A. Fayard.
- Becker, Jean-Jacques. 1977. **1914: Comment les Français sont entrés dans la guerre: Contributions à l'étude de l'opinion publique, printemps-été 1914**. Paris: Presses de la Fondation nationale des sciences politiques.
- Becker, Jean-Jacques. 1973. **Le Carnet B: les pouvoirs publics et l'antimilitarisme avant la guerre de 1914**. Klincksieck.
- Becker, Jean-Jacques. 1980. **Les Français dans la Grande Guerre**. Paris: Robert Laffont.
- Becker, Jean-Jacques. 1985. **The Great War and the French people**. Leamington Spa UK: Berg Publishers.
- Becker, Jean-Jacques. 1997. **1917 en Europe: L'année Impossible. Questions au XXeS 93**. Bruxelles: Editions Complexe.
- Becker, Jean-Jacques. 2012. **Clemenceau, chef de guerre**. Paris: Colin.
- Becker, Jean Jacques and Annette Becker. 1988. **La France en guerre (1914-1918). La grande mutation**. Vol. 6. Bruxelles: Éditions Complexe.
- Becker, Jean Jacques (translated by Arnold Pomerans). 1985. **The Great War and the French people**. Leamington Spa: Berg.
- Becker, Jean Jacques and Annette Becker. 1998. **La France en guerre (1914-1918). La grande mutation**. Vol. 6. Bruxelles: Éditions Complexe.
- Becker, Jean-Jacques and Serge Bernstein. 1990. **Victoire et frustrations (1914-1929)**. Paris: Seuil.
- Bernède, A. 2002. **Verdun 1916. Le point de vue français**. Le Mans, Éditions Cénomane.

- Blanchard, Pascal and I. Veyrat-Masson (eds.) 2008. **Les guerres de memoires: La France et son histoire**. Paris: La découverte.
- Bock, Fabienne. 2002. **Un parlementarisme de guerre 1914-1919**. Paris: Belin.
- Boulanger, Philippe. 2001. **La France devant la conscription: Géographie historique d'une institution républicaine 1914-1922**. Paris: Economica.
- Bouloc, François. 2008. **Les profiteurs de guerre, 1914-1918**. Brussels: Editions Complexe.
- Bouloc, François, Rémy Cazals and André Loez (eds.) 2011. **Identités troublées, 1914-1918: les appartenances sociales et nationales à l'épreuve de la guerre**. Toulouse: Privat.
- Bourlet, Michaël. 2007. "Des normaliens dans les services de renseignement du ministère de la guerre (1914-1918)." **Revue historique des armées**, No. 247, 31-41.
- Brecher, F.W. 1993. "French policy towards the Levant, 1914-18," **Middle Eastern Studies**, Vol. 29, 641-664.
- Brown, Frederick. 2014. **The embrace of unreason: France, 1914-1940**. New York: Knopf.
- Bruce, Robert B. 2003. **A fraternity of arms: America and France in the Great War**. Lawrence: University Press of Kansas.
- Bury, J.P.T. 2003 [1949]. **France 1814-1940**. Sixth edition. London: Routledge.
- Canini, Gérard. 1988. **Combattre à Verdun: Vie et souffrances quotidiennes du soldat, 1916-1917**. Nancy: Presses universitaires de Nancy.
- Cazals, Rémy and André Loez. 2012. **14-18 Vivre et mourir dans les tranchées**. Paris: Tallandier.
- Chrastil, Rachel A. 2010. **Organizing for war: France, 1870-1914**. Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press.
- Christophe, Anne. 2006. "La Grande Guerre dans les images de presse en France, 1919-1939." Thèse pour le diplôme d'archiviste-paléographe, École des Chartes.
- Clayton, Anthony. 2005. **Paths of glory: The French Army 1914-18**. London: Cassell.
- Cobban, Alfred. 1990 [1967]. **A History of Modern France, Volume 3: 1871-1962**. New ed. London: Penguin.
- Cochet, Annick. 1986. "L'opinion et le moral des soldats en 1916 d'après les archives du contrôle postal." Thèse de doctorat, Paris X Nanterre.

- Cochet, François. 1993. **Rémois en guerre 1914-1918: l'héroïsation au quotidien**. Nancy: Presses universitaires de Nancy.
- Cochet, François. 2005. **Survivre au front, 1914-1918: les Poilus entre contrainte et consentement**. Saint-Cloud: 14-18 éditions.
- Cochet, François. 2006. "1914-1918: L'alcool Aux Armées. Représentations Et Essai De Typologie," **Guerres Mondiales Et Conflits Contemporains**, No. 222(2), 19-32.
- Conn, Stephen. 1984. **Armaments and politics in France on the eve of the First World War: The introduction of three-year conscription, 1913-1914**. Oxford: Berg Publishers.
- Connolly, James E. 2013. "*Mauvaise conduite*: Complicity and respectability in the occupied Nord, 1914-1918," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 4(1), 7-21.
- Courmont, Juliette. 2010. **L'odeur de l'ennemi: L'imaginaire olfactif en 1914-1918**. Armand Colin.
- Cruikshank, J. 1982. **Variations on catastrophe: Some French responses to the Great War**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Darrow, Margaret H. 2000. **French women and the First World War: Stories of the Home Front**. Oxford: Berg.
- Deperchin, Annie and Laurence van Ypersele. 2010. "Droit et occupation: les cas de la France et de la Belgique," In: John Horne (ed.), **Vers la guerre totale: le tournant de 1914-1915**. Paris: Tallandier, 153-174.
- Devigne, Matthieu. 2011. "Une 'culture de guerre universitaire'? L'expérience des professeurs de l'enseignement secondaire français mobilisés dans la Grande Guerre," **Annis: Revue de civilisation contemporaine Europes/Amériques**, No. 10.
- Doughty, Robert A. 2005. **Pyrrhic victory: French strategy and operations in the Great War**. Cambridge, Mass: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press.
- Douglas, Allen. 2002. **War, memory, and the politics of humor: the Canard Enchaîné and World War I**. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Ducasse, André, Jacques Meyer and Gabriel Perreux. 1959. **Vie et mort des Français, 1914-1918**. Paris: Ed. Richelieu.
- Ducoulombier, Romain. 2012. "L'antiréformisme de la minorité de guerre et la naissance du Parti communiste en France (1914-1925)," **Mil neuf cent: Revue d'histoire intellectuelle**, Vol. 30, 55-71.

- Duroselle, Jean-Baptiste. 1972. **La France et les Français, 1914-1920**. Paris: Éd. Richelieu.
- Duroselle, Jean-Baptiste. 1994. **La Grande Guerre des Français: l'incompréhensible**. Paris: Perrin.
- Farcy, Jean-Claude. 1995. **Les camps de concentration français de la Première Guerre mondiale, (1914-1920)**. Paris: Anthropos-Economica.
- Faron, Olivier. 2001. **Les enfants du deuil: orphelins et pupilles de la nation de la Première Guerre mondiale (1914-1941)**. Paris: La Découverte.
- Finding, Susan. 2012. "The 'Grande République' or the 'Oncle d'Amérique': The French state school system and the United States' war effort 1914-1919," **Revue LISA/LISA E-journal. Littératures, Histoire Des Idées, Images, Sociétés Du Monde Anglophone**, Vol. 10(1), 83-96.
- Flood, P.J. 1990. **France, 1914-1918: Public opinion and the war effort**. Basingstoke UK: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Fogarty, Richard. 2005. "Between subjects and citizens: Algerians, Islam, and French national identity during the Great War," In: Paul Spickard (ed.), **Race and nation: Ethnic systems in the modern world**. London: Routledge, 171-194.
- Fogarty, Richard S. 2008. **Race and war in France: Colonial subjects in the French army**. Baltimore: John Hopkins University Press.
- Fontanel, Béatrice and Daniel Wolfromm. 2004. **14-18, Nous étions des hommes. Jacques Moreau**. Paris: La Martinière.
- Forcade, Olivier. 2000. "Censure, opinion et secret en France," **Matériaux pour l'histoire de notre temps**, No. 58, 45-53.
- Forcade, Olivier. 2005. "Voir et dire la guerre à l'heure de la censure (France, 1914-1918)." **Le Temps des médias**, No. 4, 50-62.
- Franc, Claude. 2012. **Le haut-commandement français sur le front occidental: 1914-1918**. Saint-Cloud: Soteca.
- Galera, Yann. 2003. "Les prévôtés vues par les Poilus." **Guerres mondiales et conflits contemporains**, No. 210(2), 101-112.
- Gaultier-Voituriez, Odile. 2011. "Le 'Pensum': édition critique de la correspondance d'Étienne de Nalèche, directeur du Journal des Débats, à Pierre Lebaudy, industriel sucrier, 1914-1919." Thèse de doctorat, Institut d'études politiques.



- Godfrey, John F. 1987. **Capitalism at war: Industrial policy and bureaucracy in France, 1914-1918**. Leamington Spa UK: Berg.
- Greenhalgh, Elizabeth. 2005. **Victory through coalition: Britain and France during the First World War**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Greenhalgh, Elizabeth. 2005. "Writing about France's Great War," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 40(3), 601-612.
- Griffiths, Richard. 1994. **Marshal Pétain**. London: Constable.
- Guieu, Jean-Michel. 2011. "French pacifist circles and peace in Europe (1899-1914) - Les milieux pacifistes français et la paix européenne (1899-1914)." Péronne.
- Guillot, Hélène. 2012. "L'image officielle du soldat allemand pendant la Grande Guerre," **Revue historique des armées**, No. 269, 36-45.
- Hennequin-Lecomte, Laure. 2009. "Réalité Et Mythologie De L'occupation Allemande Durant La Grande Guerre : Les Cas Des Établissements Arbel." **Guerres Mondiales Et Conflits Contemporains**, No. 236 (4), 5.
- Horn, Martin. 2002. **Britain, France, and the financing of the First World War**. Montreal: McGill-Queen's University Press.
- Horne, John. 2000. "Corps, lieux et nation: la France et l'invasion de 1914," **Annales ESC**, Vol. 55(1), 73-110.
- Horne, John. 1985. "Immigrant workers in France During World War I," **French Historical Studies**, Vol. 14(1), 57-88.
- Horne, John. 1991. **Labour at war: France and Britain, 1914-1918**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Horne, John. 1989. "'L'Impôt Du Sang': Republican Rhetoric and Industrial Warfare in France, 1914-1918," **Social History**, Vol. 14(2), 201-223.
- Horne, John (ed.) 1997. **State, society, and mobilization in Europe during the First World War**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Horne, John. 2010. "De la guerre de mouvement à la guerre de positions: les combattants français," In: John Horne (ed.), **Vers la guerre totale: le tournant de 1914-1915**. Paris: Tallandier, 77-95.
- Huber, Michel. 1931. **La population de la France pendant la guerre**. Paris: Presses

Universitaires de France.

Ingenlath, Markus. 1998. **Mentale Aufrüstung: Militarisierungstendenzen in Frankreich und Deutschland vor dem Ersten Weltkrieg.** New York: Campus-Verl.

Jacobzone, Alain. 1988. **En Anjou, loin du front.** Vauchrétien: Ivan Davy.

Joly, Laurent. 2013. "D'une guerre l'autre. L'Action française et les Juifs, de l'Union sacrée à la Révolution nationale (1914-1944)," **Revue d'histoire moderne et contemporaine**, Vol. 59(4), 97-124.

Kaspi, André. 1976. **Le Temps des Américains: Le concours américain à la France en 1917-1918.** Vol. 6. Paris: Université de Paris I.

Keene, Jennifer D. 1998. "Uneasy alliances: French military intelligence and the American Army during the First World War," **Intelligence and National Security**, Vol. 13(1). 18-36.

Keene, Jennifer D. 2001. "French and American racial stereotypes during the First World War." In: William Chew (ed.), **National stereotypes in perspective: Frenchmen in America: Americans in France.** Amsterdam: Rodopi Press, 261-281.

Keiger, John F.V. 1983. **France and the origins of the First World War.** London: Macmillan Press.

Keiper, Gerhard. 1997. **Biographische Studien zu den Verständigungsversuchen zwischen Deutschland und Frankreich am Vorabend des Ersten Weltkrieges.** Vienna: Lang.

Kennett, Lee. 1973. "World War I materials in the French Military Archives," **Military Affairs**, Vol. 37(2), 60-61.

King, Jere Clemens. 1951. **Generals and politicians: Conflict between France's High Command, parliament, and government, 1914-1918.** Berkeley: University of California Press.

Kovac, Miro. 2001. **La France, la création du royaume "yougoslave" et la question croate 1914-1929.** Bern: Peter Lang.

Kriegel, Annie and Jean-Jacques Becker. 1964. **1914, la guerre et le mouvement ouvrier français.** Paris: A. Colin.

Krumeich, Gerd. (translated by Marion Berghahn) 1984. **Armaments and politics in France on the eve of the First World War: The introduction of three-year conscription, 1913-1914.** Dover, NH: Berg Publishers.

- Lafon, Alexandre. 2011. "La camaraderie au front. Etude de la sociabilité et des pratiques relationnelles du monde combattant." Thèse de doctorat, Université de Toulouse II.
- Lagrange, François. 2009. "Moral et opinions des combattants français durant la première guerre mondiale d'après les rapports du contrôle postal de la IV<sup>e</sup> armée." Thèse de doctorat, Paris IV.
- Landau, Philippe E. 1999. **Les Juifs de France et la Grande Guerre: un patriotisme républicain, 1914-1941**. Paris: CNRS.
- Lavissee, Ernest (ed.) 1922. **Histoire de la France contemporaine depuis la Révolution jusqu'à la paix de 1919**, Vol. 9: La Grande Guerre. Paris: Hachette.
- Leclerc, Christophe. 1998. **Avec T.E. Lawrence en Arabie: la Mission Militaire Française au Hedjaz, 1916-1920**. Paris: L'Harmattan.
- Lemonidou, Elli. 2007. "La Grèce vue de France pendant la première guerre mondiale, entre censure et propagandes." Thèse de doctorat, Paris IV Sorbonne.
- Lindner-Wirsching, Almut. 2004. **Französische Schriftsteller und ihre Nation im Ersten Weltkrieg**. Tübingen: Niemeyer.
- Loez, André. 2012. "Militaires, combattants, citoyens, civils: les identités des soldats français en 1914-1918." **Pôle Sud**, Vol. 36(1), 67-85.
- Loez, André and Nicolas Mariot (eds.) 2008. **Obéir-Désobéir: Les Mutineries De 1917 En Perspective. La collection 'Recherches' à la Découverte**. Paris: Éditions La Découverte.
- Lyons, M. 2003. "French soldiers and their correspondence: Towards a history of writing practices in the First World War," **French History**, Vol. 17(1), 79.
- Marin, Coralie. 2009. "Les recueils de correspondances des poilus, vers une mémoire collective française de la Grande Guerre." M.A., Université de Montréal.
- Mariot, Nicolas. 2012. "Pourquoi les normaliens sont-ils morts en masse en 1914-1918 ? Une explication structurale." **Pôle Sud**, Vol. 36(1), 9-30.
- Martin, Benjamin Franklin. 1999. **France and the après guerre, 1918-1924**. Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press.
- Martin, Benjamin Franklin. 2013. **Years of plenty, years of want: France and the legacy of the Great War**. DeKalb: Northern Illinois University Press.
- Maurin, Jules. 1982. **Armée-Guerre-Société: Soldats languedociens 1889-1919**. Paris: Publications de la Sorbonne.

- Mazza, Roberto and Idir Ouhes. 2012. "For God and La Patrie: Antonin Jaussen, Dominican Priest and French Intelligence Agent in the Middle East, 1914–1920," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 3(2), 145-164.
- McMillan, James. 2013. **Twentieth-century France: Politics, society and culture 1898-2003**. London: Edward Arnold.
- Meteling, Wencke. 2010. **Ehre, Einheit, Ordnung: preußische und französische Städte und ihre Regimenter im Krieg, 1870/71 und 1914-19**. Baden-Baden: Nomos.
- Meteling, Wencke. 2011. "Regimentsideologien in Frankreich und Deutschland: 1870- 1920," In: Jörn Echternkamp and Stefan Martens (eds.), **Militär in Deutschland und Frankreich 1870-2010: Vergleich, Verflechtung und Wahrnehmung zwischen Konflikt und Kooperation**. Paderborn: Schöningh Paderborn, 25-48.
- Meyer, Jacques. 1967. **La vie quotidienne des soldats pendant la Grande Guerre**. Paris: Hachette.
- Moulin-Bourret, Annie. 1997. **Guerre et industrie: Clermont-Ferrand 1912-1922: la victoire du pneu**. 2 volumes. Publications de l'Institut d'études du Massif central.
- Naour, Jean-Yves Le. 2012. **1914: La grande illusion**. Paris: Perrin.
- Naour, Jean-Yves Le. 2013. **La légende noire des soldats du Midi**. 2nd edition. Paris: Vendémiaire.
- Nivet, Philippe. 2011. **La France occupée 1914-1918**. Paris: Armand Colin.
- Padiou, Nicolas. 2011. "Prophesies of war in the pre-war Meurthe-et-Moselle - Prophéties avant la guerre en Meurthe-et-Moselle." DHI Paris.
- Panel, Louis. 2010. "« Forcer, au besoin, leur obéissance » ? : la Gendarmerie nationale et la Grande Guerre des Français (1914-1918)." Thèse de doctorat, Paris IV.
- Panel, Louis-Napoléon. 2013. **La Grande Guerre des gendarmes: Forcer, au besoin, leur obéissance**. Paris: Nouveau Monde Editions.
- Pappola, Fabrice. 2007. "Le « bourrage de crâne » dans la Grande Guerre. Approche socioculturelle des rapports des soldats français à l'information." Thèse de doctorat, Université de Toulouse II.
- Pearson, Chris. 2012. **Mobilizing nature: The environmental history of war and militarization in modern France**. Manchester: Manchester University Press.

- Pedroncini, Guy. 1967. **Les Mutineries de 1917**. Publications de la Faculté des lettres et sciences humaines de Paris-Sorbonne. Série "Recherches," 35. Paris: Presses Universitaires de France.
- Pedroncini, Guy. 1974. **Pétain, Général en chef, 1917-1918**. Publications de la Sorbonne. N.S. Recherches 8. Paris: Presses universitaires de France.
- Peroz, Anne. 2011. "La vie et les problèmes juridiques des populations civiles à l'arrière du front dans le département des Vosges pendant la Première Guerre mondiale." Thèse de doctorat, SJPEG - Ecole Doctorale Sciences Juridiques, Politique, Economique et de Gestion.
- Perreux, Gabriel. 1966. **La vie quotidienne des civils en France pendant la Grande Guerre**. Paris: Hachette.
- Perry, Matt. 2011. **Memory of war in France, 1914-45: César Fauxbras, the voice of the lowly**. Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Pignot, Manon. 2012. **Allons enfants de la patrie: Génération Grande Guerre**. Paris: Seuil.
- Porch, Douglas. 1981. **The march to the Marne: The French army, 1871-1914**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Porch, Douglas. 1989. "The Marne and after: A reappraisal of French strategy in the First World War," **Journal of Military History**, Vol. 53(4), 363-386.
- Porte, Rémy. 2008. **Du Caire à Damas: français et anglais au Proche-Orient, 1914-1919**. Paris: 14-18 éditions.
- Pourcher, Yves. 1994. **Les jours de guerre: La vie des Français au jour le jour entre 1914 et 1918**. Paris: Plon.
- Price, Roger. 1993. **A Concise History of France**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Prochasson, Christophe. 1993. **Les intellectuels, le socialisme et la guerre 1900-1938**. Paris: Seuil.
- Prochasson, Christophe and Anne Rasmussen. 1996. **Au nom de la patrie: les intellectuels et la Première Guerre mondiale, 1910-1919**. Paris: La Découverte.
- Prost, Antoine. 2008. "Compter les vivants et les morts: l'évaluation des pertes françaises de 1914-1918," **Le Mouvement social**, Vol. 222, 41-60.
- Purseigle, Pierre. 2001. "Mirroring societies at war: pictorial humour in the British and French popular press during the Great War." **Journal of European Studies**, Vol. 31(3-4), 289-328.

- Purseigle, Pierre. 2000. "1914-1918: Les ressorts locaux des mobilisations nationales : étude comparée Angleterre-France," **Annales du Midi**, Vol. 112(232), 463-482.
- Purseigle, Pierre. 2002. "La guerre au miroir de l'humour: le dessin de presse en France et en Grande-Bretagne durant la Première Guerre mondiale," **Histoire et Sociétés: Revue Européenne d'Histoire Sociale**, No. 1, 124-137.
- Purseigle, Pierre. 2003. "Les associations locales face à la Grande Guerre: Société civile et Etat de guerre. Etude comparée Angleterre – France," In: Marc Frangi and Bruno Benoit (eds.), **Guerras et associations**. Lyon: Presses universitaires de Lyon, 87-104.
- Purseigle, Pierre. 2004. "1914-1918: Les combats de l'arrière. Etude comparée des mobilisations sociales en France et en Grande-Bretagne," In: Anne Duménil, Nicolas Beaupré and Christian Ingrao (eds.), **Experiences de guerre. 1914-1945**. Paris: Agnès Viénot Editions, 131-151.
- Purseigle, Pierre. 2004. "Beyond and below the nations: Towards a comparative history of local communities at war," In: Jenny Macleod and Pierre Purseigle (eds.), **Uncovered fields: Perspectives in First World War studies**. Boston - Leiden: Brill Academic Publisher, 95-123.
- Purseigle, Pierre. 2004. "Les mobilisations sociales à l'épreuve de l'exil belge. Etude comparée France - Grande-Bretagne," In: **Une 'guerre totale' ? La Belgique dans la Première Guerre mondiale. Nouvelles tendances de la recherche historique**. Bruxelles: Cahiers d'histoire militaire, 338-351.
- Purseigle, Pierre. 2007. "25 septembre 1915: tentatives françaises de rupture du front en Artois et en Champagne," in Bruno Cabanes and Anne Duménil (eds.), **Larousse de la Grande Guerre**. Paris: Larousse.
- Purseigle, Pierre. 2007. "A very French debate: The 1914-1918 'war culture.'" **Journal of War and Cultural Studies**, Vol. 1(1), 9-14.
- Purseigle, Pierre. 2007. "'A wave onto our shores': Exile and resettlement of Western Front refugees, 1914-1918," **Contemporary European History**, Vol. 16(4), 427-444.
- Purseigle, Pierre. 2007. "A litmus test of wartime social mobilization : The reception of Belgian refugees in Europe, 1914-1918," In: **Zealandia's Great War**. Auckland: Exisle Publishing.
- Purseigle, Pierre. 2011. "'Wither the local?' Nationalization, modernization, and the mobilization of urban communities in England and France, C.1900-1918," In: Oliver Zimmer and William Whyte (eds.), **Nationalism and the reshaping of urban communities in Europe, 1848-1914**. London: Palgrave, 182-203.

- Renouvin, Pierre. 1927. **The forms of war government in France**. New Haven: Yale University Press.
- Ridel, Charles. 2007. **Les Embusqués**. Paris: A. Colin.
- Ripperger, Robert M. 1995. "The development of the French artillery for the offensive, 1890-1914," **Journal of Military History**, Vol. 59(4), 599-618.
- Robert, Jean-Louis (ed.) 1995. **Les ouvriers, la patrie et la Révolution: Paris 1914-1919**. Les Belles Lettres Annales littéraires de l'université de Franche Comté, No. 592(11). Paris: Les Belles Lettres.
- Robert, Jean-Louis Robert and Jay Winter. 1993. "Un aspect ignoré de la démographie urbaine de la Grande Guerre: le drame des vieux à Berlin, Londres et Paris," **Annales de démographie historique**, 303-329.
- Rolland, Denis. 2005. **La Grève des tranchées: les mutineries de 1917**. Paris: Imago.
- Roynette, Odile. 2004. **Les mots des soldats**. Le français retrouvé 42. Paris: Belin.
- Roynette, Odile. 2000. **Bons pour le service: l'expérience de la caserne en France à la fin du XIXe siècle**. Modernités. Paris: Belin.
- Roynette, Odile. 2013. "L'armée, une institution républicaine ?" In: Marion Fontaine, Frédéric Monier and Christophe Prochasson (eds.), **Une contre-histoire de la IIIe République**. Paris: La Découverte.
- Sarrail, Général (edited by Rémy Porte). 2012. **Mon commandement en Orient**. Paris: SO.
- Serman, William and Jean-Paul Betraud. 1998. **Nouvelle histoire militaire de la France**. Paris: Fayard.
- Singer, Barnett. 2008. **Maxime Weygand: A biography of the French General in two world wars**. London: McFarland & Co.
- Smith, Leonard V. 1994. **Between mutiny and obedience. The case of the French Fifth Infantry Division during World War I**. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- Smith, Leonard V. 1996. "The French High Command and the mutinies of Spring 1917," In: Hugh Cecil and Peter Liddle (eds.), **Facing Armageddon: The First World War experienced**. Pen & Sword Books. London: Cooper, 72-92.
- Smith, Leonard V. 2007. **The embattled self: French soldiers' testimony of the Great War**. Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press.

- Smith, Leonard V., Stéphane Audoin-Rouzeau and Annette Becker. 2003. **France and the Great War, 1914-1918**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Stevenson, David. 2000. "France and the German question in the era of the First World War," In: Stephen A. Schuker (ed.), **Deutschland und Frankreich: vom konflikt zur aussöhnung**. Oldenbourg: Munich, 1-18.
- Stovall, Tyler. 1993. "Colour-blind France? Colonial workers during the First World War," **Race and Class**, Vol. 35, 33-55.
- Stovall, Tyler. 1998. "The color line behind the lines: Racial violence in France during the Great War," **American Historical Review**, Vol. 103(3), 737-769.
- Strauss, Edward M. 2014. **Poilu: The World War I notebooks of Corporal Louis Barthas, Barrelmaker, 1914-1918**. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.
- Theodosiou, Christina. 2012. "La mobilisation des morts : culte du souvenir et culture de guerre en France pendant la Grande Guerre," **Revue LISA/LISA e-journal. Littératures, Histoire des Idées, Images, Sociétés du Monde Anglophone**, Vol. 10(1), 51-68.
- Thiel, Jens. 2013. "Between recruitment and forced labour: The radicalization of German labour policy in occupied Belgium and northern France," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 4(1), 39-50.
- Tison, Stéphane. 2011. **Comment sortir de la guerre**. PU Rennes.
- Vimont, Jean-Claude. 2012. "Garaison, un camp de familles internées dans les Hautes-Pyrénées (1914-1919)." **Criminocorpus, revue hypermedia: Histoire de la justice, des crimes et des peines**.
- Virgili, Fabrice and Danièle Voldman. 2011. **La garçonne et l'assassin: histoire de Louise et de Paul, déserteur travesti, dans le Paris des années folles**. Paris: Payot Rivages.
- Wilkin, Bernard. 2012. "L'impérialisme britannique vu par la Gazette des Ardennes durant la Première Guerre mondiale," **Revue historique des armées**, No. 269, 26-35.
- Zeldin, Theodore. 1973. **France 1848-1945: Volume 1, ambition, love and politics**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

## Greece



- Batakovic, Dusan T. 2004. "Serbia and Greece in the First World War: An overview," **Balkan Studies**, Vol. 45(1/2), 59-80.
- Clark, Bruce. 2009. **Twice a stranger: The mass expulsions that forged modern Greece and Turkey**. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.
- Eglezou, Georgia. 2009. **The Greek media in World War I and its aftermath: The Athenian Press and the Asia Minor Crisis**. London: IB Tauris & Company.
- Lemonidou, Elli. 2007. "La Grèce vue de France pendant la première guerre mondiale, entre censure et propagandes." Thèse de doctorat, Paris IV Sorbonne.
- Leontaritis, George. 1991. **Greece and the First World War: From neutrality to intervention**. Boulder, CO: East European Monographs (distributed by Columbia University Press).
- Mitrakos, Alexander S. 1982. **France in Greece during World War I: A study in the politics of power**. Boulder, CO: East European Monographs (distributed by Columbia University Press).
- Opfer-Klinger, Björn. 2011. "Griechische Truppen in Görlitz," **Militärgeschichte. Zeitschrift für historische Bildung**, No. 3, 4-9.
- Porte, Rémy. 2010. "Comment faire plier un neutre ? L'action politique et militaire de la France en Grèce (1915-1917)," **Cahiers de la Méditerranée**, No. 81, 45-62.
- Rodogno, Davide. 2014. "The American Red Cross and the International Committee of the Red Cross' humanitarian politics and policies in Asia Minor and Greece (1922-1923)," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 5 (1), 83-99.
- Varnava, Andrekos. "British military intelligence in Cyprus during the Great War," **War in History**, Vol. 19(3), 353-378.

## Italy

- Angetter, Daniela Claudia. 1995. **Dem Tod geweiht und doch gerettet: die Sanitätsversorgung am Isonzo und in den Dolomiten 1915-18**. Vienna: Lang.
- Badoglio, Pietro (ed.) 2000. **Il Memoriale Di Pietro Badoglio Su Caporetto: Le battaglie della ritirata di Caporetto 5**. Udine: P. Gaspari.
- Belzer, Allison Scardino. 2010. **Women and the Great War: Femininity under fire in Italy**. New York: Palgrave Macmillan.

- Bianchi, Bruna. 1995. **Crescere in tempo di Guerra: Il lavoro e la protesta dei ragazzi in Italia, 1915-1918**. Venice: Cafoscarina.
- Bianchi, Bruna. 2001. **La follia e la fuga: nevrosi di guerra, diserzione e disobbedienza nell'esercito italiano (1915-1918)**. Rome: Bulzoni.
- Bolotti, Silvia. 2010. **Macerata nella prima guerra mondiale**. Milan: Codex.
- Bosworth, R.J.B. 1983. **Italy and the approach of the First World War: The making of the 20th Century**. New York: St. Martin's Press.
- Bosworth, R.J.B. 2005. **Italy, the least of the Great Powers: Italian foreign policy before the First World War**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Brady, Sean. 2011. "From peacetime to wartime: The Sicilian province of Catania and Italian intervention in the Great War, June 1914-September 1915," In: Alisa Miller, Laura Rowe and James Kitchen (eds.), **Other combatants, other fronts: Competing histories of the First World War**. Newcastle: Cambridge Scholars.
- Brandt, Susanne and Christoph Cornelißen. 2003. **Erinnerungskulturen: Deutschland, Italien und Japan seit 1945**. Frankfurt am Main: Fischer-Taschenbuch.
- Caffarena, Fabio. 2005. **Lettere dalla Grande Guerra: scritture del quotidiano, monumenti della memoria, fonti per la storia, il caso italiano**. Milan: Unicopli.
- Caffarena, Fabio. 2010. **Dal fango al vento: Gli aviatori italiani dalle origini alla Grande Guerra**. Einaudi storia.
- Caponi, Matteo. 2010. "Una chiesa in guerra: la diocesi di Firenze (1911-26)." PhD dissertation, Université de Paris-Nanterre.
- Carrattieri, Mirco and Alberto Ferraboschi. 2008. **Piccola Patria Grande Guerra: La Prima Guerra Mondiale a Reggio Emilia**. Bologna: CLUEB.
- Cassar, George H. 1998. **The forgotten front: The British Campaign in Italy, 1917-1918**. London: Hambledon Press.
- Cavagnini, Giovanni. 2012. "Il nazionalismo cattolico nella Grande Guerra (1914-1918): un confronto tra protagonisti: i cardinali di Pisa e di Parigi," Tesi di dottorato, Scuola internazionale di alti studi "scienze della cultura."
- Ceschin, Daniele. 2006. **Gli Esuli Di Caporetto: I Profughi in Italia Durante La Grande Guerra**. Rome: Laterza.
- Corner, Paul and Simonetta Ortaggi (eds.) 1997. **Grande Guerra e mutamento**. Naples:

Edizioni scientifiche italiane.

Corner, Paul and Giovanna Procacci. 1997. "The Italian experience of 'total' war, 1915-1920," in John Horne (ed.), **State, society and mobilization in Europe during the First World War**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 223-240.

Curli, Barbara. 1998. **Italiane Al Lavoro, 1914-1920**. Venice: Marsilio.

Ehrman, Howard Meredith. 1929. "The European powers and Italy: A diplomatic study of the London Agreement and the entrance of Italy into the World War." PhD dissertation, Yale University.

Ermacora, Matteo. 2007. "Assistance and surveillance: war refugees in Italy, 1914-1918," **Contemporary European History**, Vol. 16(4), 445-459.

Fabi, Lucio. 1994. **Gente Di Trincea: La Grande Guerra Sul Carso E sull'Isonzo. Testimonianze Fra Cronaca e Storia**. Milan: Mursia.

Favero, Jean-Pierre. 2012. "Le rôle du sport durant la Grande Guerre en Italie ou la mise en place d'un consensus nationaliste," **Staps**, No. 96-97.

Fiori, Antonio. 2001. **Il Filtro Deformante: La Censura Sulla Stampa Durante La Prima Guerra Mondiale**. Rome: Istituto storico italiano per l'età moderna e contemporanea.

Forcella, Enzo and Alberto Monticone (eds.) 1968. **Plotone D'esecuzione: I Processi Della Prima Guerra Mondiale**. Bari: Laterza.

Forsyth, Douglas J. 1993. **The crisis of liberal Italy: Monetary and financial policy, 1914-1922**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Galassi, Francesco and Mark Harrison. 2005. "Italy at war, 1915-1918," in Stephen Broadberry and Mark Harrison (eds.), **The economics of World War I**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 276-309.

Gatti, Gian Luigi. 2000. **Dopo Caporetto: Gli Ufficiali P Nella Grande Guerra: Propaganda, Assistenza, Vigilanza**. Gorizia: LEG.

Gibelli, Antonio. 1991. **L'officina Della Guerra: La Grande Guerra E Le Trasformazioni Del Mondo Mentale**. Torino: Bollati Boringhieri.

Gibelli, Antonio. 1998. **La Grande Guerra degli Italiani, 1915-1918**. Milan: Sansoni.

Gibelli, Antonio. 2005. **Il Popolo Bambino: Infanzia e Nazione Dalla Grande Guerra a Salò**. Torino: G. Einaudi.

- Gooch, John. 1989. **Army, state, and society in Italy, 1870-1915**. Houndmills, Basingstoke, Hampshire: Macmillan.
- Gooch, John. 1996. "Morale and discipline in the Italian Army, 1915-18," In: Hugh Cecil and Peter H. Liddle (eds.), **Facing Armageddon: The First World War experienced**. London: Leo Cooper, 434-447.
- Heinz, Elmar. 1995. **Die versteinerten Helden: Kriegerdenkmäler in Südtirol**. Bozen: Ed. Raetia.
- Irwin, Julia F. 2009. "Nation building and rebuilding: The American Red Cross in Italy during the Great War," **Journal of the Gilded Age and Progressive Era**, Vol. 8 (3), 407-439.
- Isnenghi, Mario. 1967. **I Vinti di Caporetto nella letteratura di guerra**. Padova: Marsilio.
- Isnenghi, Mario. 1970. **Il mito della grande guerra da Marinetti a Malaparte**. Bari: Laterza.
- Isnenghi, Mario (ed.) 1982. **Operai e contadini nella Grande Guerra**. Bologna: L. Cappelli.
- Isnenghi, Mario. 1989. **Le Guerre Degli Italiani: Parole, Immagini, Ricordi 1848-1945**. Milan: A. Mondadori.
- Isnenghi, Mario. 2000. **La Grande Guerra: 1914-1918**. Scandicci (Firenze): La nuova Italia.
- Janz, Oliver and Lutz Klinkhammer (eds.) 2008. **La Morte Per La Patria: La Celebrazione Dei Caduti Dal Risorgimento Alla Repubblica**. Rome: Donzelli.
- Jones, Mark. 2008. "From Caporetto to Garibaldiland: Interventionist war culture as a culture of defeat," **European Review of History**, Vol. 15(6), 659-674.
- Koburger Jr., Charles W. 2001. **The Central Powers in the Adriatic, 1914-1918: War in a narrow sea**. Westport, CT: Praeger.
- Lussu, Emilio. 1939. **Sardinian Brigade**. Translated by Marion Rawson. New York: A. A. Knopf.
- Mazzini, Federico. 2009. "'Cose De Laltro Mondo:' Una Contro-cultura Di Guerra Attraverso La Scrittura Popolare Trentina." PhD dissertation, Padua.
- Mazzini, Federico. 2010. "Patriottismo Condizionato: Identità e Patrie Dei Soldati Trentini, 1914-1920," **Contemporanea**, No. 3, 457-486.
- Melograni, Piero. 1969. **Storia Politica Della Grande Guerra, 1915-1918**. 2<sup>nd</sup> edition. Bari: Laterza.

- Menozzi, Daniele, Giovanna Procacci and Simonetta Soldani. 2010. **Un paese in guerra: la mobilitazione civile in Italia (1914-1918)**. Milan: Unicopia.
- Montella, Fabio. 2008. **1918 prigionieri italiani in Emilia: I campi di concentramento per i militari italiani liberati dal nemico alla fine della Grande Guerra**. 2<sup>nd</sup> edition. Modena: Il Fiorino.
- Montella, Fabio and Mirco Carrattieri. 2008. **Modena e Provincia nella Grande Guerra**. Mirandola: Gruppo studi Bassa Modenese.
- Montella, Fabio, Francesco Paoletta and Felicita Ratti. 2010. **Una regione ospedale: Medicina e sanità in Emilia-Romagna durante la Prima Guerra Mondiale**. Bologna: CLUEB.
- Monticone, Alberto. 1972. **Gli Italiani in Uniforme, 1915-1918**. Bari: Laterza.
- Monticone, Alberto. 1999. **La Battaglia Di Caporetto**. Udine: Gaspari.
- Monticone, Alberto and Paolo Scandaletti (eds.) 2008. **Esercito e popolazioni nella grande guerra: autunno 1917**. Udine: Gaspari.
- Morselli, Mario. 2001. **Caporetto, 1917: Victory or defeat?** London: Frank Cass.
- Mortara, Giorgio. 1925. **La salute pubblica in Italia durante e dopo la guerra**. 3 volumes. Bari: G. Laterza & figli.
- Napoli, Domenico De. 1989. **La sanità militare in Italia durante la prima guerra mondiale**. APES.
- O'Brien, Paul. 2005. **Mussolini in the First World War: The journalist, the soldier, the fascist**. Oxford: Berg Publishers.
- O'Brien, Paul. 2006. "Summary executions in Italy during the First World War: Findings and implications." **Modern Italy**, Vol. 11(3), 353-359.
- Omodeo, Adolfo. 1968. **Momenti Della Vita Di Guerra. Dai Diari E Dalle Lettere Dei Caduti, 1915-1918**. Torino: G. Einaudi.
- Ortaggi, Simonetta. 2003. "Italian women during the Great War," In: Gail Braybon (ed.), **Evidence, history, and the Great War: Historians and the impact of 1914-18**. New York: Berghahn Books, 216-238.
- Ostermann, Patrick. 2000. **Duell der Diplomaten: die Propaganda der Mittelmächte und ihrer Gegner in Italien während des Ersten Weltkrieges**. Weimar: VDG, Verlag und Datenbank für Geisteswissenschaften.

- Page, Thomas N. 1920. **Italy and the World War**. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons.
- Papadia, Elena. 2013. **Di padre in figlio: la generazione del 1915**. Bologna: Il mulino.
- Pieri, Piero. 1971. **L'Italia Nella Prima Guerra Mondiale (1915-1918)**. Torino: G. Einaudi.
- Pieropan, Gianni. 1988. **1914-1918: Storia della grande guerra sul fronte italiano**. Milan: Mursia.
- Pozzi, Lucia. 2002. "La population Italienne pendant la Grande Guerre," **Annales De Démographie Historique**, Vol. 1, 121-141.
- Procacci, Giovanna (ed.) 1983. **Stato e classe operaia in Italia durante la prima guerra mondiale**. Milan: F. Angeli.
- Procacci, Giovanna. 1989. "Popular protest and labour conflict in Italy, 1915-1918," **Social History**, Vol. 14, 31-58.
- Procacci, Giovanna. 1992. "State coercion and worker solidarity in Italy (1915–1919): The moral and political content of social unrest," In: Leopold H. Haimson and Giulio Sapelli (eds.), **Strikes, social conflict, and the First World War: An international perspective**. Milan: Fondazione Giangiacomo Feltrinelli, 145-177.
- Procacci, Giovanna. 1993. **Soldati e prigionieri italiani nella grande guerra: con una raccolta di lettere inedite**. Rome: Editori riuniti.
- Procacci, Giovanna. 2000. **Dalla rassegnazione alla rivolta: mentalità e comportamenti popolari nella Grande Guerra**. Rome: Bulzoni.
- Rasera, Fabrizio and Camillo Zadra (eds.) 2008. **Volontari italiani nella Grande Guerra**. Rovereto di Trento: Museo Storico Italiano della Guerra.
- Ratti, Felicità. 2011. "Die Grippeepidemie 1918 hinter der italienisch-österreichischen Front: Das Land Salzburg und die Provinz Modena zwischen Waffenstillstand und ärztlicher Not." **Virus: Beiträge zur Sozialgeschichte der Medizin**, Vol. 10(10), 156-160.
- Renzi, William. 1987. **In the shadow of the sword: Italy's neutrality and entrance into the Great War, 1914-1915**. Bern and New York: Peter Lang.
- Rocca, Gianni. 1985. **Cadorna**. 2<sup>nd</sup> edition. Milan: A. Mondadori.
- Rochat, Giorgio. 1976. **L'Italia Nella Prima Guerra Mondiale: Problemi Di Interpretazione e Prospettive Di Ricerca**. Milan: Feltrinelli.
- Rochat, Giorgio. 1981. **Gli Arditi Della Grande Guerra: Origini, Battaglie E Miti**. Milan:

Feltrinelli economica.

- Rusconi, Gian Enrico. 2005. **L'azzardo del 1915: Come l'Italia decide la sua guerra**. Bologna: Il mulino.
- Schindler, John R. 2001. **Isonzo: The forgotten sacrifice of the Great War**. Westport, CT: Praeger.
- Serpieri, Arrigo. 1930. **La Guerra e Le Classi Rurali Italiane**. Bari: G. Laterza & figli.
- Staderini, Alessandra. 1995. **Combattenti senza divisa: Roma nella Grande Guerra**. Bologna: Il Mulino.
- Thompson, Mark. 2009. **The White War: Life and death on the Italian Front, 1915-1919**. New York: Basic Books.
- Tomassini, Luigi. 1991. "Industrial mobilization and the labour market in Italy during the First World War," **Social History**, Vol. 16(1), 59-87.
- Tomassini, Luigi. 1996. "The Home Front in Italy," In: Hugh Cecil and Peter H. Liddle (eds.), **Facing Armageddon: The First World War experienced**. London: Leo Cooper, 577-595.
- Tomassini, Luigi. 1997. **Lavoro e Guerra: La mobilitazione industriale italiana 1915-1918**. Naples: Edizioni scientifiche italiane.
- Tortato, Alessandro. 2004. **La prigionia di guerra in Italia 1915-1919**. Milan: Mursia.
- Tranfaglia, Nicola. 1995. **La Prima Guerra Mondiale e Il Fascismo**. Torino: UTET.
- Ungari, Andrea. 2010. "The Italian Air Force from the eve of the Libyan conflict to the First World War," **War in History**, Vol. 17(4), 403-434.
- Ungari, Andrea. 2012. "The official inquiry into the Italian defeat at the Battle of Caporetto (October 1917)," **Journal of Military History**, Vol. 76(3), 695-726.
- Vanzetto, Livio. 2005. **La Grande Guerra e il Veneto dal 1915 al 1917**. Treviso: Canova.
- Vigazzi, Brunello. 1979. "Italian socialism and the First World War: Mussolini, Lazzari and Turati," **Journal of Italian History**, Vol. 2(2), 232-257.
- Whittam, John. 1977. **The politics of the Italian Army, 1861-1918**. London: Hamden.
- Wilcox, Vanda. 2005. "Discipline in the Italian Army 1915-1918," In: Pierre Purseigle (ed.), **Warfare and belligerence: Perspectives in First World War studies**. Boston & Leiden:

Brill, 73-100.

Wilcox, Vanda. 2011. "Encountering Italy: Military service and national identity during the First World War," **Bulletin of Italian Politics**, Vol. 3(2), 283-302.

Wilcox, Vanda. 2012. "'Weeping tears of blood': Exploring Italian soldiers' emotions in the First World War," **Modern Italy**, Vol. 17(2), 171-184.

Zavatti, Francesco. 2011. **Mutilati ed invalidi di guerra: una storia politica**. Milan: Unicopli.

## **Japan**

Burdick, Charles. 1976. **The Japanese siege of Tsingtao: World War I in Asia**. Hamden, CT: Archon Books.

Burkman, Thomas W. 2008. **Japan and the League of Nations: Empire and world order, 1914–1938**. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

Dickinson, Frederick R. 1999. **War and national reinvention: Japan in the Great War, 1914–1919**. Cambridge, Mass: Harvard University Asia Center.

Kawamura, Noriko. 2000. **Turbulence in the Pacific: Japanese US relations during World War I**. Westport, CT: Praeger.

Kreiner, Josef. 1986. **Japan und die Mittelmächte im Ersten Weltkrieg und in den zwanziger Jahren**. Bonn: Bouvier.

Makita, Yoshiya. 2014. "The alchemy of humanitarianism: The First World War, the Japanese Red Cross and the creation of an international public health order," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 5(1), 117-129.

Shimazu, Naoko. 1998. **Japan, race, and equality: The racial equality proposal of 1919**. London and New York: Routledge.

## **Montenegro**

Treadway, John D. 1982. **The falcon and the eagle: Montenegro and Austria-Hungary**. West Lafayette, IN: Purdue University Press.



## Portugal

- Afonso, Aniceto and Carlos de Matos Gomes. 2010. **Portugal e a Grande Guerra: 1914-1918**. Matosinhos: Quidnovi.
- Correia, Sílvia Barbosa. 2012. "The Veterans' Movement and First World War memory in Portugal (1918–33): Between the Republic and Dictatorship," **European Review of History**, Vol. 19(4), 531-551.
- de Meneses, Filipe Ribeiro. 1996. "The abandoned army: the Portuguese expeditionary corps in France, 1917-1918," **Portuguese Studies Review**, Vol. 5(1), 59-72.
- de Meneses, F. R. 1998. "Too serious a matter to be left to the Generals? Parliament and the Army in wartime Portugal, 1914-18," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 33(1), 85-96.
- de Meneses, F.R. 2000. "'All of us are looking forward to leaving': The censored correspondence of the Portuguese Expeditionary Corps in France, 1917-18," **European History Quarterly**, Vol. 30(3), 333–355.
- de Meneses, Filipe Ribeiro. 2004. **Portugal, 1914-1926: From the First World War to military dictatorship**. Bristol UK: Hispanic, Portuguese and Latin American Monographs, University of Bristol.
- Fraga, Luís Alves de. 2012. **O fim da ambiguidade: a estratégia nacional portuguesa de 1914 a 1916**. Lisbon: EDIUAL.
- Marques, Ricardo. 2012. **Os fantasmas de Rovuma: a epopeia dos soldados portugueses em África na Primeira Guerra Mundial**. Lisbon: Oficina do livro.
- Milton M. Azevedo. 2011. "The Great War and remembrance in José Leon Machado's Memória Das Estrelas Sem Brilho," **Hispania**, Vol. 94(3), 396–405.
- Pires, Ana Paula. 2011. **Portugal e a I Guerra Mundial A República e a Economia de Guerra**. Caleidoscopio.
- Teixeira, Nuno Severiano. 1997. "1914-1918: to die for one's country!? Why did Portugal go to war?" **Portuguese Studies Review**, Vol. 6(1), 16-25.
- Teixera, Nuno Severiano. 1998. **L'entrée du Portugal dans la Grande Guerre: Objectifs nationaux et stratégies politiques**. Paris: Economica.
- Teixeira, Nuno Severiano. 1999. "La participation du Portugal à la Grande Guerre," **Vingtième Siècle: Revue d'histoire**, No. 62, 5-14.

Vincent-Smith, John. 1974. "Britain, Portugal, and the First World War," **European Studies Review**, Vol. 4(3), 207-238.

## **Romania**

Boia, Lucian. 2010. **Germanofiliilelita intelectuală romănescă în anii primului război mondial**. Bucharest: Humanitas.

Bornemann, Elke. 1978. **Der Frieden Von Bukarest 1918**. Frankfurt am Main: Lang.

Bucur, Maria. 1999. "Romania: War, occupation, liberation," In: Aviel Roshwald and Richard Stites (eds.), **European culture in the Great War: The arts, entertainment, and propaganda, 1914-1918**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 243-266.

Bucur, Maria. 2000. "Between the Mother of the Wounded and the Virgin of Jiu: Romanian women and the gender of heroism during the Great War," **Journal of Women's History**, Vol. 12(2), 30-56.

Bucur, Maria. 2009. **Heroes and victims: Remembering war in twentieth-century Romania**. Bloomington: Indiana University Press.

Bucur, Maria. 2010. "Of crosses, winged victories, and eagles: Commemorative contests between official and vernacular voices in interwar Romania," **East Central Europe**, Vol. 37(1), 31-58.

Calcan, Gheorghe. 2012. "La destruction de l'industrie pétrolière roumaine pendant la première Guerre mondiale." In: Alain Beltran (ed.), **Le pétrole et la guerre**. Berlin: P. Lang, 37-46.

Cook, Bernard A. and Dumitru Preda. 2010. **United States of America and Romania: Diplomatic relations: 1912-1919**. Bucharest: Cavallioti.

Deaconu, Luchian. 2010. **Franta si Romania unite in comunitatea de sacrificiu in anii 1916-1918**. Craiova: Ed. Sitech.

Dinu, Rudolf and Ion Bulei. 2006. **La Romania nella grande guerra: documenti militari e diplomatici italiani, 1914-1918**. Bucharest: Editura Militara.

Dragalina, Virgil Alexandru. 2011. **Escadrila de Nistru**. Bucharest: Editura Militară.

Grandhomme, Jean-Noël. 2000. "Dix jours derrière le rideau de fer. Le pèlerinage de Guy de Courson de La Villeneuve et des survivants de la Mission Berthelot en Roumanie en 1957," **Revue roumaine d'histoire**, Vol. XXXIX(1-4), 231-296.

- Grandhomme, Jean-Noël. 1999. **Le général Berthelot et l'action de la France en Roumanie et en Russie méridionale (1916-1918)**. Lille: Atelier national de Reproduction des Thèses.
- Grandhomme, Jean-Noël. 2007. "La Mémoire roumaine de la mission Berthelot (1918-2007)," **Guerres mondiales et conflits contemporains**, No. 228(4), 23-35.
- Grandhomme, Jean-Noël. 2009. **La Roumanie: de la Triplice à l'Entente, 1914-1919**. Saint-Cloud: Éd. 14-18-Soteca.
- Hamlin, David. 2013. "The fruits of occupation: Food and Germany's occupation of Romania in the First World War," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 4(1), 81-95.
- Hitchins, Keith. 1994. **Rumania, 1866-1947**. New York: Clarendon Press.
- Hitchins, Keith. 2011. **Ionel Brătianu: Romania**. The peace conferences of 1919-23 and their aftermath. London: Haus Histories.
- Kiritesco, Constantin. 1934. **La Roumanie dans la guerre mondiale (1916-1919)**. Paris: Payot.
- Mayerhofer, Lisa. 2010. **Zwischen Freund und Feind: deutsche Besatzung in Rumänien 1916-1918**. Munich: Martin Meidenbauer.
- Micu, Gabriel. 2011. **Basarabia, România și geopolitica marilor puteri (1914-1947)**. Chișinău: Pontos.
- Otu, Petre and Georgescu Maria. 2011. **Radiografia unei trădări: cazul colonelului Alexandru D. Sturdza**. 1 vols. Bucharest: Editura militară.
- Petrescu-Comnene, Nicolae. 2000. **The Great War and the Romanians: Notes and documents on World War I**. Iasi: Histria Books, Center for Romanian Studies.
- Popovschi, Valeriu. 2010. **Biroul de organizare a Sfatului Țării : (27 octombrie - 21 noiembrie 1917): studiu și documente**. Chișinău: Pontos.
- Sandu, Traian. 2007. "Mémoire de la première guerre mondiale au sein des jeunes droites roumaines de l'entre-deux-guerres," **Guerres mondiales et conflits contemporains**, No. 228(4), 7.
- Torrey, Glenn E. 1966. "Rumania and the belligerents, 1914-1916," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 1, 171-191.
- Torrey, Glenn. 1981. **Romania in the First World War 1914-1919: An annotated bibliography**. Emporia, Kansas: Emporia State University, School of graduate and professional studies.

- Torrey, Glenn E. 1992. "Romania in the First World War: the years of engagement, 1916-1918," **International History Review**, Vol. 14(3), 462-479.
- Torrey, Glenn E. (ed.) 1987. **General Henri Berthelot and Romania: Mémoires et correspondance 1916-1919**. Boulder, CO: East European Monographs (distributed by Columbia University Press).
- Torrey, Glenn E. 1998. **Romania and World War I: A collection of studies**. Iasi (Histria Books) and Portland, Oregon: Center for Romanian Studies.
- Torrey, Glenn E. 2012. **The Romanian battlefield in World War I**. Lawrence: University Press of Kansas.
- Turda, Marius. 2013. "In search of racial types: Soldiers and the anthropological mapping of the Romanian Nation, 1914-44," **Patterns of Prejudice**, Vol. 47(1), 1-21.
- Vinogradov, V.N. 1992. "Romania in the First World War: The years of neutrality, 1914-16," **International History Review**, Vol. 14, 452-461.

## **Russian Empire**

- Acton, Edward, Vladimir Cherniaev and William Rosenberg. 1997. **Critical Companion to the Russian Revolution 1914-1921**. Bloomington: Indiana University Press.
- Avetian, Andrei Sergeevich. 1985. **Rusko-germanskie diplomaticheskie otnosheniia nakanune pervoi mirovoi voiny, 1910-1914** [Russo-German Diplomatic Relations on the Eve of the First World War, 1910-1914]. Moscow.
- Baechler, Christian. 2001. **L'aigle et l'ours: la politique russe de l'Allemagne de Bismarck à Hitler 1871-1945**. Peter Lang.
- Bihl, Wolfdieter. 1992. **Die Kaukasus-Politik der Mittelmächte**. Weimar: Böhlau.
- Blanchard, Raymond, Joceline Chabot and Sylvia Kasparian. 2011. "D'allié à ennemi. Stéréotypes et représentations du combattant russe dans les magazines illustrés français durant la Grande Guerre," **Amnis: Revue de civilisation contemporaine Europes/Amériques**, No. 10.
- Botchkareva, Maria (edited by Stéphane Audoin-Rouzeau and Nicolas Werth) 2012. **Yashka: Journal d'une femme combattante, Russie 1914-1917**. Paris: Armand Colin.
- Boterbloem, Kees. 2012. "'Chto Delat'?: World War I in Russian historiography after communism," **Journal of Slavic Military Studies**, Vol. 25(3), 393-408.

- Bradley, John F.N. 1992. **The Czechoslovak Legion in Russia, 1914-20**. Boulder, CO: East European Monographs (distributed by Columbia University Press).
- Buldakov, Vladimir, Sergei Koudryashov and Genadii Bordiugov. 1996. "A nation at war: The Russian experience," In: Hugh Cecil and Peter H. Liddle (eds.), **Facing Armageddon: The First World War experienced**. London: Leo Cooper, 539-553.
- Cimbala, Stephen J. 1996. "Steering through rapids: Russian mobilization and World War I," **Journal of Slavic Military Studies**, Vol. 9, 376-398.
- Cohen, Aaron J. 2003. "Oh, that! Myth, memory, and World War I in the Russian emigration and the Soviet Union," **Slavic Review**, Vol. 62(1), 69-82.
- Cornish, Nik and Andrei Karachtchouk. 2001. **The Russian army, 1914-18**. Oxford: Osprey Publishing.
- Daly, Jonathan and Leonid Trofimov. 2009. **Russia in war and revolution, 1914-1922: A documentary history**. Indianapolis, IN: Hackett Pub Co Inc.
- Davidian, Irian. 1996. "The Russian soldier's morale from the evidence of Tsarist military censorship," In: Hugh Cecil and Peter H. Liddle (eds.), **Facing Armageddon: The First World War experienced**. London: Leo Cooper, 425-433.
- DiNardo, Richard L. 2010. **Breakthrough: The Gorlice-Tarnow Campaign, 1915**. Santa Barbara, CA: Praeger.
- Engel, Barbara. 1997. "Not by bread alone: Subsistence riots in Russia during World War I," **Journal of Modern History**, Vol. 69, 696-721.
- Feldman, Robert S. 1968. "The Russian General Staff and the June 1917 Offensive," **Soviet Studies**, Vol. 19, 526-543.
- Ferro, Marc. 1971. "The Russia soldier in 1917: Patriotic, undisciplined and revolutionary," **Slavic Review**, Vol. 30, 483-512.
- Figes, Orlando. 1989. **Peasant Russia, civil war: The Volga countryside in revolution 1917-1921**. Oxford: Clarendon Press.
- Figes, Orlando. 1996. **A people's tragedy: A History of the Russian Revolution**. London: Jonathan Cape.
- Figes, Orlando and B. I Kolonitskii. 1999. **Interpreting the Russian Revolution: The language and symbols of 1917**. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.

- Florinsky, Michael T. 1931. **The end of the Russian Empire: A study in the economic and social history of the war.** New Haven, CT: Yale university press.
- Frame, Murray. 2012. "Cultural mobilization: Russian theatre and the First World War, 1914–1917," **Slavonic and East European Review**, Vol. 90(2), 288-322.
- Fuller, William C. 2006. **The foe within: Fantasies of treason and the end of Imperial Russia.** Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press.
- Gatrell, Peter. 1994. **Government, industry, and rearmament in Russia, 1900-1914: The last argument of Tsarism.** Cambridge and New York: Cambridge University Press.
- Gatrell, Peter. 1999. **A whole empire walking: Refugees in Russia during World War I.** Bloomington: Indiana University Press.
- Gatrell, Peter. 2005. **Russia's First World War: A social and economic history.** London: Longman.
- Golder, Frank Alfred. 1927. **Documents of Russian history 1914-1917.** New York and London: The Century Co.
- Golovin, Nikolai Nikolaevich. 1931. **The Russian Army in the World War.** New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.
- Graf, Daniel. 1972. "The reign of the Generals: Military government in Western Russia, 1914-1915." PhD dissertation, University of Nebraska.
- Gushchin, F.A and S.S Zhebrovskii. 2010. **Plennye generaly Rossiiskoi imperatorskoi armii: 1914-1917.** Moskow: Russkii put'.
- Guth, Ekkehard P. 1984. "Der Gegensatz zwischen dem Oberbefehlshaber Ost und dem Chef des Generalfeldstabes des Feldheeres 1914/15," **Militärgeschichtliche Mitteilungen**, Vol. 35, 75-111.
- Hagen, Mark von. 1998. "The Great War and the mobilization of ethnicity in the Russian Empire," In: Barnett Rubin and Jack Snyder (eds.), **Post-Soviet political order: Conflict and state building.** London: Routledge, 34-57.
- Hagen, Mark L. von. 2007. **War in a European borderland: Occupations and occupation plans in Galicia and Ukraine, 1914-1918.** Seattle: University of Washington Press.
- Hagen, Mark von. 2009. "From the First World War to civil war, 1914-1923," In: Abbott Gleason (ed.), **A companion to Russian history.** Chichester UK: Wiley-Blackwell, 337-352.

- Hellman, Ben. 1995. **Poets of hope and despair: The Russian symbolists in war and revolution 1914-1918**. Helsinki: Institute for Russian and East European Studies.
- Heywood, Anthony. 2013. "Spark of revolution? Railway disorganisation, freight traffic and Tsarist Russia's war effort, July 1914-March 1917," **Europe-Asia Studies**, (May 2) 1-20.
- Holquist, Peter. 2002. **Making war, forging revolution: Russia's continuum of crisis, 1914-1921**. Cambridge, Mass: Harvard University Press.
- Holquist, Peter. 2010. "Les violences de l'armée russe à l'encontre des juifs en 1915 : causes et limites." In: John Horne (ed.), **Vers la guerre totale: le tournant de 1914-1915**. Paris: Tallandier, 191-219.
- Hägele, Ulrich, Franz Wiesenhofer and Klaus Beitzl. 2002. **Zensurierte Bildergrüße Familienfotos russischer Kriegsgefangener 1915-1918**. Vol. 3. Vienna: Selbstverl.
- Jahn, Hubertus F. 1995. **Patriotic culture in Russia during World War I**. Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press.
- Jones, David R. 1988. "Imperial Russia's armed forces at war," In: Allan Reed Millett and Murray Williamson (eds.), **Military effectiveness**. Boston: Unwin Hyman, 328-429.
- Kaiser, Daniel H. (ed.) 1987. **The workers' revolution in Russia, 1917: The view from below**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Kazemzadeh, Firuz. 1951. **The struggle for Transcaucasia, 1917-1921**. New York: Philosophical Library.
- Kennedy-Pipe, Caroline. 1998. **Russia and the world, 1917-1991: International relations and the Great Powers**. London and New York: Arnold.
- Kettle, Michael. 1981-88. **Russia and the Allies, 1917-1920**, 2 volumes. London: Andre Deutsch.
- Kirby, D. G. 1986. **War, peace, and revolution: International socialism at the crossroads, 1914-1918**. New York: St. Martin's Press.
- Koenker, Diane and William Rosenberg. 1989. **Strikes and Revolution in Russia in 1917**. Princeton: Princeton University Press.
- Kohn, Stanislas. 1932. **The cost of the war to Russia: The vital statistics of European Russia during the World War, 1914-1917**. New Haven: Yale University Press.
- Lieven, Dominic C.B. 1983. **Russia and the origins of the First World War**. New York: St. Martins Press.

- Lincoln, W. Bruce. 1986. **Passage through Armageddon: The Russians in war and revolution, 1914-1918**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Lohr, E. 2001. "The Russian Army and the Jews: Mass deportation, hostages, and violence during World War I," **Russian Review**, Vol. 60(3), 404-419.
- Lohr, Eric. 2003. **Nationalizing the Russian Empire: The campaign against enemy aliens during World War I**. Cambridge: Harvard University Press.
- Lohr, Eric. 2004. "The Russian Press and the 'internal peace' at the beginning of World War I," In: Troy R.E. Paddock (ed.), **A call to arms: Propaganda, public opinion, and newspapers in the Great War**. Westport, CT: Praeger, 91-114.
- Lohr, Eric. 2013. **World War I and the end of the Russian empire**. London: Bloomsbury Academic.
- Mandel, David. 1983. **The Petrograd workers and the fall of the Old Regime: From the February Revolution to the July Days, 1917**. New York: St. Martin's Press.
- Martin, Terry. 2001. **The Affirmative Action Empire: Nations and Nationalism in the Soviet Union, 1923-1939**. Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press.
- McAuley, Mary. 1991. **Bread and justice: State and society in Petrograd 1917-1921**. Oxford: Clarendon.
- McMeekin, Sean. 2011. **The Russian origins of the First World War**. Cambridge, Mass: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press.
- Nachtigal, Reinhard. 2003. **Rußland und seine österreichisch-ungarischen Kriegsgefangenen (1914-1918)**. Remshalden: Greiner.
- Narskii, Igor' V. 2013. "The frontline experience of Russian Soldiers in 1914-16," **Russian Studies in History**, Vol. 51(4), 31-49.
- Neilson, Keith. 1984. **Strategy and supply: The Anglo-Russian Alliance, 1914-17**. London and Boston: Allen & Unwin.
- Nekrasov, George M. 2004. **Expendable glory: A Russian battleship in the Baltic 1915-1917**. Boulder, CO: East European Monographs (distributed by Columbia University Press).
- Petroff, Serge. 2000. **Remembering a forgotten war: Civil war in eastern European Russia and Siberia, 1918-1920**. New York: Columbia University Press.



- Petrone, Karen. 2011. **The Great War in Russian memory**. Bloomington: Indiana University Press.
- Pipes, Richard. 1993. **La révolution russe**. Paris: PUF.
- Pons, Silvio and Andrea Romano (eds.) 2000. **Russia in the age of wars, 1914-1945**. Milan: Feltrinelli.
- Rendle, Matthew. 2012. "Forging a revolutionary army: The all-Russian military union in 1917," **War in History**, Vol. 19(1), 49-71.
- Reynolds, Michael A. 2011. **Shattering empires: The clash and collapse of the Ottoman and Russian Empires, 1908-1918**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Roshwald, Aviel. 2001. **Ethnic nationalism and the fall of empires: Central Europe, Russia and the Middle East, 1914-1923**. London: Routledge.
- Rossos, Andrew. 1981. **Russia and the Balkans: Inter-Balkan rivalries and Russian foreign policy, 1908-1914**. Toronto: University of Toronto Press.
- Sanborn, Joshua A. 2000. "The mobilization of 1914 and the question of the Russian nation: A reexamination," **Slavic Review**, Vol. 59(2), 267-289.
- Sanborn, Joshua A. 2003. **Drafting the Russian nation: Military conscription, Total War, and mass politics, 1905-1925**. DeKalb: Northern Illinois University Press.
- Sanborn, Joshua A. 2005. "Unsettling the empire: Violent migrations and social disorder in Russia during World War I," **Journal of Modern History**, Vol. 77(2), 290-324.
- Sanborn, Joshua A. 2007. "Education for war, peace, and patriotism in Russia on the eve of World War I," In: Holger Afflerbach and David Stevenson (eds.), **An improbable war? The outbreak of World War I and European political culture before 1914**. Oxford/New York: Berghahn Books, 213-229.
- Sanborn, Joshua A. 2010. "The genesis of Russian warlordism: Violence and governance during the First World War and the Civil War," **Contemporary European History**, Vol. 19(3), 195-213.
- Sanborn, Joshua A. 2011. "Military occupation and social unrest: Daily life in Russian Poland at the start of World War I," In: Golfo Alexopolous, Julie Hessler, and Kiril Tomoff (eds.), **Writing the Stalin era: Sheila Fitzpatrick and Soviet historiography**. New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 43-58.
- Shmelev, Anatol. 2003. "The Allies in Russia, 1917-20: Intervention as seen by the Whites," **Revolutionary Russia**, Vol. 16(1), 87-107.

- Showalter, Dennis E. 1991. **Tannenberg: Clash of empires**. Hamden, CT: Archon Books.
- Siegelbaum, Lewis H. 1983. **The politics of industrial mobilization in Russia, 1914-17: A study of the war industries committees**. London: Macmillan.
- Soroka, Marina. 2011. **Britain, Russia, and the Road to the First World War: The fateful Embassy of Count Aleksandr Benckendorff (1903-16)**. Farnham: Ashgate.
- Spring, D.W. 1988. "Russia and the coming of war," In: R.J.W. Evans and Hartmut Pogge von Strandman (eds.), **The Coming of the First World War**. Oxford: Clarendon Press
- Stone, Norman. 1975. **The Eastern Front 1914-1917**. London: Hodder & Stoughton.
- Stone, David R. 2012. "Misreading Svechin: Attrition, annihilation, and historicism," **Journal of Military History**, Vol. 76(3), 673-693.
- Sumpf, Alexandre. 2012. "La mobilisation autour des 'atrocités de l'ennemi', Russie 1914-1918." **Les Cahiers De Framespa: Nouveaux Champs De L'histoire Sociale**, Vol. 10. <http://framespa.revues.org/1602>.
- Turner, L.C.F. 1968. "The Russian mobilization in 1914," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 3, 65-88.
- Waldron, Arthur and Daniel Moran (eds.) 2003. **The people in arms: Military myth and national mobilization since the French Revolution**. Cambridge UK: Cambridge University Press.
- Wildman, Allan. 1979. **The end of the Russian imperial army: The old army and the soldiers' revolt (March-April 1917)**. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- Wortman, Richard. 2000. **Scenarios of power: Myth and ceremony in Russian monarchy**. 2 volumes. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- Zweig, Arnold. 1928. **The case of Sergeant Grisha**. New York: Viking Press.

## **Serbia**

- Batakovic, Dusan T. 2004. "Serbia and Greece in the First World War: an overview," **Balkan Studies**, Vol. 45(1/2), 59-80.

- Cubrilovic, Vasa (ed.) 1976. **Recueil des travaux aux assises scientifiques internationales: Les grandes puissances et la Serbie à la veille de la Première guerre mondiale.** Belgrade.
- Dedijer, Vladimir and Zivota Anic (eds.) 1980. **Documents sur la politique extérieure du Royaume de Serbie [Dokumenti o spoljnoj politici kraljevine Srbije, 1903-1914].** Belgrade.
- Djordjević, Dimitrije (ed.) 1980. **The creation of Yugoslavia, 1914-1918.** Santa Barbara, CA: Clio Books.
- Fryer, Charles E. 1997. **The destruction of Serbia in 1915.** Boulder, CO: East European Monographs (distributed by Columbia University Press).
- Glenny, Misha. 2000. **The Balkans: Nationalism, war, and the Great Powers, 1804-1999.** New York: Viking.
- Gumz, Jonathan E. 2009. **The resurrection and collapse of Empire in Habsburg Serbia, 1914-1918.** New York: Cambridge University Press.
- Gumz, Jonathan E. 2013. "Norms of war and the Austro-Hungarian encounter with Serbia, 1914-1918," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 4(1), 97-110.
- Lyon, James B. 1995. "Serbia and the Balkan Front 1914." PhD dissertation, University of California at Los Angeles.
- Mackenzie, David. 1989. **Apis: The Congenial Conspirator: The Life of Colonel Dragutin T. Dimitrijević.** Boulder, CO: East European Monographs (distributed by Columbia University Press).
- Mitrović, Andrej. 2007. **Serbia's Great War, 1914–1918.** West Lafayette, IN: Purdue University Press.
- Mitrović, Andrej. 2011. **Prodor na Balkan: Srbija u planovima Austro-Ugarske i Nemačke 1908-1918.** Belgrad: Zavod za udžbenike.
- Pavlovič, Vojislav. 2007. "La Mémoire Et L'identité Nationale: La Mémoire De La Grande Guerre En Serbie," **Guerres Mondiales Et Conflits Contemporains**, No. 228(4), 51-60.
- Pejčić, Predrag. 2010. **Српске новине у Крфу (1916-1918).** Београд: Службени гласник.
- Schanes, Daniela. 2011. **Serbien im Ersten Weltkrieg Feind- und Kriegsdarstellungen in österreichisch-ungarischen, deutschen und serbischen Selbstzeugnissen.** Frankfurt am Main: Peter Lang.

## United States

- Abily, Léon. 2010. **Les Etats-Unis dans la Grande Guerre**. Rennes: Marines.
- Ambrosius, Lloyd E. 1987. **Woodrow Wilson and the American diplomatic tradition: The treaty fight in perspective**. New York: Press Syndicate of the University of Cambridge.
- Barbeau, Arthur and Florette Henri. 1996. **The unknown soldiers: African-American troops in World War I**. New York: Da Capo Press.
- Beaver, Daniel R. 1966. **Newton D. Baker and the American war effort, 1917-1919**. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press.
- Berg, A. Scott. 2013. **Wilson**. New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons.
- Bienkowski-Biskupski, Mieczyslaw B. 1981. "The United States and the Rebirth of Poland, 1914-1918." PhD dissertation, Yale University.
- Boemeke, Manfred, Roger Chickering and Stig Förster (eds.) 1999. **Anticipating total war: the German and American experiences, 1871-1914**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Braim, Paul F. 1998. **The test of battle: The American Expeditionary Forces in the Meuse-Argonne Campaign**. 2<sup>nd</sup> revised edition. Shippensburg, PA: White Mane Books.
- Bristow, Nancy K. 1989. "Creating crusaders: The Commission on Training Camp Activities and the pursuit of the progressive social vision during World War One." PhD dissertation, University of California Berkeley.
- Bristow, Nancy K. 2012. **American pandemic: The lost worlds of the 1918 Influenza Epidemic**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Britten, Thomas A. 1997. **American Indians in World War I: At war and at home**. Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press.
- Bruce, Robert B. 2003. **A fraternity of arms: America and France in the Great War**. Lawrence: University Press of Kansas.
- Capozzola, Christopher. 2002. "The only badge needed is your patriotic fervor: Vigilance, coercion, and the law in World War I America," **Journal of American History**, Vol. 88(4), 1354-1382.

- Capozzola, Christopher. 2008. **Uncle Sam wants you: World War I and the making of the modern American citizen**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Chambers, John W. II. 1987. **To raise an army: The draft comes to modern America**. New York: Free Press of Macmillan.
- Chambers, John W. II. 1999. **The Oxford Companion to American military history**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Chickering, Roger. 1999. "Introduction," In: Manfred Boemeke, Roger Chickering and Stig Förster (eds.), **Anticipating Total War: The German and American experiences, 1871-1914**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1-9.
- Center for Military History. 1988 [1948]. **United States Army in the World War, 1917-1919**. 18 volumes. Washington D.C.: Center for Military History.
- Coffman, Edward M. 1998 [1968]. **The war to end all wars: The American military experience in World War I**. Lexington: University Press of Kentucky
- Cooke, James. 1996. "The American soldier in France, 1917-19," In: Hugh Cecil and Peter H. Liddle (eds.), **Facing Armageddon: The First World War experienced**. London: Leo Cooper, 242-255.
- Cooper Jr., John Milton. 2009. **Woodrow Wilson: A biography**. New York: Alfred Knopf.
- Cornebise, Alfred E. 1984. **The stars and stripes: Doughboy journalism in World War I**. Westport, CT: Greenwood Press.
- Cornebise, Alfred E. 1997. **Soldier-scholars: Higher Education in the AEF, 1917-1919**. American Philosophical Society.
- Cuff, Robert. 1981. "American mobilization for war 1917-45: Political culture vs. bureaucratic administration," In: N.F. Dreisziger (ed.), **Mobilization for total war: The Canadian, American and British experience, 1914-1918, 1939-1945**. Waterloo, ON: Wilfrid Laurier University Press, 71-86.
- Devlin, Patrick. 1974. **Too proud to fight: Woodrow Wilson's neutrality**. London: Oxford University Press.
- DeWitt, Petra. 2012. **Degrees of allegiance: Harassment and loyalty in Missouri's German-American community during World War I**. Athens: Ohio University Press.
- Doenecke, Justus D. 2011. **Nothing less than war: A new history of America's entry into World War I**. Lexington: University Press of Kentucky.

- Doetsch, Ethan. 2012. "Veteran status, race, and labor mobility in the United States." PhD dissertation, University of Utah.
- Doizelet, Benjamin. 2011. "L'intégration des soldats noirs américains de la 93e division d'infanterie dans l'armée française en 1918," *Revue historique des armées*, No. 265, 3-13.
- Eisenhower, John. 2001. **Yanks: The epic story of the American Army in World War I**. New York: Free Press.
- Esposito, Vincent J. 1997. **1900–1918: The West Point atlas of American wars, Vol. II**. New York: Henry Holt.
- Ferrell, Robert H. 1985. **Woodrow Wilson and World War I, 1917-1921**. New York: Harper & Row.
- Ferrell, Robert H. 2011. **Unjustly dishonored: An African American Division in World War I**. Columbia, Missouri: University of Missouri Press.
- Fleming, Thomas. 2003. **The illusion of victory: America in World War I**. New York: Basic Books.
- Ford, Nancy Gentile. 2001. **Americans all! Foreign-born soldiers in World War I**. College Station: Texas A&M University Press.
- French, John A. 2012. "Irish-American identity, memory, and Americanism during the eras of the Civil War and First World War." PhD dissertation, Marquette University.
- Graham, Otis L. 1971. **The great campaigns: Reform and war in America, 1900-1928**. Englewood Cliffs, NJ Prentice-Hall.
- Granick, Jacklyn. 2014. "Waging relief: The politics and logistics of American Jewish war relief in Europe and the Near East (1914-1918)," *First World War Studies*, Vol. 5(1), 55-68.
- Grotelueschen, Mark. 2001. **Doctrine under trial: American artillery employment in World War I**. Westport, CT: Greenwood Press.
- Grotelueschen, Mark. 2010. **The AEF way of war: The American army and combat in World War I**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Hallas, James H. 2000. **Doughboy war: The American Expeditionary Force in World War I**. Boulder: Lynn Rienner Pub.
- Harries, Meirion and Susie Harries. 1997. **The last days of innocence: America at war, 1917-1918**. New York: Vintage.

- Harris, Stephen. 2002. **Duty, honour, privilege: New York's Silk Stocking Regiment and the breaking of the Hindberg Line**. London: Brassey's.
- Hickel, K.W. 2000. "Justice and the highest kind of equality require discrimination': citizenship, dependency, and conscription in the South, 1917-1919," **Journal of Southern History**, Vol. 66(4), 749-780.
- Hogan, Martin J. (edited by James J. Cooke). 2007. **The Shamrock Battalion in the Great War**. Columbia: University of Missouri Press.
- Holroyd, Jack. 2012. **American Expeditionary Force: France 1917-1918: Rare photographs from wartime archives**. Barnsley UK: Pen & Sword Books.
- Irwin, Julia F. 2014. "The disaster of war: American understandings of catastrophe, conflict and relief," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 5(1), 17-28.
- James, Pearl. 2013. **The new death: American modernism and World War I**. Charlottesville: University of Virginia Press.
- Jansen, Axel. 2003. **Individuelle Bewährung im Krieg: Amerikaner in Europa, 1914-1917** [The 'European War' as an American proving ground: Americans in Europe, 1914-1917]. Frankfurt/New York: Campus.
- Jansen, Axel. 2011. "Heroes or citizens: The 1916 debate on Harvard volunteers in the European War," In: Christine Krüger and Sonja Levsen (eds.), **War volunteering in modern times: From the French Revolution to the Second World War**. Basingstoke UK: Palgrave Macmillan, 150-162.
- Kaspi, André. 1976. **Le Temps des Américains: Le concours américain à la France en 1917-1918**. Vol. 6. Paris: Université de Paris I.
- Kawamura, Noriko. 2000. **Turbulence in the Pacific: Japanese US relations during World War I**. Westport, CT: Praeger.
- Keene, Jennifer D. 1998. "Uneasy alliances: French military intelligence and the American Army during the First World War," **Intelligence and National Security**, Vol. 13(1), 18-36.
- Keene, Jennifer. 2000. **The United States and the First World War**. Harlow UK: Longman.
- Keene, Jennifer D. 2001. **Doughboys, the Great War, and the remaking of America**. Baltimore, MD: Johns Hopkins University Press.
- Keene, Jennifer D. 2001. "W.E.B. Dubois and the wounded world: Seeking meaning in the First

- World War for African Americans,” **Peace & Change**, Vol. 26(2), 135-152.
- Keene, Jennifer D. 2001. “French and American racial stereotypes during the First World War,” In: William Chew (ed.), **National stereotypes in perspective: Frenchmen in America: Americans in France**. Amsterdam: Rodopi Press, 261-281.
- Keene, Jennifer D. 2002. “A comparative study of White and Black American soldiers during the First World War,” **Annales de Demographie Historique**, No. 1, 71-90.
- Keene, Jennifer D. 2006. **World War I** (American soldiers’ lives series). Westport, CT: Greenwood Press.
- Keene, Jennifer D. 2007. “Americans at war: Assessing the significance of American participation in the Great War,” In: John Crawford (ed.), **New Zealand in the Great War**. Wellington: Exilsle Publishing, 106-122.
- Keene, Jennifer D. 2010. “The United States,” In: John Horne (ed.), **A companion to the First World War**. Oxford: Blackwell Publishing, 508-523.
- Keene, Jennifer D. 2010. “Sustaining the will to fight: The American Army in World War I,” In: Peter Dennis and Jeffrey Grey (eds.), **Raise, train and sustain: Delivering land combat power**. Commonwealth of Australia: Australian Military History Publications, 53-73.
- Keene, Jennifer D. 2011. **World War I: The American soldier experience**. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press.
- Keith, Jeanette. 2004. **Rich man’s war, poor man’s fight: Race, class, and power in the Rural South during the First World War**. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press.
- Kennedy, David M. 2004 [1980]. **Over here: The First World War and American society**. 25<sup>th</sup> anniversary ed. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Klekowski, Edward J. and Libby Klekowski. 2012. **Eyewitnesses to the Great War: American writers, reporters, volunteers and soldiers in France, 1914-1918**. Jefferson, NC: McFarland & Co.
- Knock, Thomas J. 1992. **To end all wars: Woodrow Wilson and the quest for a new world order**. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Koistinen, Paul. 1997. **Mobilizing for modern war: The political economy of American warfare, 1865-1919**. Lawrence: University Press of Kansas.
- Krouse, Susan Applegate. 2007. **North American Indians in the Great War**. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press.



- Langer, William L. 1965. **Gas and Flame in World War I**. New York: Knopf.
- Larsen, Daniel. 2012. "War Pessimism in Britain and an American Peace in Early 1916," **International History Review**, Vol. 34(4), 795-817.
- Laskin, David. 2010. **The long way home: An American journey from Ellis Island to the Great War**. New York: HarperCollins.
- Levin, Norman Gordon. 1968. **Woodrow Wilson and world politics: America's response to war and revolution**. New York: Oxford University Press.
- May, Ernest R. 1966. **The World War and American isolation 1914-1917**. Chicago: Quadrangle Press.
- McClymer, John F. 1980. **War and welfare: Social engineering in America, 1890-1925**. Westport, CT: Greenwood press.
- McGuire, Michael E. 2012. "An ephemeral relationship: American non-governmental organizations, the reconstruction of France, and Franco-American relations, 1914-1924." PhD dissertation, Boston University.
- McGuire, Michael E. 2014. "'A highly successful experiment in international partnership?' The limited resonance of the American Committee for Devastated France," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 5(1), 101-115.
- Meade, Gary. 2000. **The Doughboys: America and the First World War**. London: Allen Lane.
- Meigs, Mark. 1990. "Uplift and optimism: Voices of American participants in World War One." PhD dissertation, University of California Berkeley.
- Meigs, Mark. 1997. **Optimism at Armageddon: Voices of American participants in the First World War**. New York: New York University Press.
- Meloney, William Brown. 1919. **Where do we go from here? This is the real dope** [WWI discharge booklet]. Baltimore: Thomsen-Ellis Press.
- Millett, Allan R. 1986. "Over where? The AEF and the American strategy for victory, 1917-1918," In: Kenneth J. Hagan and William R. Roberts (eds.), **Against all enemies: Interpretations of American military history from colonial times to the present**. Westport, CT: Greenwood Press, 235-256
- Möckelmann, Jürgen. 1967. **Deutsch-amerikanische Beziehungen in der Krise: Studien zur amerikan**. Frankfurt a.M.: Europäische Verl.-Anst.
- Nagler, Jörg. 2000. **Nationale Minoritäten im Krieg: 'feindliche Ausländer' und die**

**amerikanische Heimatfront während des Ersten Weltkrieges.** Hamburg: Hamburger Ed.

Neiberg, Michael. 2007. "Soldiers to citizens: The G.I. Bill and the making of the greatest generation," **Contemporary Sociology**, Vol. 36(5), 471-472.

Nenninger, Timothy K. 1988. "American military effectiveness in the First World War," In: Allan R. Millett and Williamson Murray (eds.), **Military effectiveness, Volume 1: The First World War.** Boston, MA: Unwin Hyman, 142-153.

Nenninger, Timothy K. 2000. "'Unsystematic as a mode of command': Commanders and the process of command in the American Expeditionary Forces, 1917-1918," **Journal of Military History**, Vol. 64(3), 739-768.

Owen, Peter F. 2007. **To the limit of endurance: A battalion of marines in the Great War.** College Station: Texas A&M University Press.

Plowman, Matthew Erin. 2013. "The British Intelligence Station in San Francisco during the First World War," **Journal of Intelligence History**, Vol. 12(1), 1-20.

Proctor, Tammy M. 2014. "An American enterprise? British participation in US food relief programmes (1914-1923)," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 5(1), 29-42.

Ramírez, José A. 2009. **To the line of fire! Mexican Texans and World War I.** College Station: Texas A&M University Press.

Ross, Stewart Halsey. 1996. **Propaganda for war: How the United States was conditioned to fight the Great War of 1914-1918.** Jefferson, NC: McFarland.

Sammons, Jeffrey T. and John H. Morrow Jr. 2014. **Harlem's Rattlers and the Great War: The undaunted 369<sup>th</sup> Regiment and the African American quest for equality.** Lawrence: University Press of Kansas.

Schaffer, Ronald. 1991. **America in the Great War: The rise of the war welfare state.** Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Seitz, David W. 2011. "Grave negotiations: The rhetorical foundations of American World War I cemeteries in Europe." PhD dissertation, University of Pittsburgh.

Shay, Michael E. 2001. **A grateful heart: The history of a World War I field hospital.** Westport, CT: Praeger.

Shay, Michael E. 2008. **The Yankee Division in the First World War.** College Station: Texas A&M University Press.

- Shiple, Thomas. 1920. **History of the American Expeditionary Force**. New York: G.H. Duncan.
- Showalter, Dennis E. 2002. "The United States in the Great War: A historiography," **OA Magazine of History**, Vol. 17 (Oct.), 5-13.
- Sibley, Frank P. 1919. **With the Yankee division in France**. Boston: Little, Brown, Co.
- Smythe, Donald. 1986. **Pershing: General of the armies**. Bloomington: Indiana University Press.
- Snell, Mark A. 2008. **Unknown soldiers: The American expeditionary forces in memory and remembrance**. Kent, OH: Kent State University Press.
- Spector, Ronald. 1972. "'You're not going to send soldiers over there, are you!': The American search for an alternative to the Western Front 1916-1917." **Military Affairs**, Vol. 36(1), 1-4.
- Spivey, Denise. 2012. "Why we fight: The visual rhetoric of American wars, 1860-1918." PhD dissertation, Florida State University.
- Stallings, Laurence. 1963. **The Doughboys: The story of the AEF 1917-18**. New York: Harper & Row.
- Steuer, Kenneth. 2009. **Pursuit of an 'unparalleled opportunity': The American YMCA and prisoner-of-war diplomacy among the Central Power nations during World War I, 1914-1923**. New York: Columbia University Press.
- Strauss, Lon J. 2012. "A paranoid state: The American public, military surveillance and the Espionage Act of 1917." PhD dissertation, University of Kansas.
- Tate, Michael L. 1986. "From scout to doughboy: The national debate over integrating American Indians into the military, 1891-1918," **Western Historical Quarterly**. Vol. XVII(4), 417-437.
- Trask, David F. 1961. **The United States in the Supreme War Council: American war aims and Inter-Allied strategy, 1917-1918**. Middletown, CT: Wesleyan University Press.
- Trask, David F. 1993. **The AEF and coalition warmaking, 1917-1918**. Lawrence: University Press of Kansas.
- Traxel, David. 2006. **Crusader nation: The United States in peace and the Great War, 1898-1920**. New York: Knopf.
- Tuchman, Barbara. 1994 [1958]. **The Zimmermann Telegram**. New York: Ballantine Books.

- Tucker, Robert W. 2007. **Woodrow Wilson and the Great War: Reconsidering America's neutrality, 1914-1917**. Charlottesville: University of Virginia Press.
- Tunc, Tanfer Emin. 2012. "Less sugar, more warships: Food as American propaganda in the First World War," **War in History**, Vol. 19(2), 193-216.
- U.S.A. 1988-92. **The USA in the World War, 1917-1919**. Fort McNair, DC: US Army Center of Military History.
- Venzon, Anne (ed.) 1995. **The United States in the First World War: An encyclopedia**. New York: Garland Publishing.
- Votaw, John. 2005. **The American Expeditionary Forces in World War I**. Botley UK: Osprey Publishing.
- Walworth, Arthur. 1986. **Wilson and his peacemakers: American diplomacy and the Paris Peace Conference, 1919**. New York: Norton.
- Ward, Meleah. 2010. "The cost of inexperience: Americans on the Western Front, 1918," In: Ashley Ekins (ed.), **1918 Year of victory: The end of the Great War and the shaping of history**. Auckland: Exisle Publishing, 99-110.
- Weigley, Russell Frank. 1967. **History of the United States Army: The wars of the United States**. New York: Macmillan.
- Westerman, Thomas D. 2014. "Touring occupied Belgium: American humanitarians at 'work' and 'leisure' (1914-1917)," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 5(1), 43-53.
- Widenor, W.C. 1996. "The United States and the Versailles Peace Settlement," In: John M. Carroll and George C. Herring (eds.), **Modern American Diplomacy**. Wilmington, DE: Scholarly Resources, 41-60.
- Williams, Chad L. 2010. **Torchbearers of democracy: African American soldiers in the World War I era**. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press.
- Williams, William John. 1989. "Shipbuilding and the Wilson Administration: The development of policy, 1914-1917." PhD dissertation, University of Washington.
- Wilson, Adam Patrick. 2012. "'Deeds, not words': African American officers of World War I in the battle for racial equality." PhD dissertation, The University of Mississippi.
- Wilson, R.J. 2012. "Remembering and forgetting the Great War in New York City," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 3(1) 87-106.

- Wooster, Ralph A. 2010. **Texas and Texans in the Great War**. College Station: Texas A&M University Press.
- Wüstenbecker, Katja. 2007. **Deutsch-Amerikaner im Ersten Weltkrieg: US-Politik und nationale Identitäten im Mittleren Westen**. Stuttgart: Steiner.
- Yockelson, Mitchell. 2008. **Borrowed soldiers: American soldiers under British command, 1918**. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press.
- Zieger, Robert H. 2000. **America's Great War: World War I and the American experience**: Oxford: Rowman & Littlefield Publishers.

## ***B. CENTRAL POWERS***

### **Austria-Hungary**

- Achleitner, Wilhelm. 1997. **Gott im Krieg: die Theologie der österreichischen Bischöfe in den Hirtenbriefen zum Ersten Weltkrieg**. Weimar: Böhlau.
- Angetter, Daniela Claudia. 1995. **Dem Tod geweiht und doch gerettet: die Sanitätsversorgung am Isonzo und in den Dolomiten 1915-18**. Vienna: Lang.
- Auer, Werner. 2008. **Kriegskinder: Schule und Bildung in Tirol im Ersten Weltkrieg**. Innsbruck: Universitätsverlag Wagner.
- Austrian Ministry of National Defense. 1934. **Österreich-Ungarns letzter Krieg, 1914-1918**. Vol. 5-6. 8 volumes. Vienna: Verlag der Militärwissenschaftlichen Mitteilungen.
- Baczkowski, Michał. 2009. "Żołnierze polscy w armii austro-węgierskiej w przededniu odzyskania przez Polskę niepodległości," **Studia Historyczne**, Vol. 52(1), 19-32.
- Barth-Scalmani, Gunda (ed.) 2011. **Militärische und zivile Kriegserfahrungen 1914-1918**. Innsbruck: Universitätsverlag Wagner.
- Bihl, Wolfdieter. 1966. "Beiträge zur Ukraine-Politik Österreich-Ungarns 1918," **Jahrbücher für Geschichte Osteuropas**, Vol. 14(1), 51-62.
- Bihl, Wolfdieter. 1968. "Zu Den Österreichisch-ungarischen Kriegszielen 1914," **Jahrbücher Für Die Geschichte Osteuropas**, Vol. 16, 504-530.
- Biwald, Brigitte. 2002. **Von Helden und Krüppeln: Das österreichisch-ungarische Militärsanitätswesen im Ersten Weltkrieg**. 2 volumes. Vienna: ÖBV & HPT.

- Bodó, Béla. 2004. "Paramilitary violence in Hungary after the First World War," **East European Quarterly**, Vol. 38, 129-172.
- Bradley, John F.N. 1992. **The Czechoslovak Legion in Russia, 1914-20**. Boulder, CO: East European Monographs (distributed by Columbia University Press).
- Brauneder, Wilhelm. 2000. **Deutsch-Österreich 1918: Die Republik entsteht**. Vienna: Amalthea.
- Bridge, Francis R. 1972. **From Sadowa to Sarajevo: The foreign policy of Austria-Hungary, 1866-1918**. London: Routledge.
- Buszko, Józef. 1994. "Das Soziale Und Politische Erbe Der Österreichisch-ungarischen Monarchie Im Unabhängigen Polen," **Österreichische Osthefte**, Vol. 36, 741-751.
- Carteny, Andrea. 2012. "Le 'Congrès de Rome' et les 'nationalités opprimées' par l'Autriche-Hongrie (1918)," **Revista Română de Studii Internaționale**, No. 7, 3-16.
- Cole, Laurence, Christa Hämmerle and Martin Scheutz (eds.) 2011. **Glanz - Gewalt - Gehorsam: Militär und Gesellschaft in der Habsburgermonarchie (1800 bis 1918)**. Frieden und Krieg. Beiträge zur historischen Friedensforschung 18. Klartext-Verl.
- Cornwall, Mark. 1996. "The experience of Yugoslav agitation in Austria-Hungary, 1917-18," In: Hugh Cecil and Peter Liddle (eds.), **Facing Armageddon: The First World War experienced**. London: Cooper, 656-676.
- Cornwall, M. 1997. "Morale and patriotism in the Austro-Hungarian army, 1914-1918," In: J. Horne (ed.), **State, society and mobilization in Europe during the First World War**. Dublin: Trinity College.
- Cornwall, Mark. 2000. **The undermining of Austria-Hungary: The battle for hearts and minds**. London: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Cornwall, Mark. (ed.) 2002 [1990]. **The last years of Austria-Hungary: A multinational experiment in early Twentieth-Century Europe**: Expanded ed. Exeter: University of Exeter Press.
- Cornwall, Mark. 2006. "The Habsburg Monarchy: 'National trinity' and the elasticity of national allegiance," In: Timothy Baycroft and Mark Hewitson (eds.), **What is a nation? Europe 1789-1914**. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 171-191.
- Cornwall, Mark. 2010. "The Habsburg elite and the Southern Slav question," In: Lothar Höbelt and Thomas G. Otte (eds.), **A living anachronism? European diplomacy and the Habsburg Monarchy**. Vienna: Böhlau Verlag

- DiNardo, Richard L. 2010. **Breakthrough: The Gorlice-Tarnow Campaign, 1915**. Santa Barbara, CA: Praeger.
- Diószegi, István. 1983. **Hungarians in the Ballhausplatz: Studies on the Austro-Hungarian Common Foreign Policy**. Budapest: Corvina Kiadó.
- Djordjević, Dimitrije (ed.) 1980. **The creation of Yugoslavia, 1914-1918**. Santa Barbara, CA: Clio Books.
- Dornik, Wolfram and Peter Lieb. 2013. "Misconceived realpolitik in a failing state: The political and economical fiasco of the Central Powers in the Ukraine, 1918," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 4(1), 111-124.
- Egger, Matthias. 2011. "Die Hilfsmaßnahmen der österreichisch-ungarischen bzw. der österreichischen Regierung für die österreichisch-ungarischen Kriegsgefangenen in Russland und Italien 1914-22: Ein Forschungsbericht." In: Gunda Barth-Scalmani (ed.), **Militärische und zivile Kriegserfahrungen 1914-1918**. Innsbruck: Universitätsverlag Wagner, 79-112.
- Egger, Rainer. 1997. "Spanien und Österreich-Ungarn - militärische Beziehungen und Kriegsgefangenenwesen im Ersten Weltkrieg," **Wiener Geschichtsblätter**, No. 52, 141-156.
- Eisterer, Klaus and Rolf Steininger (eds.) 1995. **Tirol und der Erste Weltkrieg**. Vienna: StudienVerl.
- Eisterer, Klaus. 1995. "'Der Heldentod muß würdig geschildert werden': Der Umgang mit der Vergangenheit am Beispiel Kaiserjäger und Kaiserjägertradition," In: Klaus Eisterer and Rolf Steininger (eds.), **Tirol und der Erste Weltkrieg**. Vienna: StudienVerl, 105-138.
- Elsner, Lothar. 1969. "Zu Den Auseinandersetzungen Zwischen Deutschland Und Österreich-Ungarn Über Die Saisonarbeiterfrage Während Des Ersten Weltkriegs," **Wissenschaftliche Zeitschrift Der Universität Rostock**, Vol. 18(1), 101-108.
- Etschmann, Wolfgang. "Die Südfront 1915-1918," In: Klaus Eisterer and Rolf Steininger (eds.), **Tirol und der Erste Weltkrieg**. Vienna: StudienVerl, 27-60.
- Fejtő, François. 1988. **Requiem pour un empire défunt: Histoire de la destruction de l'Autriche- Hongrie**. Paris: Seuil.
- Fest, Wilfried. 1978. **Peace or partition: The Habsburg Monarchy and British Policy 1914-1918**. New York: St Martins Press.
- Feuerlicht, Roberta Strauss. 1968. **The desperate act: The assassination of Franz Ferdinand at Sarajevo**. New York: McGraw-Hill.

- Fichtner, Paula S. 1997. **The Habsburg Empire: From dynasticism to multinationalism.** Malabar, FL: Krieger Publishing Company.
- Fried, Marvin Benjamin. 2012. "The cornerstone of Balkan power projection: Austro-Hungarian war aims and the problem of Albanian neutrality, 1914-1918," **Diplomacy and Statecraft**, Vol. 23(3), 425-445.
- Führ, Christoph. 1968. **Das k. u. k. Armeekommando und die Innenpolitik in Österreich, 1914-1917.** Graz: Böhlau.
- Galántai, József. 1979. **Die OUMÖsterreichisch-Ungarische Monarchie und der Weltkrieg.** Budapest.
- Galántai, József. 1989. **Hungary in the First World War.** Budapest: Akadémiai Kiadó.
- Gaul, Jerzy. 2006. **Służby Wywiadowczo-informacyjne Austro-Węgier Wobec Radykalnego Ruchu Niepodległościowego w Królestwie Polskim 1914-1918.** Warsaw: Nacz. Dyr. Arch. Państw.
- Gaul, Jerzy. 2007. "The Austro-Hungarian Empire and its political allies in the Polish Kingdom 1914-1918," In: Andreas Gottsmann (ed.), **Karl I. (IV.), Der Erste Weltkrieg Und Das Ende Der Donaumonarchie.** Abhandlungen. Verlag der österreichischen Akademie der Wissenschaften, 203-222.
- Glant, Tibor. 1999. **Through the prism of the Habsburg Monarchy: Hungary in American diplomacy and public opinion during World War I.** Boulder, CO: East European Monographs (distributed by Columbia University Press).
- Gorgolini, Luca. 2011. **I Dannati dell'asinara: l'odissea dei prigionieri austro-ungarici nella Prima guerra mondiale** [The damned of Asinara: The odyssey of Austro-Hungarian prisoners in the First World War]. Milan: UTET.
- Gradwohl, Paul. 2007. "Des Luttés Fratricides à La Gloire De L'injustice Subie: Grande Guerre Et Petites Guerres Dans La Mémoire Hongroise Du Premier Conflit Mondial," **Guerres Mondiales Et Conflits Contemporains**, No. 228(4), 71-80.
- Gratz, Gusztáv. 1928. **The economic policy of Austria-Hungary during the war in its external relations.** New Haven: Yale University Press.
- Gratz, Gustav and Richard Schüller. 1925. **Die äussere Wirtschaftspolitik Österreich-Ungarns: Mitteleuropäische Pläne.** Vienna: Hölder-Pichler-Tempsky.
- Grebler, Leo. 1940. **The cost of the World War to Germany and to Austria-Hungary.** New Haven: Yale University Press.



- Gumz, Jonathan. 2009. **The resurrection and collapse of empire in Habsburg Serbia, 1914-1918**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Gumz, Jonathan E. 2013. "Norms of war and the Austro-Hungarian encounter with Serbia, 1914-1918," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 4(1), 97-110.
- Gutsche, Willibald. 1984. **Sarajevo 1914: Vom Attentat zum Weltkrieg**. Berlin: Dietz Verlag.
- Haas, Hanns. 1988. "August 1914: Der Krieg, in Salzburg in der Habsburgermonarchie. Nationalbewusstsein, Patriotismus und Krieg," In: **Geschichte Salzburgs: Stadt und Land. II: - Neuzeit und Zeitgeschichte**. Salzburg: Universitätsverlag Anton Pustet, 1004-1022.
- Hagen, Mark L. von. 2007. **War in a European borderland: Occupations and occupation plans in Galicia and Ukraine, 1914-1918**. Seattle: University of Washington Press.
- Halliday, John D. 1988. "Censorship in Berlin and Vienna during the First World War: A comparative view," **Modern Language Review**, Vol. 83(3), 612-626.
- Hämmerle, Christa. 2011. "Conceptions of War in Austria-Hungary before 1914 - La conception de la guerre dans l'Autriche-Hongrie d'avant 1914." Péronne.
- Hausner, Arthur. 1935. **Die Polenpolitik Der Mittelmächte Und Die Österreichisch-ungarische Militärverwaltung in Polen Während Des Weltkrieges**. Vienna: Hollinek and Schubert.
- Healy, Maureen. 2004. **Vienna and the fall of the Habsburg Empire: Total war and everyday life in World War I**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Heinz, Elmar. 1995. **Die versteinerten Helden: Kriegerdenkmäler in Südtirol**. Bozen: Ed. Raetia.
- Herwig, Holger H. 1990. "Disjointed Allies: Coalition warfare in Berlin and Vienna, 1914," **Journal of Military History**, Vol. 54, 265-280.
- Herwig, Holger H. 1996. **The First World War: Germany and Austria-Hungary 1914-1918**. London: Bloomsbury Academic.
- Hofer, Hans-Georg. 2004. **Nervenschwäche und Krieg: Modernitätskritik und Krisenbewältigung in der österreichischen Psychiatrie (1880 - 1920)**. Weimar: Böhlau.
- Kann, Robert A., Béla K. Király and Paula S. Fichtner (eds.) 1977. **The Habsburg Empire in World War I: Essays on the intellectual, military, political and economic aspects of the Habsburg war effort**. Boulder, CO: East European Quarterly, distributed by

Columbia University Press.

- Keller, Tait. 2009. "The mountains roar: The Alps during the Great War," **Environmental History**, Vol. 14(2), 253-274.
- Kerchnawe, Hugo (ed.) 1928. **Die Militärverwaltung in Den Von Den Österreichisch-Ungarischen Truppen Besetzten Gebieten**. Vienna and New Haven: Hölder-Pichler-Tempsky A.G. and Yale University Press.
- Király, Béla. 2006. **Wars, revolutions and regime changes in Hungary, 1912-2004**. Boulder, CO: East European Monographs (distributed by Columbia University Press).
- Király, Béla, Nándor F. Dreisziger and Albert Nofi (eds.) 1985. **East Central European society in World War I**. Boulder, CO: East European Monographs (distributed by Columbia University Press).
- Koburger Jr., Charles W. 2001. **The Central Powers in the Adriatic, 1914-1918: War in a narrow sea**. Westport, CT: Praeger.
- Köfner, Gottfried. 1979. **Geschichte Salzburgs in den Jahren 1918/1919 unter besonderer Berücksichtigung des Problems der Lebensmittelversorgung**. Salzburg.
- Köfner, Gottfried. 1980. **Hunger, Not und Korruption: Der Übergang Österreichs von der Monarchie zur Republik am Beispiel Salzburgs**. Salzburg: Wolfgang Neugebauer Verlag GmbH.
- Kolm, Evelyn. 2001. **Die Ambitionen Österreich-Ungarns im Zeitalter des Hochimperialismus**. Vienna: Lang.
- Konrad, Helmut. 2000. **Krieg, Medizin und Politik der Erste Weltkrieg und die Österreichische Moderne**. Vienna: Passagen.
- Kronenbitter, Gunther. 1997. "Austria-Hungary and World War I," **Contemporary Austrian Studies**, Vol. 5, 342-356.
- Kronenbitter, Günther. 2003. **'Krieg Im Frieden': Die Führung Der K.u.k. Armee Und Die Grossmachtpolitik Österreich-Ungarns 1906-1914**. Munich: Oldenbourg.
- Kuprian, Hermann J. W and Oswald Überegger (eds.) 2006. **Der Erste Weltkrieg im Alpenraum: Erfahrung, Deutung, Erinnerung**. Innsbruck: Wagner.
- Lewandowski, Jan. 1975. "Austro-Węgry Wobec Sprawy Polskiej w Czasie I Wojny Światowej: Początki Zarządu Okupacyjnego w Królestwie," **Przegląd Historyczny**, Vol. 66, 383-408.
- Lewandowski, Jan. 1975. "Austro-węgierskie Generalne Gubernatorstwo Wojskowe w Lublinie

- przed aktem 5 listopada 1916 roku,” **Rocznik Lubelski**, Vol. 18, 131-168.
- Lewandowski, Jan. 1980. **Królestwo Polskie Pod Okupacją Austriacką, 1914-1918**. Warsaw: Państwowe Wydawn. Nauk.
- Lewandowski, Jan. 1982. “Społeczeństwo Królestwa Polskiego Wobec Austro-Węgier w Roku 1914,” **Annales Universitatis Mariae Curie-Skłodowska**, Vol. 37, 443-460.
- Lewandowski, Jan. 1986. **Królestwo Polskie Wobec Austro-Węgier: 1914-1918**. Warsaw: Państw. Wydawn. Nauk.
- Lewandowski, Jan. 1998. “Okupacja Austriacka w Królestwie Polskim (1914-1918),” **Dzieje Najnowsze**, No. 4, 29-42.
- Lilla, Joachim. “Innen- Und Aussenpolitische Aspekte Der Austropolnischen Lösung 1914-1916,” **Mitteilungen Des Österreichischen Staatsarchivs**, Vol. 30, 221-250.
- Maruzsa, Zoltán and László Pallai (eds.) 2011. **Tisza István és emlékezete: tanulmányok Tisza István születésének 150. évfordulójára**. Debrecen: Debreceni Egyetem Történelmi Intézete.
- März, Eduard. 1984. **Austrian banking and financial policy: Creditanstalt at a turning point, 1913-1923**. London: Weidenfeld & Nicolson.
- May, Arthur J. 1966. **The passing of the Hapsburg Monarchy, 1914-1918**, 2 volumes. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press.
- Mayr, Angelika. 2010. **Arbeit im Krieg: die sozioökonomische Lage der Arbeiterschaft in Tirol im Ersten Weltkrieg**. Innsbruck: Universitätsverlag Wagner.
- Mazohl-Wallnig, Brigitte, Gunda Barth-Scalmani and Hermann J. W. Kuprian (eds.) 2005. **Ein Krieg - zwei Schützengräben. Österreich - Italien und der Erste Weltkrieg in den Dolomiten 1915-1918**, with Audio-CD. Bozen: Athesia.
- Mertelseder, Bernhard and Sigrid Wisthaler. 2005. “Soldat und Offizier in ihren Erinnerungen. Methodische Überlegungen zu österreichischen Kriegstagebüchern.” In: Brigitte Mazohl-Wallnig, Gunda Barth-Scalmani and Hermann J. W. Kuprian (eds.), **Ein Krieg - zwei Schützengräben. Österreich - Italien und der Erste Weltkrieg in den Dolomiten 1915-1918**. Bozen: Athesia, 63-86.
- Mitzka, Rudolf. 1928. “Die K.u.k. Militärverwaltung in Russisch-Polen,” In: Hugo Kerchnawe (ed.), **Die Militärverwaltung in Den Von Den Österreichisch-ungarischen Truppen Besetzten Gebieten**. Hölder-Pichler-Tempsky, 8-52.
- Morgenbrod, Birgitt. 1994. **Wiener Grossbürgertum im Ersten Weltkrieg: die Geschichte**

- der **‘Österreichischen Politischen Gesellschaft’ (1916-1918)**. Weimar: Böhlau.
- Müller, Martin. 2003. **Vernichtungsgedanke und Koalitionskriegführung das Deutsche Reich und Österreich-Ungarn in der Offensive 1917/1918**. Graz: Stocker.
- Nachtigal, Reinhard. 2003. **Rußland und seine österreichisch-ungarischen Kriegsgefangenen (1914-1918)**. Remshalden: Greiner.
- Nolte, Claire. 1999. “Ambivalent patriots: Czech culture in the Great War,” In: Aviel Roshwald and Richard Stites (eds.), **European culture in the Great War: The arts, entertainment, and propaganda, 1914-1918**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 162-175.
- Palla, Luciana. 2005. “Kampf um die Dolomitentäler. Der Große Krieg im Grenzgebiet.” In: Brigitte Mazohl-Wallnig, Gunda Barth-Scalmani and Hermann J. W. Kuprian (eds.), **Ein Krieg - zwei Schützengräben. Österreich - Italien und der Erste Weltkrieg in den Dolomiten 1915-1918**. Bozen: Athesia, 341-360.
- Pastor, Peter. 2001. “Hungary in World War I: The end of historic Hungary,” **Hungarian Studies Review**, Vol. 28(1/2), 163-184.
- Péteri, György. 1984. **The effects of World War I: Communism in Hungary**. New York: Columbia University Press.
- Prutsch, Ursula. 2000. “Historisches Gedächtnis in Kulturpolitischer Machtstrategie: Deutschland, Österreich-Ungarn Und Die Polnische Frage (1915-1918),” In: Moritz Csáky and Klaus Zeyringer (eds.), **Ambivalenz Des Kulturellen Erbes**. StudienVerlag, 69-91.
- Ratti, Felicita. 2011. “Die Grippeepidemie 1918 hinter der italienisch-österreichischen Front: Das Land Salzburg und die Provinz Modena zwischen Waffenstillstand und ärztlicher Not,” **Virus: Beiträge zur Sozialgeschichte der Medizin**, Vol. 10(10), 156-160.
- Rauchensteiner, Manfred. 1993. **Der Tod des Doppeladlers: Österreich-Ungarn und der Erste Weltkrieg**. Graz: Styria.
- Rees, H. Louis. 1992. **The Czechs during World War I: The path to independence**. Boulder, CO: East European Monographs (distributed by Columbia University Press).
- Reinschedl, Manfred. 2001. **Die Aufrüstung der Habsburgermonarchie von 1880 bis 1914 im internationalen Vergleich: der Anteil Österreich-Ungarns am Wettrüsten vor dem Ersten Weltkrieg**. Vienna: Lang.
- Remak, Joachim. 1969. “The healthy invalid: How doomed was the Habsburg Empire?” **Journal of Modern History**, Vol. XLI, 127-143.

- Remak, Joachim. 1971. "1914: The origins of the Third Balkan War reconsidered," **Journal of Modern History**, Vol. XLII, 353-366.
- Rettenwander, Matthias. 2005. **Der Krieg als Seelsorge: katholische Kirche und Volksfrömmigkeit in Tirol im Ersten Weltkrieg**. Innsbruck: Wagner.
- Roshwald, Aviel. 2001. **Ethnic nationalism and the fall of empires: Central Europe, Russia and the Middle East, 1914-1923**. London: Routledge.
- Rothenberg, Gunther E. 1976. **The army of Francis Joseph**. West Lafayette, IN: Purdue University Press.
- Rothenberg, Gunther E. 1989. "The Austro-Hungarian campaign against Serbia in 1914," **Journal of Military History**, Vol. 53(2), 127-146.
- Rozenblit, Marsha L. 2001. **Reconstructing a national identity: The Jews of Habsburg Austria during World War I**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Scheer, Tamara. 2007. "Das k.(u.)k. Kriegsüberwachungsamt und die Zensurfrage. Ein Beitrag zur Sicherung der Heimatfront," **Journal for Intelligence, Propaganda and Security Studies**, Vol. 1(2), 70-82.
- Scheer, Tamara. 2009. **Zwischen Front Und Heimat: Österreich-Ungarns Militärverwaltungen Im Ersten Weltkrieg**. Frankfurt am Main: Peter Lang.
- Scheer, Tamara. 2009. "Österreich-Ungarns Besatzungsmacht in Russisch-Polen Während Des Ersten Weltkriegs (1914-1918)," **Zeitschrift Für Ostmitteleuropa-Forschung**, Vol. 58, 538-571.
- Schindler, John R. 2002. "Disaster on the Drina: The Austro-Hungarian army in Serbia, 1914," **War in History**, Vol. 9(2), 159-195.
- Schindler, J. 2003. "Steamrolled in Galicia: The Austro-Hungarian army and the Brusilov offensive, 1916," **War in History** Vol. 10(1), 27-59.
- Shanafelt, Gary W. 1985. **The secret enemy: Austria-Hungary and the German alliance, 1914-1918**. Boulder, CO: East European Monographs (distributed by Columbia University Press).
- Siklós, András. 1988. **Revolution in Hungary and the dissolution of the multinational state, 1918**. Budapest: Akadémiai Kiadó.
- Sked, Alan. 2001. **The decline and fall of the Habsburg Empire, 1815-1918**, 2<sup>nd</sup> edition. Harlow UK: Longman.

- Sondhaus, Lawrence. 2000. **Franz Conrad von Hötzendorf: Architect of apocalypse**. Boston, MA: Humanities Press.
- Steppan, Christian. 2011. "Die Kriegsgefangenenzeitung 'Nedelja' - Propagandastimme oder Ombudsfrau," In: Gunda Barth-Scalmani (ed.), **Militärische und zivile Kriegserfahrungen 1914-1918**. Innsbruck: Universitätsverlag Wagner, 33-80.
- Stone, Norman. 1966. "Hungary and the crisis of July 1914," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. I, 153-170.
- Stone, Norman. 1974. "Die Mobilmachung der österreichischen-ungarischen Armee 1914," **Militärgeschichtliche Mitteilungen**, Vol. 16, 64-95.
- Stone, Norman. 1975. **The Eastern Front, 1914-1917**. London: Hodder & Stoughton.
- Strazhas, A. 1993. **Deutsche Ostpolitik Im Ersten Weltkrieg: Der Fall Ober Ost 1915-1917**. Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz.
- Strong, George V. 1998. **Seedtime for fascism: The disintegration of Austrian political culture, 1867-1918**. Armonk, NY: M.E. Sharpe.
- Sukiennicki, Wiktor. 1984. **East Central Europe during World War I: From foreign domination to national independence**. Boulder, CO: East European Monographs (distributed by Columbia University Press).
- Suppanz, Werner. 2006. "'Die große Tat will Erben:' Der Erste Weltkrieg im Alpenraum in den Geschichtskonstruktionen des 'autoritären Ständestaates'," In: Hermann J. W Kuprian and Oswald Überegger (eds.), **Der Erste Weltkrieg im Alpenraum: Erfahrung, Deutung, Erinnerung**. Innsbruck: Wagner, 427-440.
- Szczepaniak, Monika. 2011. **Militärische Männlichkeiten in Deutschland und Österreich im Umfeld des Großen Krieges: Konstruktionen und Dekonstruktionen**. Würzburg: Königshausen und Neumann.
- Treadway, John D. 1982. **The falcon and the eagle: Montenegro and Austria-Hungary**. West Lafayette, IN: Purdue University Press.
- Überegger, Oswald. 2002. **Der andere Krieg: die Tiroler Militärgerichtsbarkeit im Ersten Weltkrieg**. Innsbruck: Universitätsverlag Wagner.
- Überegger, Oswald (ed.) 2004. **Zwischen Nation und Region: Weltkriegsforschung im interregionalen Vergleich: Ergebnisse und Perspektiven**. Innsbruck: Universitätsverlag Wagner.
- Überegger, Oswald. 2006. **Heimatfronten: Dokumente zur Erfahrungsgeschichte der Tiroler**

- Kriegsgesellschaft im Ersten Weltkrieg.** 2 volumes. Innsbruck: Universitätsverlag Wagner.
- Überegger, Oswald. 2011. **Erinnerungskriege: der Erste Weltkrieg, Österreich und die Tiroler Kriegserinnerung in der Zwischenkriegszeit: Tirol im Ersten Weltkrieg.** Innsbruck: Universitätsverlag Wagner.
- Valiani, Leo. 1973. **The end of Austria-Hungary.** London: Secker & Warburg.
- Varga, Lajos. 2010. **Háború, forradalom, szociáldemokrácia Magyarországon, 1914, július-1919, március.** Budapest: Napvilag.
- Vermes, Gabor. 1985. **István Tisza: The liberal vision and conservative statecraft of a Magyar nationalist.** Boulder, CO: East European Monographs (distributed by Columbia University Press).
- Walleczek, Julia. 2012. "Hinter Stacheldraht: Die Kriegsgefangenenlager in den Kronländern Oberösterreich und Salzburg im Ersten Weltkrieg." PhD dissertation, Innsbruck.
- Wawro, Geoffrey. 2014. **A mad catastrophe: The outbreak of World War I and the collapse of the Habsburg Empire.** New York: Basic Books.
- Wegs, J. Robert. 1979. **Die Österreichische Kriegswirtschaft 1914-1918.** Vienna: Schendl.
- Wiesenhofer, Franz. 1997. **Gefangen unter Habsburgs Krone. K.u.K. Kriegsgefangenenlager in Erlauftal.** Purgstall: Wiesenhofer.
- Will, Alexander. 2012. **Kein Griff nach der Weltmacht: Geheime Dienste und Propaganda im deutsch-österreichisch-türkischen Bündnis 1914-1918.** Köln: Böhlau.
- Williamson Jr, Samuel R. 1974. "Influence, power, and the policy process: The case of Franz Ferdinand," **Historical Journal**, XVII, 417-434.
- Williamson Jr, Samuel R. 1991. **Austria-Hungary and the origins of the First World War.** London: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Zeman, Zbyněk. 1961. **The break-up of the Habsburg Empire, 1914-1918: A study in national and social revolution.** London: Oxford University Press.
- Zieliński, Konrad. 2002. "Żydzi Pod Okupacją Austro-węgierską w Wyborach Do Samorządu Miejskiego 1916 Roku," **Kwartalnik Historyczny**, No. 1, 61-78.

## **Bulgaria**

- Hall, Richard C. 1996. **Bulgaria's road to the First World War**. New York: Columbia University Press/East European Monographs.
- Hall, Richard C. 2004. "'The enemy is behind us': The morale crisis in the Bulgarian army during the summer of 1918," **War in History**, Vol. 11(2), 209-219.
- Hall, Richard C. 2011. "Bulgaria in the First World War," **Historian**, Vol. 73(2), 300-315.
- Petkov, Petko. 1991. **The United States and Bulgaria in World War I**. Boulder, CO: East European Monographs (distributed by Columbia University Press).

## **Germany**

- A.E.F. General H.Q. 1989 [1919]. **Histories of two hundred and fifty-one divisions of the German Army which participated in the War (1914-1918), Compiled from records of Intelligence section of the General Staff, American Expeditionary Forces**. Chaumont, France. London: London Stamp Exchange.
- Abrams, Lynn. 1992. **Workers' culture in Imperial Germany: Leisure and recreation in the Rhineland and Westphalia**. New York: Harper Collins.
- Afflerbach, Holger. 1994. **Falkenhayn: politisches Denken und Handeln im Kaiserreich**. München: Oldenbourg.
- Allen, Ann Taylor. 1984. **Satire and society in Wilhelmine Germany: Kladderadatsch and Simplicissimus 1890-1914**. Lexington: University Press of Kentucky.
- Allen, Ann Taylor. 1991. **Feminism and motherhood in Germany, 1800-1914**. New Brunswick, NJ: Rutgers University Press.
- Allen, Keith. 1998. "Sharing scarcity: Bread rationing and the First World War in Berlin, 1914-1923," **Journal of Social History**, Vol. 32, 371-393.
- Anderson, Hans-Joachim and Horst Borlinghaus. 2000. **Die deutsche Feldpost im Ersten Weltkrieg 1914-1918: Handbuch und Katalog**. Münster: Geschäftsstelle der ArGe Dt. Feldpost 1914-1918.
- Artinger, Kai. 2000. **Agonie und Aufklärung: Krieg und Kunst in Großbritannien und Deutschland im 1. Weltkrieg**. Weimar: VDG.
- Aschheim, Steven E. 1983. "Eastern Jews, German Jews and Germany's Ostpolitik in the First World War," **Leo Baeck Institute Year Book**, Vol. 28, 351-365.



- Asprey, Robert B. 1994. **The German High Command at war: Hindenburg and Ludendorff and the First World War**. New ed. New York: Time Warner Paperbacks.
- Augustine, Dolores. 1994. **Patricians and parvenus: Wealth and high society in Wilhelmine Germany**. Providence, Rhode Island.
- Autsch, Sabiene. 1999. **Der Krieg als Reise: der Erste Weltkrieg - Innenansichten**. Siegen: Börschen.
- Bach, Martin. 2003. **Luftfahrtindustrie im Ersten Weltkrieg: Mobilisierung und Demobilisierung der britischen und deutschen Luftfahrtindustrie im Ersten Weltkrieg**. Allershausen: Nara-Verl.
- Barth, Boris. 2003. **Dolchstoßlegenden und politische Desintegration: das Trauma der deutschen Niederlage im Ersten Weltkrieg 1914-1933**. Düsseldorf: Droste.
- Basler, Werner. 1962. **Deutschlands Annexionspolitik in Polen und im Baltikum, 1914-1918**. Berlin: Rütten & Loening.
- Baumgart, Winfried. 1966. **Deutsche Ostpolitik 1918**. München: Oldenbourg.
- Beaupré, Nicolas. 2006. **Ecrire en guerre, écrire la guerre: France-Allemagne, 1914-1920**. Paris: CNRS.
- Bemmann, Martin. 2007. "...kann von einer schonenden Behandlung keine Rede sein": Zur forst- und landwirtschaftlichen Ausnutzung des Generalgouvernements Warschau durch die deutsche Besatzungsmacht, 1915-1918," **Jahrbücher für die Geschichte Osteuropas**, Vol. 55, 1-33.
- Berghahn, Volker B. 1993. **Germany and the approach of war in 1914**. 2<sup>nd</sup> edition. London: Macmillan.
- Berghahn, Volker. 1994. **Imperial Germany, 1871-1914: Economy, society, culture, and politics**. Providence, RI: Berghahn Books.
- Bergien, Rüdiger. 2006. "Vorspiel Des "Vernichtungskrieges"? Die Ostfront Des Ersten Weltkrieges Und Das Kontinuitätsproblem," In: Gerhard Paul Gross (ed.), **Die Vergessene Front**. Zeitalter Der Weltkriege. Schöningh, 393-408.
- Bessel, Richard. 1993. **Germany after the First World War**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Bessel, Richard. 2000. "Mobilising German society," In: Roger Chickering and Stig Förster (eds.), **Great War, total war: Combat and mobilization on the Western Front, 1914-1918**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 437-452.

- Bieber, Hans Joachim. 1981. **Gewerkschaften in Krieg und Revolution: Arbeiterbewegung, Industrie, Staat und Militär in Deutschland 1914-1920**. 2 volumes. Hamburg: Hans Christians.
- Bilton, David. 2012. **The Germans in Flanders 1915: Rare photographs from wartime archives**. Barnsley UK: Pen & Sword Books.
- Boden, Ragna. 2000. **Die Weimarer Nationalversammlung und die deutsche Außenpolitik: Waffenstillstand, Friedensverhandlungen und internationale Beziehungen in den Debatten von Februar bis August 1919**. Vienna: Lang.
- Boemeke, Manfred, Roger Chickering and Stig Förster (eds.) 1999. **Anticipating total war: the German and American experiences, 1871-1914**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Boghardt, Thomas. 2004. **Spies of the Kaiser: German covert operations in Great Britain during the First World War era**. Basingstoke UK: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Borowsky, Peter. 1970. **Deutsche Ukrainepolitik 1918: Unter Besonderer Berücksichtigung der Wirtschaftsfragen**. Lübeck u. Hamburg: Matthiesen.
- Brandt, Susanne and Christoph Cornelißen. 2003. **Erinnerungskulturen: Deutschland, Italien und Japan seit 1945**. Frankfurt am Main: Fischer-Taschenbuch-Verl.
- Brown, Timothy S. 2009. **Weimar radicals: Nazis and communists between authenticity and performance**. New York: Berghahn Books.
- Bruendel, Steffen. 2003. **Volksgemeinschaft oder Volksstaat: die "Ideen von 1914" und die Neuordnung Deutschlands im Ersten Weltkrieg**. Berlin: Akad.-Verl.
- Buck, Theo. 2001. **Vorschein der Apokalypse: das Thema des Ersten Weltkriegs bei Georg Trakl, Robert Musil und Karl Kraus**. Tübingen: Stauffenburg-Verl.
- Busch, Norbert. 1997. **Katholische Frömmigkeit und Moderne: die Sozial- und Mentalitätsgeschichte des Herz-Jesu-Kultes in Deutschland zwischen Kulturkampf und Erstem Weltkrieg**. Gütersloh: Kaiser, Gütersloher Verl.-Haus.
- Busche, Jürgen. 2004. **Heldenprüfung: das verweigerete Erbe des Ersten Weltkriegs**. München: Dt. Verl.-Anst.
- Busche, Hartwig. 1998. **Formationsgeschichte der deutschen Infanterie im Ersten Weltkrieg 1914 bis 1918**. Vol. 10. Owschlag: Inst. für Preußische Historiographie.
- Buschmann, Birgit. 1998. **Unternehmenspolitik in der Kriegswirtschaft und in der Inflation:**

- die Daimler-Motoren-Gesellschaft 1914-1923.** Stuttgart: Steiner.
- Butz, Werner. 1942. "Die Kriegswirtschaftliche Nutzung Des Besetzten Ostraums Im Weltkrieg 1914-1918," **Wissen Und Wehr**, Vol. 23, 224-229.
- Calleo, David. 1978. **The German problem reconsidered: Germany and the World Order, 1870 to the present.** Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Chickering, Roger. 1969. "The peace movement and the religious community in Germany, 1900-1914," **Church History**, Vol. 38, 300-311.
- Chickering, Roger. 1975. **Imperial Germany and a world without war: The peace movement in German society, 1892-1914.** Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- Chickering, Roger. 1978. "Problems of a German peace movement, 1890-1914," In: Solomon Wank (ed.), **Doves and diplomats: Foreign offices and peace movements in Europe and America in the Nineteenth and Twentieth Centuries.** Westport, CT: Greenwood Publishing Company, 42-54.
- Chickering, Roger. 1988. "War, peace, and social mobilization in Imperial Germany: Patriotic societies, the peace movement, and socialist labor," In: Charles Chatfield and Peter van den Dungen (eds.), **Peace movements and political cultures.** Knoxville: University of Tennessee Press, 3-22.
- Chickering, Roger. 1996. "Imperial Germany at war, 1914-1918," In: Roger Chickering (ed.), **Imperial Germany: A historiographical companion.** Westport, CT: Greenwood Press, 489-512.
- Chickering, Roger. 1998. **Imperial Germany and the Great War.** Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Chickering, Roger. 1999. "Introduction," In: Manfred Boemeke, Roger Chickering and Stig Förster (eds.), **Anticipating Total War: The German and American experiences, 1871-1914.** Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. 1-9.
- Chickering, Roger. 2000. "Ein Begräbnis in Freiburg 1917: Stadtgeschichte und Militärgeschichte im Zeitalter des Totalen Krieges," **Zeitschrift des Breisgau-Geschichtsvereins (Schau-ins-Land)**, Vol. 119, 113-126.
- Chickering, Roger. 2002. **Das Deutsche Reich und der Erste Weltkrieg.** Munich: Beck Verlag.
- Chickering, Roger. 2003. "Sore loser: Ludendorff's Total War," In: Roger Chickering and Stig Förster (eds.), **The shadows of Total War: Europe, East Asia, and the United States, 1919-1939.** Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 151-178.

- Chickering, Roger. 2003. "Ludendorffs letzter Krieg," In: Rainer Nicolaysen and Rainer Hering (eds.), **Lebendige Sozialgeschichte: Gedenkschrift für Peter Borowsky**. Westdeutscher Verlag, 261-277.
- Chickering, Roger. 2004 [1998]. **Imperial Germany and the Great War, 1914-1918**. 2<sup>nd</sup> edition. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Chickering, Roger. 2004. "Death in Freiburg, 1914-1918," In: Roger Chickering and Marcus Funck (eds.), **Endangered cities: Military power and urban societies in the era of the World War**. Leiden, Netherlands: Brill Academic Publishers, 127-143.
- Chickering, Roger. 2007. **The Great War and urban life in Germany: Freiburg, 1914-1918**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Chickering, Roger. 2007. "Die Universität im Krieg 1914-1918," In: Bernd Martin (ed.), **550. Jahre Albert-Ludwigs-Universität Freiburg im Breisgau**. Festschrift: Von der badischen Landesuniversität zur Hochschule des 21. Jahrhunderts. Freiburg: Karl Alber, 152-165.
- Chickering, Roger. 2008. "Den kriegerischen Geist wecken und stählen—Der Kampf der vaterländischen Verbände gegen die 'Irrlehren' der Friedensbewegung vor 1914," In: Gerhard Schneider (ed.), **Meine Quelle: Ein Lesebuch zur deutschen Geschichte des 19. und 20. Jahrhunderts**. Schwaldbach/Ts: B-D Edition, 87-104.
- Chickering, Roger. 2009. **Freiburg im Ersten Weltkrieg: Totaler Krieg und städtischer Alltag 1914-1918**. Paderborn: Schoenigh Verlag.
- Chickering, Roger. 2009. "Ein Krieg, der nicht vergehen will. Zur Frage des methodologischen Fortschritts in der Historiographie des Ersten Weltkrieges," In: Cornelius Torp and Sven Oliver Müller (eds.), **Das Deutsche Kaiserreich in der Kontroverse**. Göttingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, 281-289.
- Clark, Christopher. 2006. **Iron kingdom: The rise and downfall of Prussia, 1600-1947**. Cambridge, Mass: Belknap Press/Harvard University Press.
- Coetzee, Marilyn Shevin. 1990. **The German Army League: Popular nationalism in Wilhemine Germany**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Crouthamel, Jason. 2003. "Nervous Nazis: War neurosis, national socialism and the memory of the First World War," **War and Society**, Vol. 21(2), 55-75.
- Crouthamel, Jason. 2009. **The Great War and German memory: Society, politics and psychological trauma, 1914-1945**. Exeter: University of Exeter Press.
- Deist, Wilhelm. 1970. **Militär und Innenpolitik im Weltkrieg 1914-1918**. 2 volumes.

Düsseldorf: Droste.

Deist, Wilhelm (ed.) 1985. **The German military in the age of total war**. Leamington Spa UK: Berg Publishers.

Deist, Wilhelm. 1992. "Verdeckter Militärstreik im Kriegsjahr 1918." In: Wolfram Wette (ed.), **Der Krieg des kleinen Mannes: Eine Militärgeschichte von unten**. München: Piper, 146-167.

Deist, Wilhelm. 1997. "The German army, the authoritarian nation-state and total war," In: John Horne (ed.), **State, society and mobilization in Europe during the First World War**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 160-172.

Demm, Eberhard. 2002. **Ostpolitik Und Propaganda Im Ersten Weltkrieg**. Frankfurt am Main: Lang.

DiNardo, Richard L. 2010. **Breakthrough: The Gorlice-Tarnow Campaign, 1915**. Santa Barbara, CA: Praeger.

DiNardo, Richard and Daniel Hughes. 2001. "Germany and Coalition Warfare in the World Wars: A Comparative Study," **War in History**, Vol. 8, 166-190.

Demm, Eberhard. 1996. "German teachers at war," In: Hugh Cecil and Peter H. Liddle (eds.), **Facing Armageddon: The First World War experienced**. London: Leo Cooper, 709-718.

Dobson, Sean. 2001. **Authority and upheaval in Leipzig, 1910-1920: The story of a relationship**. New York: Columbia University Press.

Dornik, Wolfram and Peter Lieb. 2013. "Misconceived realpolitik in a failing state: The political and economical fiasco of the Central Powers in the Ukraine, 1918," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 4(1), 111-124.

Donson, Andrew. 2006. "Why did German youth become fascists? Nationalist males born 1900 to 1908 in war and revolution," **Social History**, Vol. 31(3), 337-358.

Donson, Andrew. 2010. **Youth in the fatherless land: War pedagogy, nationalism, and authority in Germany, 1914-1918**. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Dornik, Wolfram and Peter Lieb. 2013. "Misconceived realpolitik in a failing state: The political and economical fiasco of the Central Powers in the Ukraine, 1918," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 4(1), 111-124.

Duménil, Anne. 2010. "De la guerre de mouvement à la guerre de positions : les combattants allemands." In: John Horne (ed.), **Vers la guerre totale: le tournant de 1914-1915**. Paris:

Tallandier, 53-75.

Ekstein, Michael. 1971. "Sir Edward Grey and Imperial Germany in 1914," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 6(3), 121-128.

Elsner, Lothar. 1969. "Zu Den Auseinandersetzungen Zwischen Deutschland Und Österreich-Ungarn Über Die Saisonarbeiterfrage Während Des Ersten Weltkriegs," **Wissenschaftliche Zeitschrift Der Universität Rostock**, Vol. 18(1), 101-108.

Elsner, Lothar. 1976. "Sicherung Der Ausbeutung Ausländischer Arbeitskräfte: Ein Kapitel Des Deutschen Imperialismus Im Ersten Weltkrieg," **Zeitschrift Für Geschichtswissenschaft**, Vol. 24, 530-546.

Elsner, Lothar. 1985. "Ausländerbeschäftigung Und Zwangsarbeiterpolitik in Deutschland Während Des Ersten Weltkriegs," In: Klaus J. Bade (ed.), **Auswanderer, Wanderarbeiter, Gastarbeiter**. Scripta Mercaturae Verl.

Engelhardt, Claus. 2011. **Die Deutschen Militärausgaben im besetzten Frankreich 1914-1915**. Regenstauf: Ed. M&S.

Falkenhayn, General Erich von. 1919. **General Headquarters 1914-1916 and its critical decisions (English translation)**. London: Hutchinson & Co.

Farrar, Lancelot. 1973. **The short war illusion: German policy, strategy, and domestic affairs**. Santa Barbara, CA: Clio Books.

Fedyshyn, Oleh S. 1971. **Germany's drive to the east and the Ukrainian Revolution, 1917-1918**. New Brunswick, NJ Rutgers University Press.

Feldman, Gerald D. 1966. **Army, industry, and labor in Germany, 1914-1918**. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.

Fine, David J. 2012. **Jewish integration in the German Army in the First World War**. Berlin: De Gruyter.

Fischer, Fritz. 1959. "Deutsche Kriegsziele: Revolutionierung Und Separatfrieden Im Osten 1914-1918," **Historische Zeitschrift**, Vol. 188, 249-310.

Fischer, Fritz. 1967. **Griff nach der Weltmacht: Die Kriegszielpolitik des kaiserlichen Deutschland, 1914/18**. Düsseldorf: Droste

Fischer, Fritz.. 1967. **Germany's aims in the First World War**. New York: Norton.

Fischer, Fritz. 1969. **Krieg der Illusionen: Die deutsche Politik von 1911 bis 1914**. Düsseldorf: Droste.

- Fischer, Fritz. 1975. **War of illusions: German policies from 1911 to 1914**. New York: Norton.
- Fischer, Fritz. 1983. **Juli 1914: Wir sind nicht hineingeschlittert; das Staatsgeheimnis um die Riezler- Tagebücher, eine Streitschrift**. Hamburg: Reinbeck
- Flasch, Kurt. 2000. **Die geistige Mobilmachung: Die deutschen Intellektuellen und der Erste Weltkrieg: ein Versuch**. Berlin: A. Fest.
- Flemming, Jens, Klaus Saul and Peter-Christian Witt (eds.) 2011. **Lebenswelten im Ausnahmezustand: die Deutschen, der Alltag und der Krieg, 1914-1918**. Frankfurt am Main; New York: Peter Lang.
- Foley, Robert T. 2002. "Institutionalized innovation: The German Army and the changing nature of war, 1871-1914," **RUSI Journal**, Vol. 147(2), 84-90.
- Foley, Robert T. 2005. **German strategy and the path to Verdun: Erich Von Falkenhayn and the development of attrition, 1870-1916**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Foley, Robert T. 2011. "Learning war's lessons: The German Army and the Battle of the Somme, 1916," **Journal of Military History**, Vol. 75(2), 471-504.
- Förster, Jürgen. 2003. "Ludendorff and Hitler in perspective: The battle for the soldier's mind, 1917-40," **War in History**, Vol. 10, 321-334.
- Frohman, Larry. 2011. **Poor relief and welfare in Germany from the Reformation to World War I**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Geinitz, Christian. 1988. **Kriegsfurcht und Kampfbereitschaft: Das Augusterlebnis in Freiburg: Eine Studie zum Kriegsbeginn 1914**. Essen: Klartext.
- Geiss, Imanuel. 1960. **Der Polnische Grenzstreifen, 1914-1918: Ein Beitrag Zur Deutschen Kriegszielpolitik Im Ersten Weltkrieg**. Lübeck: Matthiesen.
- Geiss, Imanuel (ed.) 1963-64. **Julikrise und Kriegsausbruch 1914: Eine Dokumentensammlung**. 2 volumes. Hanover: Verlag für Literatur und Zeitgeschen.
- Geiss, Imanuel (translated by H.M. Hughes) 1968. **July 1914: The outbreak of the First World War. Selected documents**. London. Scribner.
- Gerashchenko, Alexander. 1989 [1943]. **Bread and democracy in Germany**. Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press.
- Geyer, Michael. 2001. "Insurrectionary warfare: The German debate about a *levée en masse* in October 1918," **Journal of Modern History**, Vol. 73(3), 459-527.

- Golczewski, Frank. 2010. **Deutsche und Ukrainer 1914-1939**. Paderborn: Schöningh.
- Grady, Tim. 2011. **The German-Jewish soldiers of the First World War in history and memory**. Liverpool: Liverpool University Press.
- Grady, Tim. 2012. "Creating difference: The racialization of Germany's Jewish soldiers after the First World War," **Patterns of Prejudice**, Vol. 46(3-4), 318-338.
- Grebler, Leo. 1940. **The cost of the World War to Germany and to Austria-Hungary**. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.
- Grevelhörster, Ludger. 2004. **Der Erste Weltkrieg und das Ende des Kaiserreiches: Geschichte und Wirkung**. Münster: Aschendorff.
- Hagenlücke, Heinz. 1997. **Deutsche Vaterlandspartei: die nationale Rechte am Ende des Kaiserreichs**. Düsseldorf: Droste.
- Halliday, John D. 1988. "Censorship in Berlin and Vienna during the First World War: A comparative view," **Modern Language Review**, Vol. 83(3), 612-626.
- Hamlin, David. 2012. "Water and empire: Germany, Bavaria and the Danube in World War I," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 3(1), 65-85.
- Heinemeyer, Hans Christian. 2008. "Kommentar: Die Auswirkungen des Ersten Weltkriegs auf die wirtschaftliche Verflechtung Zentraleuropas," In: Dieter Bingen (ed.), **Interesse und Konflikt**. Veröffentlichungen des Deutschen Polen-Instituts Darmstadt: Harrassowitz, 78-84.
- Heitmann, Jan. 1999. **Unter Wasser in die Neue Welt: Handelsunterseeboote und kaiserliche Unterseekreuzer im Spannungsfeld von Politik und Kriegsführung**. Berlin: Berlin-Verl. Spitz.
- Herwig, Holger. 1983. "Tunes of glory at the twilight stage: The Bad Homburg Crown Council and the evolution of German statecraft, 1917/18," **German Studies Review**, Vol. 6, 53-63.
- Herwig, Holger. 1990. "Disjointed Allies: Coalition warfare in Berlin and Vienna, 1914," **Journal of Military History**, Vol. 54, 265-280.
- Herwig, Holger H. 1997. **The First World War: Germany and Austria-Hungary, 1914-1918**. London and New York: Arnold.
- Hewitson, Mark. 2001. "The *Kaiserreich* in question: Constitutional crisis in Germany before the First World War," **Journal of Modern History**, Vol. 73(4), 725-780.



- Hewitson, Mark. 2004. **Germany and the causes of the First World War**. New York: Berg.
- Hildebrand, Klaus. 1995. **Das vergangene Reich: deutsche Aussenpolitik von Bismarck bis Hitler 1871-1945**. Darmstadt: Wiss. Buchges.
- Hinz, U. 2006. **Gefangen im Großen Krieg. Kriegsgefangenschaft in Deutschland 1914-1921**. Essen: Klartext Verlag.
- Hirschfeld, Gerhard, Gerd Krumeich and Irina Renz (eds.) 1993. **Keiner fühlt sich hier mehr als Mensch: Erlebnis und Wirkung des Ersten Weltkriegs**. Essen: Klartext.
- Hirschfeld, Gerhard, Gerd Krumeich, Dieter Langewiesche and Hans-Peter Ullmann (eds.) 1997. **Kriegserfahrungen: Studien zur Sozial- und Mentalitätsgeschichte des Ersten Weltkriegs**. Essen: Klartext.
- Hoeres, Peter. 2004. **Der Krieg der Philosophen: die deutsche und britische Philosophie im Ersten Weltkrieg**. Zürich: Schöningh.
- Hoffmann, Christhard. 1997. ““Between integration and rejection: The Jewish community in Germany, 1914-1918,” In: John Horne (ed.), **State, society, and mobilization in Europe during the First World War**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 89-104.
- Hoffman, Ross J.S. 1964. **Great Britain and the German trade rivalry, 1875-1914**. New York: Russell & Russell.
- Holl, Karl and Jost Dülffer. 1986. **Bereit zum Krieg: Kriegsmentalität im wilhelminischen Deutschland, 1890-1914: Beiträge zur historischen Friedensforschung**. Göttingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht.
- Holtfrerich, Carl-Ludwig. 1986. **The German inflation, 1914-1923: Causes and effects in international perspective**. Berlin and New York: De Gruyter.
- Hong, Young-Sun. 1992. “The contradictions of modernization in the German welfare state: Gender and the politics of welfare reform in First World War Germany,” **Social History**, Vol. 17(2), 251-270.
- Hopbach, Achim. 1998. **Unternehmer im Ersten Weltkrieg: Einstellungen und Verhalten württembergischer Industrieller im ‘Großen Krieg’**. Leinfelden-Echterdingen: DRW-Verl.
- Howard, N.P. 1993. “The social and political consequences of the Allied food blockade of Germany, 1918-19,” **German History**, Vol. 11(2), 161-188.
- Hubatsch, Walther and Oswald P. Backus. 1963. **Germany and the Central Powers in the World War, 1914-1918**. Lawrence: University of Kansas Press.

- Huegel, Arnulf. 2003. **Kriegsernährungswirtschaft Deutschlands während des Ersten und Zweiten Weltkrieges im Vergleich.** Konstanz: Hartung-Gorre.
- Hull, Isabel V. 2005. **Absolute destruction: Military culture and the practices of war in imperial Germany.** Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press.
- Humphries, Mark Osborne and John Maker (eds.) 2009. **Germany's Western Front: Translations from the German Official History of the Great War, 1914, Part 1.** Waterloo, ON: Wilfrid Laurier University Press.
- Humphries, Mark Osborne and John Maker (eds.) 2013. **Germany's Western Front: Translations from the German Official History of the Great War, 1915.** Waterloo, ON: Wilfrid Laurier University Press.
- Hunkel, Ernst. 1916. **Deutschland Und Die Polenfrage Im Weltkrieg.** Berlin: Dt. Ostmarken-Verlag.
- Hüppauf, Bernd. 1988. "Langemarck, Verdun and the myth of a new man in Germany after the First World War," **War and Society**, Vol. 6, 70-103.
- Ingenlath, Markus. 1998. **Mentale Aufrüstung: Militarisierungstendenzen in Frankreich und Deutschland vor dem Ersten Weltkrieg.** New York: Campus-Verl.
- Jarausch, Konrad. 1973. **The enigmatic chancellor: Bethmann Hollweg and the hubris of Imperial Germany.** New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.
- Jahr, Christoph. 1994. **Feindbilder in der deutschen Geschichte: Studien zur Vorurteilsgeschichte im 19. und 20. Jahrhundert.** Berlin: Metropol-Verl.
- Janssen, Karl-Heinz. 1967. **Der Kanzler Und Der General: Die Führungskrise Um Bethmann Hollweg Und Falkenhayn (1914-1916).** Göttingen: Musterschmidt.
- Jean, Yaron. 2012. "The sonic mindedness of the Great War: Viewing history through auditory lenses," In, Florence Feiereisen and Alexandra Merley Hill (eds.), **Germany in the loud twentieth century: An introduction.** Oxford: Oxford University Press, 51-62.
- Kaiser, David E. 1983. "Germany and the origins of the First World War," **Journal of Modern History**, Vol. 55(3), 442-474.
- Kauffman, Jesse. 2013. "Warsaw University under German occupation: State building and nation *Bildung* in Poland during the Great War," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 4(1), 65-79.
- Keiper, Gerhard. 1997. **Biographische Studien zu den Verständigungsversuchen zwischen Deutschland und Frankreich am Vorabend des Ersten Weltkrieges.** Vienna: Lang.

- Kennedy, Paul. 1980 **The rise of the Anglo-German antagonism, 1860-1914**. London and Boston: Allen & Unwin.
- Kitchen, Martin. 1976. **The silent dictatorship: The politics of the German High Command under Hindenburg and Ludendorff, 1916-1918**. London. Holmes & Meier Pub.
- Klein, Fritz. 2000. **Deutschland im Ersten Weltkrieg. Vorbereitung, Entfesselung und Verlauf des Krieges bis Ende 1914**.
- Kloke, Felix. 2011. **Von Innen schwächen - Von Außen besiegen: Aufstände im Feindesland als Instrument deutscher Kriegsführung im Ersten Weltkrieg**. Aufl. AVM - Akademische Verlagsgemeinschaft München.
- Koch, H.W. (ed.) 1984. **The origins of the First World War: Great Power rivalry and German war aims**. 2<sup>nd</sup> edition. New York: Palgrave MacMillan.
- Koch-Weser, Erich and Walter Mühlhausen. 1999. **Kommunalpolitik im Ersten Weltkrieg: die Tagebücher Erich Koch-Wesers 1914-1918**. Vol. 6. München: Oldenbourg.
- Kocka, Jürgen. 1978. **Klassengesellschaft im Krieg: Dt. Sozialgeschichte 1914-1918**. Göttingen: Vandenhoeck und Ruprecht.
- Kocka, Jürgen (translated by Barbra Weinberger). 1984. **Facing total war: German society, 1914-1918**. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.
- Kocka, Jürgen, and Frevert, Ute. 1988. **Bürgertum im 19. Jahrhundert: Deutschland im europäischen Vergleich**. 3 volumes. Munich: Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag.
- Kohut, Thomas A. 1991. **Wilhelm II and the Germans: A study in leadership**. Oxford and New York: Oxford University Press.
- Koinzer, Thomas. 2002. **Wohnen nach dem Krieg: Wohnungsfrage, Wohnungspolitik und der Erste Weltkrieg in Deutschland und Großbritannien (1914-1932)**. Berlin: Duncker und Humblot.
- Kreutzer, Stefan M. 2012. **Dschihad für den deutschen Kaiser: Max von Oppenheim und die Neuordnung des Orients**. Ares Verlag.
- Kuraev, Oleksyj. 2000. **Der Verband "Freie Ukraine" im Kontext der deutschen Ukraine-Politik des Ersten Weltkriegs**. München: Osteuropa-Inst.
- Lamar, Cecil. 1996. **Wilhelm II: Emperor and exile, 1900-1941**. Vol. II, Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press.

- Lemke, Bernd. 2012. **Der Irak und Arabien aus der Sicht deutscher Kriegsteilnehmer und Orientreisender 1918 bis 1945**. Frankfurt, M.: Lang.
- Lettow-Vorbeck, Paul Emil von. 2010. **My reminiscences of East Africa: The East Africa campaign of the First World War by the most notable German commander**. Leonaur Ltd (UK).
- Lidtke, Vernon. 1985. **The alternative culture: Socialist labor in Imperial Germany**. New York and Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Linton, Derek S. 1991. **'Who has the youth has the future': The campaign to save young workers in Imperial Germany**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Lipkes, Jeff. 2007. **Rehearsals: The German Army in Belgium, August 1914**. Leuven, Belgium: Leuven University Press.
- Lipp, Anne. 2003. **Meinungslenkung im Krieg: Kriegserfahrungen deutscher Soldaten und ihre Deutung 1914-1918**. Göttingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht.
- Liulevicius, Vejas Gabriel. 2000. **War land on the Eastern Front: Culture, national identity and German occupation in World War I**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Liulevicius, Vejas Gabriel. 2000. "L'esperienza di soldati e civili nella Grande Guerra: la gente commune sul fronte orientale, 1914-1918" [Soldiers' and civilians' experience of World War I: Common people on the Eastern Front, 1914-1918], **Storia e Memoria: Rivista semestrale. Istituto Ligure per la storia della Resistenza e dell'età contemporanea**, Vol. 9(1), 91-103.
- Liulevicius, Vejas Gabriel. 2002. **Kriegsland im Osten. Eroberung, Kolonialisierung und Militaerherrschaft im Ersten Weltkrieg**. Hamburg: Hamburg Institute for Social Research.
- Liulevicius, Vejas Gabriel. 2004. "L'Invasion comme voyage: l'occupation allemande sur le front de l'Est durant la Premiere Guerre mondiale," In: Anne Dumenil, Nicolas Beaupre and Christian Ingrao (eds.), **1914-1945 L'Ère de la Guerre: Violence, Mobilisations, Deuil. Tome 1 1914-1918**. Paris: Agnes Vignot Editions, 183-205.
- Liulevicius, Vejas Gabriel. 2004. "Der vergiftete Sieg: Wie der erste Krieg im Osten Hitlers moerderisches Weltbild praegte" [The poisoned victory: How the First World War in the East shaped Hitler's murderous worldview"], **Der Spiegel**, No. 10, March 1, 130-38.
- Liulevicius, Vejas Gabriel. 2004. "Representations of war on the Eastern Front, 1914-1918," In: Joseph Canning, Hartmut Lehmann and Jay Winter (eds.), **Power, violence and mass death**. Aldershot: Ashgate, 191-204.

- Liulevicius, Vejas Gabriel. 2005. **War land on the Eastern Front: Culture, national identity, and German occupation in World War I.** Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Liulevicius, Vejas Gabriel. 2005. "Precursors and precedents: Forced migration in Northeastern Europe during the First World War," **Nordost-Archiv**, Vol. XIV, 32-52.
- Liulevicius, Vejas Gabriel. 2006. "Les dimensions sociales de l'occupation militaire: la domination allemande en Europe du Nord-Est pendant la Première Guerre mondiale," **Histoire et Societes: Revue Européenne D'Histoire Sociale**, No. 17 (January), 20-31.
- Liulevicius, Vejas Gabriel. 2008. "German military occupation and culture on the Eastern Front in World War I," In: Charles Ingrao et al. (eds.), **The Germans and the East.** Purdue University Press, 201-208.
- Liulevicius, Vejas Gabriel. 2009. **The German myth of the East: 1800 to the present.** Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Liulevicius, Vejas Gabriel. 2010. "German-Occupied Eastern Europe," In: John Horne (ed.), **A companion to World War I.** Oxford: Blackwell Publishing, 447-463.
- Llanque, Marcus. 2000. **Demokratisches Denken im Krieg: die deutsche Debatte im Ersten Weltkrieg.** Berlin: Akad.-Verl.
- Łuczak, Czesław. 2001. "Die Ökonomische Politik Deutschlands Gegenüber Dem Polnischen Königreich Im Ersten Weltkrieg," **Studia Historiae Oeconomicae**, Vol. 24, 59-72.
- McKale, Donald M. 1998. **War by revolution: Germany and Great Britain in the Middle East in the era of World War I.** Kent, OH: Kent State University Press.
- McKibbin, David. 1998. **War and revolution in Leipzig 1914-1918: Socialist politics and urban evolution in a German City.** Lanham, MD: University Press of America.
- McMeekin, Sean. 2010. **The Berlin-Baghdad Express: The Ottoman Empire and Germany's bid for world power.** Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.
- Meien, Joachim von. 2012. **Kleinstaat und Weltkrieg das Fürstentum Schaumburg-Lippe 1914-1918.** Bielefeld: Verl. für Regionalgeschichte.
- Meier, Niklaus. 2012. **Warum Krieg? die Sinndeutung des Krieges in der deutschen Militärelite; 1871-1945.** Paderborn: Schöningh.
- Meteling, Wencke. 2010. **Ehre, Einheit, Ordnung: preußische und französische Städte und ihre Regimenter im Krieg, 1870/71 und 1914-19.** Baden-Baden: Nomos.
- Meteling, Wencke. 2011. "Regimentsideologien in Frankreich und Deutschland: 1870-1920." In:

- Jörn Echternkamp and Stefan Martens (eds.), **Militär in Deutschland und Frankreich 1870-2010: Vergleich, Verflechtung und Wahrnehmung zwischen Konflikt und Kooperation**. Paderborn: Schöningh Paderborn, 25-48.
- Meyer, Henry Cord. 1955. **Mitteleuropa in German thought and action, 1815-1945**. The Hague: Nijhoff.
- Mieck, Ilja. 1998. **Nachkriegsgesellschaften in Deutschland und Frankreich im 20. Jahrhundert**. München: Oldenbourg.
- Möckelmann, Jürgen. 1967. **Deutsch-amerikanische Beziehungen in der Krise: Studien zur amerikan: Politik im Ersten Weltkrieg**. Frankfurt a.M.: Europäische Verl.-Anst.
- Mombauer, Annika. 2005. **Helmuth von Moltke and the origins of the First World War**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Mommsen, Wolfgang J. 1981. "The topos of inevitable war in Germany in the decade before 1914," In: Volker Berghahn and Martin Kitchen (eds.), **Germany in the age of total war**. London: Taylor & Francis, 23-45.
- Mommsen, Wolfgang J. 1990. "Kaiser Wilhelm II and German politics," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 25, 289-316.
- Mommsen, Wolfgang J. 1991. "Public opinion and foreign policy in Wilhelmian Germany, 1897-1914." **Central European History**, Vol. 24, 381-401.
- Mommsen, Wolfgang J. 1990. **Der autoritäre Nationalstaat: Verfassung, Gesellschaft und Kultur im deutschen Kaiserreich**. Frankfurt: Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag.
- Mommsen, Wolfgang J. 1994. "Die Mitteleuropaidee Und Die Mitteleuropaplanungen Im Deutschen Reich Vor Und Während Des Ersten Weltkrieges," In: Richard G. Plaschka (ed.), **Mitteleuropa-Konzeptionen in Der Ersten Hälfte Des 20. Jahrhunderts**. Verlag der österreichischen Akademie der Wissenschaften, 3-24.
- Mommsen, Wolfgang J. 1995. **Imperial Germany 1867-1918: Politics, culture, and society in an authoritarian state**. 2<sup>nd</sup> edition. London: Arnold; New York: St Martin's.
- Mommsen, Wolfgang J. 1995. **Imperial Germany 1867-1918: Politics, culture and society in an authoritarian state**. London: Arnold.
- Mommsen, Wolfgang J. 1996. **Kultur und Krieg: Die Rolle der Intellektuellen, Künstler und Schriftsteller im Ersten Weltkrieg**. Munich: Oldenbourg.
- Mommsen, Wolfgang J. 2002. **Handbuch der deutschen Geschichte, t. 17, Die Urkatastrophe Deutschlands: der Erste Weltkrieg 1914-1918**. Stuttgart: Klett-Cotta, 2002.

- Montgelas, Max and Walther Schücking (eds.) 1924. **Outbreak of the World War: German documents collected by Karl Kautsky**. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Moses, John A. 1975. **The Politics of illusion: The Fischer controversy in German historiography**. London: Prior.
- Mosse, George L. 1977. **The Jews and the German war experience, 1914-1918**. New York: Leo Baeck Institute.
- Moyer, Laurence. 1995. **Victory must be ours: Germany in the Great War, 1914-1918**. New York: Hippocrene Books.
- Mühlmann, Carl. 1940. **Das Deutsch-Türkische Waffenbündnis Im Weltkriege**. Leipzig: Koehler & Amelang.
- Müller, Sven Oliver. 2002. **Die Nation als Waffe und Vorstellung: Nationalismus in Deutschland und Großbritannien im Ersten Weltkrieg**. Göttingen: Vandenhoeck und Ruprecht.
- Müller, Martin. 2003. **Vernichtungsgedanke und Koalitionskriegführung das Deutsche Reich und Österreich-Ungarn in der Offensive 1917 / 1918; eine Clausewitz-Studie**. Graz: Stocker.
- Nebelin, Manfred. 2010. **Ludendorff: Diktator im Ersten Weltkrieg**. Munich: Siedler.
- Nielsen, Philipp Johannes. 2012. "Between promised land and broken promise: Jews, the right, and the state in Germany between 1871-1935." PhD dissertation, Yale University.
- Nipperdey, Thomas. 1991-2. **Deutsche Geschichte 1866-1918**. 2 volumes. Munich: C.H. Beck.
- Nonn, Christoph. 2000. "Oh what a lovely war? German common people and the First World War," **German History**, Vol. 18, 91-111.
- Osborne, Eric W. 2004. **Britain's economic blockade of Germany, 1914-1919**. London and New York: Frank Cass.
- Pajewski, Janusz. 1961. "Germany - Poland - Mitteleuropa during the First World War," **Polish Western Affairs**, Vol. 2, 215-234.
- Patin, Nicolas. 2010. "La guerre au Reichstag : expériences de guerre et imaginaires politiques des députés sous la République de Weimar (1914-1933)." Thèse de doctorat, Paris Ouest Nanterre La Défense.

- Pogge von Strandmann, Hartmut. 1988. "Germany and the coming of war," In: R.J.W. Evans and Hartmut Pogge von Strandman (eds.), **The coming of the First World War**. Oxford: Clarendon Press.
- Pöhlmann, Markus. 2002. **Kriegsgeschichte und Geschichtspolitik: Der Erste Weltkrieg. Die amtliche deutsche Militärgeschichtsschreibung 1914-1956**. Vol. 12. Paderborn: Schöningh.
- Prete, Roy A., A. Hamish Ion and Antony Polonsky (eds.) 1984. "The German occupation of Poland during the First and Second World Wars: A comparison," In: **Armies of occupation**. Waterloo, ON: Wilfrid Laurier University Press, 97-142.
- Prior, Robin. 2010. "Stabbed in the front: The German defeat in 1918," In: Ashley Ekins (ed.), **1918 Year of victory: The end of the Great War and the shaping of history**. Auckland: Exisle Publishing, 45-53.
- Prutsch, Ursula. 2000. "Historisches Gedächtnis in Kulturpolitischer Machtstrategie: Deutschland, Österreich-Ungarn Und Die Polnische Frage (1915-1918)," In: Moritz Csáky and Klaus Zeyringer (eds.), **Ambivalenz Des Kulturellen Erbes**. StudienVerlag, 69-91.
- Quataert, Jean H. 1979. **Reluctant feminists in German Social Democracy, 1885-1917**. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- Quidde, Ludwig. 1979. **Der Deutsche Pazifismus während des Ersten Weltkrieges 1914-1918: Aus dem Nachlass Ludwig Quidde**. Boppard: H. Boldt.
- Ratz, Ursula. 1994. **Zwischen Arbeitsgemeinschaft und Koalition: bürgerliche Sozialreformer und Gewerkschaften im Ersten Weltkrieg**. Munich: Saur.
- Rawe, Kai. 2005. **Wir Werden Sie Schon Zur Arbeit Bringen! Ausländerbeschäftigung Und Zwangsarbeit Im Ruhrkohlenbergbau Während Des Ersten Weltkriegs**. Essen: Klartext-Verl.
- Regulski, Christoph. 2012. **Klippfisch und Steckrüben: die Lebensmittelversorgung der Einwohner Frankfurts am Main im Ersten Weltkrieg 1914-1918: eine Studie zur deutschen Wirtschafts- und Innenpolitik in Kriegszeiten**. Wiesbaden: Waldemar Kramer.
- Reimann, Aribert. 2000. **Der grosse Keieg der Sprachen: Untersuchungen zur historischen Semantik in Deutschland und England zur Zeit des Ersten Weltkriegs**. Essen: Klartext.
- Remer, Claus. 1997. **Die Ukraine Im Blickfeld Deutscher Interessen: Ende Des 19. Jahrhunderts Bis 1917/18**. Frankfurt am Main and New York: Lang.



- Remmert, V. 2000. "Offizier–Pazifist–Offizier: der Mathematiker Gustav Doetsch (1892-1977)." **Militärgeschichtliche Zeitschrift**, Vol. 59(1), 139-160.
- Retallack, James. 1996. **Germany in the age of Kaiser Wilhelm II**. Basingstoke UK: Palgrave Macmillan; New York: St. Martins Press.
- Ringer, Fritz K. 1969. **The decline of the German Mandarins: The German academic community, 1890-1933**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Ritter, Gerhard. 1969-73. **The sword and the sceptre: The problem of militarism in Germany**, 4 volumes. Miami: University of Miami Press.
- Robert, Jean-Louis Robert and Jay Winter. 1993. "Un aspect ignoré de la démographie urbaine de la Grande Guerre: le drame des vieux à Berlin, Londres et Paris," **Annales de démographie historique**, 303-329.
- Roerkohl, Anne. 1991. **Hungerblockade Und Heimatfront: Die Kommunale Lebensmittelversorgung in Westfalen Während Des Ersten Weltkrieges**. Stuttgart: F. Steiner.
- Röhl, John C.G. and Nicolaus Sombart (eds.) 1982. **Kaiser Wilhelm II: New interpretations**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Roth, Paul and Wilhelm Stein. 1919. **Die Politische Entwicklung in Kongresspolen Während Der Deutschen Okkupation**. Leipzig: Koehler.
- Rother, Rainer (ed.) 1994. **Die letzten Tage der Menschheit: Bilder des Ersten Weltkrieges**. Berlin: Ars Nicolai/ Deutsches Historisches Museum.
- Sammartino, Annemarie H. 2010. **The impossible border: Germany and the East, 1914-1922**. Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press.
- Schanafelt, Gary W. 1985. **The secret enemy: Austria-Hungary and the German alliance, 1914-1918**. Boulder, CO: East European Monographs (distributed by Columbia University Press).
- Schwake, Norbert. 2008. **Deutsche Soldatengräber in Israel: der Einsatz deutscher Soldaten an der Palästinafront im Ersten Weltkrieg und das Schicksal ihrer Grabstätten**. Münster: Aschendorff.
- Schwanitz, Wolfgang G. 2004. **Germany and the Middle East, 1871-1945**. Princeton, NJ: Markus Wiener Publishers.
- Schwarz Müller, Theo. 1995. **Zwischen Kaiser Und 'Führer': Generalfeldmarschall August Von Mackensen: Eine Politische Biographie**. Paderborn: Schöningh.

- Seidt, H.U. 2001. "From Palestine to the Caucasus-Oskar Niedermayer and Germany's Middle Eastern Strategy in 1918," **German Studies Review**, Vol. 24(1), 1-18.
- Seils, Ernst-Albert. 2011. **Weltmachtstreben und Kampf für den Frieden: der deutsche Reichstag im Ersten Weltkrieg**. Frankfurt am Main: Peter Lang.
- Seipp, A. 2006. "Scapegoats for a lost war: Demobiliation, the Kapp Putsch, and the politics of the streets in Munich, 1919-1920." **War and Society**, Vol. 25.
- Shanafelt, Gary W. 1985. **The secret enemy: Austria-Hungary and the German alliance, 1914-1918**. Boulder, CO: East European Monographs (distributed by Columbia University Press).
- Sheldon, Jack. 2012. **The German Army on the Western Front 1915**. Barnsley UK: Pen & Sword Books.
- Showalter, Dennis E. 1984. "Even generals wet their pants: The first three weeks in East Prussia, August, 1914," **War and Society**, Vol. 2, 60-86.
- Showalter, Dennis E. 1987. "The von Moltkes and the German Tradition: A comparative study in military leadership," **Military leadership and command: The John Biqq's Cincinnati lectures**. Lexington, VA: VMI, 79-100.
- Showalter, Dennis E. 1997. "The German soldier in World War I: From Langemarck to St. Mihiel," In: John Votaw (ed.), **A weekend with the Great War**. Shippensburg, PA: White Mane Press.
- Showalter, Dennis E. 2002. "More than nuts and bolts: Technology and the German Army, 1870-1945," **The Historian**, Vol. LXV, 123-143.
- Showalter, Dennis E. 2002. "'No officer rather than a bad officer': Officer selection and education in the Prussian/German Army, 1715-1945," In: Gregory C. Kennedy and Keith Nielsen (eds.), **Military education: Past, present, and future**. Westport, CT, 35-61.
- Showalter, Dennis E. 2003. "'The East gives nothing back': The Great War and the German Army in Russia," **Journal of the Historical Society**, Vol. 2(1), 1-19.
- Smith, Jeffrey R. 2006. **A people's war: Germany's political revolution, 1913-1918**. Lanham, MD: University Press of America.
- Stachelbeck, Christian. 2013. **Deutschlands Heer und Marine im Ersten Weltkrieg. Beiträge zur Militärgeschichte**. München: Oldenbourg.

- Stephenson, Scott. 2009. **The final battle: Soldiers of the Western Front and the German revolution of 1918**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Stibbe, Matthew. 2001. **German Anglophobia and the Great War, 1914-1918**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Szczepaniak, Monika. 2011. **Militärische Männlichkeiten in Deutschland und Österreich im Umfeld des Großen Krieges: Konstruktionen und Dekonstruktionen**. Würzburg: Königshausen und Neumann.
- Taylor, A.J.E. 1979 [1946]. **The course of German history: A survey of the development of Germany since 1815**. New York: G.P. Putnam.
- Thiel, Jens. 2013. "Between recruitment and forced labour: The radicalization of German labour policy in occupied Belgium and northern France," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 4(1), 39-50.
- Trumpener, Ulrich. 1968. **Germany and the Ottoman Empire, 1914-1918**. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- Trumpener, Ulrich. 1976. "War premeditated? German intelligence operations in July 1914," **Central European History**, Vol 9, 58-85.
- Trumpener, Ulrich. 1983. "Suez, Baku, Gallipoli: The military dimensions of the German-Ottoman Coalition, 1914-1918," In: Keith Neilson and Roy Prete (eds.), **Coalition warfare: An uneasy accord**. Waterloo, ON: Wilfrid Laurier University Press, 31-51.
- Tuchman, Barbara. 1994 [1958]. **The Zimmermann Telegram**. New York: Ballantine Books.
- Ullrich, Volker. 1982. **Kriegsalltag: Hamburg im Ersten Weltkrieg**. Cologne: Prometh.
- Ullrich, Volker. 1984. "Die Polnische Frage Und Die Deutschen Mitteleuropapläne Im Herbst 1915," **Historisches Jahrbuch**, Vol. 104, 348-371.
- Ulrich, Bernd. 1992. "Die Desillusionierung der Kriegsfreiwilligen von 1914," In: W. Wette (ed.), **Der Krieg des kleinen Mannes**. München: Eine Militärgeschichte von unten, 110-126.
- Ulrich, Bernd. 1997. **Die Augenzeugen: Deutsche Feldpostbriefe in Kriegs- und Nachkriegszeit 1914-1933**. Essen: Klartext.
- Ulrich, Bernd and Benjamin Ziemann. 1994. **Frontalltag im Ersten Weltkrieg: Wahn und Wirklichkeit** [Daily life at the Front in the First World War: Illusion and reality]. Frankfurt: Fischer Taschenbuch-Verlag. Revised 2008 edition as **Frontalltag im Ersten Weltkrieg: Ein Historisches Lesebuch**, Essen: Klartext.

- Ulrich, Bernd and Benjamin Ziemann. 1997. **Krieg im Frieden: Die umkämpfte Erinnerung an den Ersten Weltkrieg** [War in times of peace: The embattled remembrance of World War I]. Frankfurt: Fischer Taschenbuch-Verlag.
- Ulrich, Bernd and Benjamin Ziemann (eds.) 2008. **Frontalltag im Ersten Weltkrieg: Ein historisches Lesebuch**. Essen: Klartext Verlag.
- Ulrich, Bernd and Benjamin Ziemann (ed.) (translated by Christine Brocks) 2010. **The German soldiers of the Great War: Letters and eyewitness accounts**. Barnsley: Pen & Sword Books.
- Verhey, Jeffrey. 2000. **The spirit of 1914: Militarism, myth and mobilization in Germany**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Vincent, C. Paul. 1985. **The politics of hunger: The Allied blockade of Germany, 1915-1919**. Athens: Ohio University Press.
- Vincent, Marie-Bénédicte. 2012. "Quand les fonctionnaires doutent de l'État. Le délitement de l'administration allemande pendant la Première Guerre mondiale," **Revue d'Histoire Moderne et Contemporaine**, Vol. 59 (2).
- Watson, Alex. 2005. "'For Kaiser and Reich': The identity and fate of German volunteers, 1914-1918," **War in History**, Vol. 12, 49-74.
- Weber, Thomas. 2010. **Hitler's First War: Adolf Hitler, the men of the List Regiment, and the First World War**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Weber, Thomas. 2011. **Hitlers erster Krieg: der Gefreite Hitler im Weltkrieg - Mythos und Wahrheit**. Berlin: Propyläen.
- Weinrich, Arndt. 2013. **Der Weltkrieg als Erzieher: Jugend zwischen Weimarer Republik und Nationalsozialismus**. Essen: Klartext.
- Welch, David. 2000. **Germany, propaganda and total war, 1914-1918: The sins of omission**. New Brunswick, NJ: Rutgers University Press.
- Wehler, Hans-Ulrich. 1968. "Die Polenpolitik im Deutschen Kaiserreich, 1871-1918," In: K. Kluxen and W. J. Mommsen (eds.), **Festschrift für Th. Schieder**. München, 297-316.
- Wehler, Hans-Ulrich. 1970. **Krisenherde des Kaiserreichs, 1871-1918**. Göttingen: Studien zur deutschen Sozial- und Verfassungsgeschichte.
- Wehler, Hans-Ulrich. 1973. **Das Deutsche Kaiserreich, 1871-1918**. Göttingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht.

- Wehler, Hans-Ulrich. 1985. **The German empire, 1871-1918**. Leamington Spa UK: Berg Publishers.
- Westerhoff, Christian. 2012. **Zwangsarbeit im Ersten Weltkrieg: Deutsche Arbeitskräftepolitik im besetzten Polen und Litauen 1914-1918**. Paderborn: Ferdinand Schöningh.
- Westerhoff, Christian. 2013. "‘A kind of Siberia’: German labour and occupation policies in Poland and Lithuania during the First World War," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 4(1), 51-63.
- Westerhoff, Christian and Dieter Bingen (eds.) 2008. "Zwangsarbeit Im Ersten Weltkrieg? Rekrutierung Von Arbeitskräften Aus Polen Und Dem Baltikum Für Die Deutsche Kriegswirtschaft 1914-1918," In: **Interesse Und Konflikt**. Veröffentlichungen Des Deutschen Polen-Instituts Darmstadt: Harrassowitz, 143-160.
- Wettmann, Andrea. 2000. **Heimatfront Universität: Preussische Hochschulpolitik und die Universität Marburg im Ersten Weltkrieg**. Cologne: SH-Verlag.
- Whalen, Robert Weldon. 1984. **Bitter wounds: German victims of the Great War, 1914-1939**. Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press.
- Wiesner, Jörg. 1960. "Die Politik Der Mittelmächte in Polen Während Der Besetzung Im Ersten Weltkrieg," **Ostdeutsche Wissenschaft**, Vol. 7, 127-154.
- Will, Alexander. 2012. **Kein Griff nach der Weltmacht: Geheime Dienste und Propaganda im deutsch-österreichisch-türkischen Bündnis 1914-1918**. Köln: Böhlau.
- Williams, John. 2005. **Corporal Hitler and the Great War, 1914-18: The List Regiment**. London: Routledge.
- Wippermann, Wolfgang. 2007. **Die Deutschen Und Der Osten: Feindbild Und Traumland**. Darmstadt: Primus.
- Ziemann, Benjamin. 1996. "Fahnenflucht im deutschen Heer 1914-1918," [Desertion in the German Army, 1914-1918], **Militärgeschichtliche Mitteilungen**, Vol. 55(1), 93-130.
- Ziemann, Benjamin. 1996. "Verweigerungsformen von Frontsoldaten in der deutschen Armee 1914–1918," In: A. Gestrich (ed.), **Gewalt im Krieg: Ausübung, Erfahrung und Verweigerung von Gewalt in Kriegen des 20. Jahrhunderts**. Münster: Lit Verlag, 99-122.
- Ziemann, Benjamin. 1997. **Front und Heimat: Ländliche Kriegserfahrungen im südlichen Bayern 1914-1923** [Front and homefront: Rural war experiences in Southern Bavaria

1914-1923]. Essen: Klartext-Verlag.

Ziemann, Benjamin. 2003. "Germany after the First World War – A violent society? Results and implications of recent research on Weimar Germany," **Journal of Modern European History**, Vol. 1(1), 80-95.

Ziemann, Benjamin. 2006. **War experiences in rural Germany 1914-1923**. Oxford: Berg.

Ziemann, Benjamin. 2011. "Germany 1914-1918: Total War as a catalyst of change," In: Helmut Walser Smith (ed.), **The Oxford handbook of modern German history**. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 378-399.

Zilch, Reinhold. 1994. **Okkupation und Wahrung im Ersten Weltkrieg: Die deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Belgien und Russisch-Polen 1914-1918**. Goldbach: Keip.

Zunkel, Friedrich. 1970. "Die auslandischen Arbeiter in der deutschen Kriegswirtschaftspolitik des Ersten Weltkrieges," In: Gerhard A. Ritter (ed.), **Entstehung und Wandel der modernen Gesellschaft**. Gruyter, 280-311.

## **Ottoman Empire**

Akam, Taner. 2004. **From empire to republic: Turkish nationalism and the Armenian Genocide**. London: Zed Books.

Akam, Taner. 1996. **Armenien Und Der Volker mord: Die Istanbuler Prozesse Und Die Turkische Nationalbewegung**. Hamburg: Hamburger Edition.

Akin, Yigit. 2011. "The Ottoman home front during World War I: Everyday politics, society, and culture." PhD dissertation, Ohio State University.

Aksakal, Mustafa. 2008. **The Ottoman road to war in 1914: The Ottoman Empire and the First World War**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Aksakal, Mustafa. 2011. "'Holy war made in Germany'? Ottoman origins of the 1914 Jihad," **War in History**, Vol. 18(2), 184-199.

Arslan, Ozan. 2011. "Les faits et les buts de guerre ottomans sur le front caucasien pendant la Premiere Guerre mondiale." These de doctorat, Universite Paul Valerie.

Aspinall-Oglander, C. F. 1929. **Military Operations, Gallipoli**. 2 volumes. History of the Great War based on official documents, by direction of the Historical section, Committee of Imperial Defence. London: W. Heinemann Ltd.

- Aydin, Sultane. 2013. "Le réveil des peuples colonisés sous l'égide de la Turquie (1919-1923)," **Guerres mondiales et conflits contemporains**, No. 250(2), 111-125.
- Barr, James. 2012. **A line in the sand: The Anglo-French struggle for the Middle East, 1914-1948**. New York: W.W. Norton & Co.
- Becker, Annette and Jay Winter. 2010. "Le génocide arménien et les réactions de l'opinion internationale," In: John Horne (ed.), **Vers la guerre totale: le tournant de 1914-1915**. Paris: Tallandier, 291-313.
- Beşikçi, Mehmet. 2012. **The Ottoman mobilization of manpower in the First World War: Between voluntarism and resistance**. Leiden & Boston: Brill.
- Bihl, Wolfdieter. 1975. **Die Kaukasus-Politik Der Mittelmächte**. 2 volumes. Vienna, Köln, Graz: Böhlau.
- Bloxham, Donald. 2005. **The great game of genocide: Imperialism, nationalism, and the destruction of the Ottoman Armenians**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Bloxham, Donald. 2010. "Les causes immédiates de la destruction des Arméniens ottomans," In: John Horne (ed.), **Vers la guerre totale: le tournant de 1914-1915**. Paris: Tallandier, 247-270.
- Bozarslan, Hamit. 2010. "Les discours unionistes sur l'extermination des Arméniens," In: John Horne (ed.), **Vers la guerre totale: le tournant de 1914-1915**. Paris: Tallandier, 271-289.
- Brennan, Kristine. 2007. **The First World War and the end of the Ottoman order**. Philadelphia: Mason Crest Publishers.
- Broadberry, S.N., Mark Harrison and Sevket Pamuk. 2005. "The Ottoman economy in World War I," In: S.N. Broadberry, Mark Harrison and Sevket Pamuk (eds.), **The economics of World War I**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 112-136.
- Celicer, F. 1980. "Turkey in the First World War," **Revue Internationale d'Histoire Militaire**, Vol. 46, 163-203.
- Criss, Nur Bilge. 1990. "Istanbul During the Allied Occupation: 1918-1923." PhD dissertation, George Washington University.
- Dadrian, Vahakn N. 1989. "Genocide as a problem of national and international law: The World War I Armenian case and its contemporary legal ramifications," **Yale Journal of International Law**, Vol. 14(2), 221-334.
- Dadrian, Vahakn N. 1995. **The history of the Armenian genocide: Ethnic conflict from the Balkans to Anatolia to the Caucasus**. Providence, RI: Berghahn Books.

- Erickson, Edward J. 2001. **Ordered to die: A history of the Ottoman army in the First World War**. Westport, CT: Greenwood Press.
- Erickson, Edward J. 2003. "The Turkish official military histories of the First World War," **Middle Eastern Studies**, Vol. 39, 190-198.
- Erickson, Edward J. 2007. **Ottoman Army effectiveness in World War I: A comparative study**. New York: Routledge.
- Falls, Cyril. 1928. **Military Operations; Egypt & Palestine**. 2 volumes. History of the Great War Based on Official Documents. London: H.M. Stationery Off.
- Fewster, Kevin, Vecihi Hurmuz Basarin and Hatice Hurmuz Basarin. 2003. **Gallipoli: The Turkish story**. London: Allen & Unwin.
- Ford, Roger. 2009. **Eden to Armageddon: World War I in the Middle East**. London: Phoenix.
- Fromkin, David. 2001. **A peace to end all peace: The fall of the Ottoman Empire and the creation of the Modern Middle East**. New York: H. Holt.
- Gencer, Mustafa. 2010. "Çanakkale Savaşlarında Alman Yardımı (1914-1916)," In: Ramazan Çalık and Claus Schönig (ed.), **I. Uluslar Arası Tarihi Ve Kültürel Yönleriyle Türk-Alman İlişkileri Sempozyumu** [Das Erste Internationale Symposium Zu Den Deutsch-Türkischen Historischen Kulturellen Beziehungen]. Konya: Konya Valiliği, 237-245.
- Guse, Felix. 1940. **Die Kaukasusfront im Weltkrieg, bis zum Frieden von Brest**. Leipzig: Koehler & Amelang.
- Hanioglu, M. Şükrü. 2008. **A brief history of the late Ottoman Empire**. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- Huber, Valeska. 2012. "Connecting colonial seas: The 'international colonisation' of Port Said and the Suez Canal during and after the First World War," **European Review of History: Revue europeenne d'histoire**, Vol. 19(1), 141-161.
- Kedourie, Elie. 1987. **England and the Middle East: The destruction of the Ottoman Empire 1914-1921**. London: Cassell.
- Kent, Marian (ed.) 1984. **The Great Powers and the end of the Ottoman Empire**. London: Routledge.
- Kreutzer, Stefan M. 2012. **Dschihad für den deutschen Kaiser: Max von Oppenheim und die Neuordnung des Orients**. Ares Verlag.



- Kuneralp, Sinan (ed.) 2012. **From the July Crisis to Turkey's entry into the War: July-December 1914**. Istanbul: Isis Press.
- Künzler, Jakob and Hans-Lukas Kieser. 1999. **Im Lande des Blutes und der Tränen: Erlebnisse in Mesopotamien während des Weltkrieges: 1914-1918**. Zürich: Chronos Verlag.
- Langensiepen, Bernd, Dirk Nottelmann and Jochen Krüsmann. 1999. **Halbmond und Kaiseradler: Goeben und Breslau am Bosphorus, 1914-1918**. Bonn: Mittler.
- Laycock, Jo. 2008. **Imagining Armenia: Orientalism, ambiguity and intervention 1878-1925**. Manchester: Manchester University Press.
- Leclerc, Christophe. 1998. **Avec T.E. Lawrence en Arabie: la Mission Militaire Française au Hedjaz, 1916-1920**. Paris: L'Harmattan.
- Lepsius, Johannes. 1919. **Deutschland Und Armenien, 1914-1918, Sammlung Diplomatischer Aktenstücke**. Potsdam: Tempelverlag.
- Liman von Sanders, Otto. 1920. **Fünf Jahre Türkei, Mit Zahlreichen Textskizzen Und 3 Kartenbeilagen**. Berlin: A. Scherl.
- Macfie, A.L. 1994. **Atatürk**. London and New York: Longman.
- Macfie, A.L. 1998. **The end of the Ottoman Empire, 1908-1923**. London: Longman.
- McMeekin, Sean. 2010. **The Berlin-Baghdad Express: The Ottoman Empire and Germany's bid for world power**. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.
- Özdemir, Bülent. 2012. **Assyrian identity and the Great War: Nestorian, Chaldean and Syrian Christians in the 20th Century**. Dunbeath: Whittles Publishing.
- Özdemir, Hikmet. 2008. **The Ottoman Army 1914-1918: Disease and death on the Battlefield**. Salt Lake City: University of Utah Press.
- Polat, Gülsüm. 2012. "Changes in state-society relations from the First World War to the national independence struggle (1914-1923)," **Turkish Historical Review**, Vol. 3(1), 19-41.
- Reynolds, Michael A. 2011. **Shattering empires: The clash and collapse of the Ottoman and Russian Empires, 1908-1918**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Shaw, Stanford Jay. 2006. **The Ottoman Empire in World War I**. Ankara: Türk Tarih Kurumu.

- Tanielian, Melanie. 2014. "Politics of wartime relief in Ottoman Beirut (1914-1918)," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 5(1), 69-82.
- Travers, Timothy H. E. 2001. "The Ottoman crisis of May 1915 at Gallipoli," **War in History**, Vol. 8(1), 72-86.
- Trumpener, Ulrich. 1962. "Turkey's entry into World War I: An assessment of responsibilities," **Journal of Modern History**, Vol. 34, 369-380.
- Trumpener, Ulrich. 1968. **Germany and the Ottoman Empire, 1914-1918**. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- Trumpener, Ulrich. 1983. "Suez, Baku, Gallipoli: The military dimensions of the German-Ottoman Coalition, 1914-1918," In: Keith Neilson and Roy Prete (eds.), **Coalition warfare: An uneasy accord**. Waterloo, ON: Wilfrid Laurier University Press, 31-51.
- Turfan, M. Naim. 2000. **Rise of the young Turks: Politics, the military, and the Ottoman collapse**. New York: I.B. Tauris.
- Turkyilmaz, Yektan. 2011. "Rethinking genocide: Violence and victimhood in Eastern Anatolia, 1913-1915." PhD dissertation, Duke University.
- Üngör, Uğur Ümit. 2012. "Orphans, converts, and prostitutes: Social consequences of war and persecution in the Ottoman Empire, 1914–1923," **War in History**, Vol. 19(2), 173-192.
- Will, Alexander. 2012. **Kein Griff nach der Weltmacht: Geheime Dienste und Propaganda im deutsch-österreichisch-türkischen Bündnis 1914-1918**. Köln: Böhlau.
- Winter, Denis. 1994. **25 April 1915: The inevitable tragedy**. St. Lucia, Queensland: University of Queensland Press.
- Yalman, Ahmet Emin. 1930. **Turkey in the World War**. New Haven and London: Yale University Press.
- Yücel, Yasar. 1985. "Türkei: Bibliography of the First World War," In: **Neue Forschungen zum Ersten Weltkrieg**. Koblenz: Bernard & Graefe.
- Zürcher, Erik Jan. 1984. **The unionist factor: The role of the Committee of Union and Progress in the Turkish National Movement, 1905-1926**. Leiden: Brill.
- Zürcher, Erik. 1996. "Little Mehmet in the desert: The Ottoman soldier's experience," In: Hugh Cecil and Peter H. Liddle (eds.), **Facing Armageddon: The First World War experienced**. London: Leo Cooper, 230-241.
- Zürcher, Erik Jan. 1996. "Between death and desertion: The experience of the Ottoman soldier

in World War I,” **Turcica**, Vol. 28, 235-258.

Zürcher, Erik Jan. 2004. **Turkey: A modern history**. 3<sup>rd</sup> edition. London and New York: I.B. Tauris.

Zürcher, Erik Jan. 2005. “Scholarship on the Ottoman Empire in World War I,” **Middle East Studies Association Bulletin**, Vol. 39(2), 183-192.

### ***C. OTHER***

Abbenhuis, Maartje M. 2006. **The art of staying neutral: The Netherlands in the First World War, 1914-1918**. Amsterdam: Amsterdam University Press.

Ahlund, Claes (ed.) 2012. **Scandinavia in the First World War: Studies in the war experience of the Northern Neutrals**. Lund: Nordic Academic Press.

Akinjidé, Osuntokun. 1979. **Nigeria and the First World War**. 2<sup>nd</sup> edition. Ibadan: Longman.

Albert, Bill. 2002. **South America and the First World War: The impact of the war on Brazil, Argentina, Peru and Chile**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Albes, Jens. 1996. **Worte wie Waffen: die deutsche Propaganda in Spanien während des Ersten Weltkrieges**. Essen: Klartext.

Amersfoort, Hermanus and Wim Klinkert (eds.) 2011. **Small powers in the age of total war, 1900-1940**. Amsterdam: Brill.

Anderson, Ross. 2002. **The Battle of Tanga 1914**. Stroud UK: Tempus.

Anderson, Ross. 2004. **The forgotten front: The East African Campaign, 1914-1918**. Stroud, UK: Tempus.

Andrew, C.M. and A.S. Kanya-Forstner. 1978. “France, Africa, and the First World War,” **Journal of African History**, Vol. 19, 11-23.

Aschheim, Steven E. 1983. “Eastern Jews, German Jews and Germany’s Ostpolitik in the First World War,” **Leo Baeck Institute Year Book**, Vol. 28, 351-365.

Atabaki, Touraj (ed.). 2006. **Iran and the First World War: Battleground of the great powers**. London: I.B. Tauris.

Austen, Ralph A. 1968. **Northwest Tanzania under German and British rule: Colonial policy and tribal politics, 1889-1939**. New Haven: Yale University Press.

- Baczkowski, Michał. 2009. "Żołnierze polscy w armii austro-węgierskiej w przededniu odzyskania przez Polskę niepodległości," **Studia Historyczne**, Vol. 52(1), 19-32.
- Baha, Lal. 1970. "The North-West Frontier in the First World War," **Asian Affairs**, Vol. 1(1).
- Bambona, Sylvie Laure Andela. 2013. "Femmes européennes, femmes africaines et Première Guerre mondiale au Cameroun, 1914-1915," **Guerres mondiales et conflits contemporains**, No. 248(4), 27-44.
- Barber, Andrew. 2010. **Penang at war: A history of Penang during and between the First and Second World Wars, 1914-1945**. Kuala Lumpur: AB & A.
- Basler, Werner. 1962. **Deutschlands Annexionspolitik in Polen und im Baltikum, 1914-1918**. Berlin: Rütten & Loening.
- Beck, Ann. 1970. **A history of the British medical administration of East Africa, 1900-1950**. Cambridge: Harvard University Press.
- Berger, Julius. 1919. **Ostjüdische Arbeiter Im Kriege: Ein Beitrag Zur Arbeitsvermittlung Unter Juden**. Berlin.
- Bienkowski-Biskupski, Mieczyslaw B. 1981. "The United States and the Rebirth of Poland, 1914-1918." PhD dissertation, Yale University.
- Bihl, Wolfdieter. 1966. "Beiträge zur Ukraine-Politik Österreich-Ungarns 1918," **Jahrbücher für Geschichte Osteuropas**, Vol. 14(1), 51-62.
- Bobic, Pavlina. 2012. **War and faith the Catholic Church in Slovenia, 1914-1918**. Leiden, Netherlands: Brill.
- Boell, Ludwig. 1951. **Die Operationen in Ostafrika, Weltkrieg 1914-1918**. Hamburg: W. Dachert.
- Borowsky, Peter. 1970. **Deutsche Ukrainepolitik 1918: Unter Besonderer Berücksichtigung der Wirtschaftsfragen**. Lübeck u. Hamburg: Matthiesen.
- Brantley, Cynthia. 1981. **The Giriama and colonial resistance in Kenya, 1800-1920**. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Brennan, J. R. 2008. "Lowering the Sultan's flag: Sovereignty and decolonization in coastal Kenya." **Comparative Studies in Society and History**, Vol. 50(4), 831-861.
- Bührer, Tanja. 2011. **Die Kaiserliche Schutztruppe für Deutsch-Ostafrika : Koloniale Sicherheitspolitik und transkulturelle Kriegführung, 1885 bis 1918**. München:

Oldenbourg.

Buszko, Józef. 1989. "Zur Polenfrage in Der Zeit Des Ersten Weltkriegs," In: Helena Madurowicz-Urbańska and Markus Mattmüller (eds.), **Studia Polono-Helvetica**. Helbing & Lichtenhahn, 135-147.

Cali, Vincenzo, Gustavo Corni and Giuseppe. 2000. **Gli Intellettuali e la Grande Guerra**. Bologna: Il Mulino.

Cann, John P. 2001. "Mozambique, German East Africa, and the Great War," **Small Wars and Insurgencies**, Vol. 12(1) 30p.

Charrier, L. 2011. "Romain Rolland, les relations franco-allemandes et la Suisse (1914-1919)," **Les cahiers Irice**, No. 2, 91-109.

Clarke, Peter B. 1986. **West Africans at war, 1914-18, 1939-45: Colonial propaganda and its cultural aftermath**. London: Ethnographica.

Clayton, Anthony and David Killingray. 1989. **Khaki and blue: Military and police in British colonial Africa**. Athens: Ohio University Center for International Studies.

Collyer, John Johnston. 1937. **The campaign in German South West Africa, 1914-1915**. Pretoria: Printed by the Government Printer.

Compagnon, Olivier. 2004. "1914-18: The death throes of civilization. The elites of Latin-America face the Great War." In: Jenny Macleod and Pierre Purseigle (eds.), **Uncovered fields: Perspectives in First World War studies**. Leiden: Brill Academic Publishers, 279-295.

Compagnon, Olivier. 2007. "'Si loin, si proche...' La Première Guerre mondiale dans la presse argentine et brésilienne," In: Jean Lamarre and Magali Deleuze (eds.), **L'envers de la médaille: Guerres, témoignages et représentations**. Québec: Presses Universitaires de Laval, 77-91.

Compagnon, Olivier. 2009. "Entrer en guerre? Neutralité et engagement de l'Amérique latine entre 1914 et 1918," **Relations internationales**, Vol. 137, 31-43.

Conze, Werner. 1958. **Polnische Nation und Deutsche Politik im Ersten Weltkrieg**. Köln: Böhlau.

Craft, Stephen. 1994. "Angling for an invitation to Paris: China's entry into the First World War," **International History Review**, Vol. 16, 1-24.

Crampton, Richard. 1979. **The hollow detente: Anglo-German relations in the Balkans, 1911-1914**. London: George Prior.

- Cuenca, Álvaro. 2006. **La colonia británica de Montevideo y la Gran Guerra**. Montevideo: Torre del Vigía Ediciones.
- Cundall, F. 1925. **Jamaica's part in the Great War, 1915-1918**. London: West India Committee.
- Czerep, Stanisław. 2007/8. "Charakterystyka Obszaru Mazur i Północnego Podlasia, Objętych Operacją Mazursko-augustowską w Lutym 1915 Roku," **Studia Podlaskie**, Vol. 17, 53-98.
- Dehne, Phillip. 2000. "A commercial war: Britain against Germany in South America, 1900-1925." PhD dissertation, Syracuse University.
- Dehne, Phillip. 2005. "From 'business as usual' to a more global war: The British decision to attack Germans in South America during the First World War," **Journal of British Studies**, Vol. 44(3), 516-535.
- Dehne, Phillip. 2009. **On the far Western Front: Britain's First World War in South America**. Manchester: Manchester University Press.
- Dejung, Christof and Andreas Zangger. 2010. "British wartime protectionism and Swiss trading companies in Asia during the First World War," **Past and Present**, Vol. 207(1), 181-213.
- Díaz-Plaja, Fernando. 1973. **Francófilos y germanófilos: los españoles en la guerra europea**. Barcelona: DOPESA.
- Digre, Brian Kenneth. 1990. **Imperialism's new clothes: The repartition of tropical Africa, 1914-1919**. New York: P. Lang.
- Dijk, Kees van. 2007. **The Netherlands Indies and the Great War, 1914-1918**. Leiden, Netherlands: Brill.
- Donia, Robert J. 1981. **Islam under the double eagle: The Muslims of Bosnia and Hercegovina, 1878-1914**. Boulder, CO: East European Monographs (distributed by Columbia University Press).
- Donvil, Ruben. 2012. **De grote oorlog op kleine schaal: De gevechten aan de Geteline in Oost-Brabant 1914**. Leuven: Davidsfonds/Clauwaert V.Z.W.
- Dornik, Wolfram. 2008. **Die Besatzung der Ukraine 1918: Historischer Kontext - Forschungsstand - wirtschaftliche und soziale Folgen**. Graz, Wien, Klagenfurt: Verein zur Förderung der Forschung von Folgen nach Konflikten und Kriegen.
- Dornik, Wolfram and Peter Lieb. 2013. "Misconceived realpolitik in a failing state: The political and economical fiasco of the Central Powers in the Ukraine, 1918," **First World War**

- Studies**, Vol. 4(1), 111-124.
- Du Bois, Pierre. 1996. "L'action humanitaire de la Suisse durant la Première Guerre mondiale," **Revue d'Allemagne et des pays de langue allemande**, Vol. 28(3), 377-389.
- Due-Nielsen, Carsten. 1985. "Denmark and the First World War," **Scandinavian Journal of History**, Vol. 10(1), 1-18.
- Dunk, H. von der. 1980. **Die Niederlande im Kräftespiel zwischen Kaiserreich und Entente**. Wiesbaden: Franz Steiner Verlag.
- Echenberg, Myron. 1991. **Colonial conscripts: The Tirailleurs Sénégalais in French West Africa, 1857-1960**. Portsmouth, NH: Heinemann.
- Egger, Rainer. 1997. "Spanien und Österreich-Ungarn - militärische Beziehungen und Kriegsgefangenenwesen im Ersten Weltkrieg," **Wiener Geschichtsblätter**, No. 52, 141-156.
- Eichenberg, Julia. 2010. "The dark side of independence: Paramilitary violence in Ireland and Poland after the First World War," **Contemporary European History**, Vol. 19(3), 231-248.
- Eichenberg, Julia. 2011. **Kämpfen für Frieden und Fürsorge: polnische Veteranen des Ersten Weltkriegs und ihre internationalen Kontakte, 1918-1939**. München: Oldenbourg.
- Elizalde, Maria-Dolores. 2007. "Les Relations Entre La Grande-Bretagne Et l'Espagne Pendant La Première Guerre Mondiale Par Le Biais Des Services Des Renseignements: Organisation Et Objectifs Britanniques En Espagne," **Guerres Mondiales Et Conflits Contemporains**, No. 226(2), 23-36.
- Elsig, Alexandre. 2013. "Propagande allemande et renouveau patriotique : l'enjeu médiatique des Feuilles suisses du dimanche (1915-1918)," **Relations internationales**, Vol. 153(1), 57-69.
- Essomba, Philippe-Blaise. 2013. "La guerre des voies de communication au Cameroun, 1914-1916," **Guerres mondiales et conflits contemporains**, No. 248(4), 7-26.
- Farwell, Byron. 1986. **The Great War in Africa, 1914-1918**. New York: W.W. Norton & Company Ltd.
- Favez, Jean-Claude et al. 1998. **Les relations internationales et la Suisse**. Lausanne: Antipodes.
- Fedyshyn, Oleh S. 1971. **Germany's drive to the east and the Ukrainian Revolution, 1917-**

1918. New Brunswick, NJ: Rutgers University Press.
- Fendall, Charles Pears. 1921. **The East African Force, 1915-1919: An unofficial record of its creation and fighting career, together with some account of the civil and military administrative conditions in East Africa before and during that period.** London: H.F. & G. Witherby.
- Fernández, Ángel Alcalde. 2011. "1914 y 1936: 'culturas de guerra', excombatientes y fascismos en Francia y España durante el periodo de entreguerras," **Amnis: Revue de civilisation contemporaine Europes/Amériques**, No. 10. <http://amnis.revues.org/1251?lang=en>
- Fogarty, Richard Standish. 2008. **Race and war in France: Colonial subjects in the French Army, 1914-1918.** Baltimore, MD: Johns Hopkins University Press.
- Ford, Roger. 2009. **Eden to Armageddon: World War I in the Middle East.** London: Phoenix.
- Forster, K. 1979. "The quest for East African neutrality in 1915," **African Studies Review**, Vol. 22(1), 73-82.
- Franzina, Emilio. 2000. "La guerra lontana: il primo conflitto mondiale e gli italiani d'Argentina," **Estudios Migratorios Latinoamericanos**, No. 44, 57-84.
- Frémeaux, Jacques. 2006. **Les Colonies dans la Grande Guerre: combats et épreuves des peuples d'outre-Mer.** Soteca: 14-18 Éditions.
- Frey, Marc. 1998. **Der erste Weltkrieg und die Niederlande: Ein neutrales Land im politischen und wirtschaftlichen Kalkül der Kriegsgegner.** Berlin: Akad.-Verl.
- Fried, Marvin Benjamin. 2012. "The cornerstone of Balkan power projection: Austro-Hungarian war aims and the problem of Albanian neutrality, 1914-1918," **Diplomacy and Statecraft**, Vol. 23(3), 425-445.
- Friedman, Isaiah. 1998 [1977]. **Germany, Turkey, and Zionism, 1897-1918.** New Brunswick, NJ: Transaction Publishers.
- Fuentes Codera, Maximiliano. 2009. "La particular dimensión europea de Eugeni d'Ors durante la Primera Guerra Mundial," **Ayer**, No. 76, 209-243.
- Fuentes Codera, Maximiliano. 2010. "Los intelectuales españoles y la Gran Guerra: ¿un caso excepcional?" **Storica**, No. 46, 49-78.
- Fuhrer, Hans Rudolf. 1999. **Die Schweizer Armee im Ersten Weltkrieg: Bedrohung, Landesverteidigung und Landesbefestigung.** Zürich: NZZ Verlag.
- Galen Last, Dick van and Ralf Futselaar. 2012. **De zwarte schande: Afrikaanse soldaten in**



- Europa, 1914-1922.** Amsterdam: Atlas Contact.
- García, Susana V. and Irina Podgorny. 2000. "El sabio tiene una patria: La Gran Guerra y la comunidad científica argentina," **Revista Ciencia Hoy**, Vol. 10(55), 24-34.
- Gąsiorowska, Natalia. 1935. **Polityka górnictwo-hutnicza na terenie okupacji niemieckiej w Królestwie Polskim w okresie 1914-18 r.** Warsaw.
- Gąsiorowska, Natalia. 1952. "Położenie i Walka Ekonomiczna i Polityczna Górników z Okupantem Niemieckim w Królestwie Polskim w Czasie I Wojny Imperialistycznej 1914-1918," **Roczniki Dziejów Społecznych i Gospodarczych**, Vol. 14, 1-39.
- Gaul, Jerzy. 2006. **Służby Wywiadowczo-informacyjne Austro-Węgier Wobec Radykalnego Ruchu Niepodległościowego w Królestwie Polskim 1914-1918.** Warsaw: Nacz. Dyr. Arch. Państw.
- Gaul, Jerzy. 2010. **Niemieckie Służby Wywiadowczo-informacyjne Wobec Radykalnego Ruchu Niepodległościowego w Królestwie Polskim 1914-1918.** Warsaw: DiG.
- Geiss, Imanuel. 1960. **Der Polnische Grenzstreifen, 1914-1918: Ein Beitrag Zur Deutschen Kriegszielpolitik Im Ersten Weltkrieg.** Lübeck: Matthiesen.
- Gewald, Jan-Bart. 2008. "Colonial warfare: Hehe and World War I, the wars besides Maji Maji in South-Western Tanzania," **African Historical Review**, Vol. 40(2), 1-27.
- Gill, Arnon. 1996. **Eine tragische Staatsgrenze: Geschichte der deutsch-polnischen Grenze von 1918-1945.** Vienna: Lang.
- Glenny, Misha. 2000. **The Balkans: Nationalism, war, and the Great Powers, 1804-1999.** New York: Viking.
- Golczewski, Frank. 2010. **Deutsche und Ukrainer 1914-1939.** Paderborn: Schöningh.
- Gorges, Edmund Howard. 1930. **The Great War in the West Africa.** London: Hutchinson & co. ltd.
- Grabski, Władysław and Jerzy Stojanowski. 1936. **Rolnictwo Polskie 1914-1920.** Warsaw.
- Gravil, Roger. 1977. "The Anglo-Argentine connection and the war of 1914-1918," **Journal of Latin American Studies**, Vol. 9(1), 59-89.
- Grinberg, Daniel, Jan Snopko and Grzegorz Zackiewicz (eds.) 2007. **Lata Wielkiej Wojny: Dojrzewanie Do Niepodległości 1914-1918.** Białystok: Wydawn. Uniwersytetu w Białymstoku.

- Grove, E. J. 1976. "The first shots of the Great War: The Anglo-French conquest of Togo, 1914," **Army Quarterly**, Vol. 106, 308-323.
- Grundlingh, A. M. 1987. **Fighting their own war: South African Blacks and the First World War**. Johannesburg: Ravan Press.
- Grundy, Kenneth William. 1983. **Soldiers without politics: Blacks in the South African armed forces**. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Guex, Sébastien. 2013. "Conflits et marchandages autour du secret bancaire en Suisse à l'issue de la Grande Guerre," **L'Année sociologique**, Vol. 63(1), 157-187.
- Guoqi, Xu. 2005. **China and the Great War: China's pursuit of a new national identity and internationalization**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Guoqi, Xu. 2008. "The Great War and China's military expedition plan," **Journal of Military History**, 72(1) 105-140.
- Guoqi, Xu. 2011. **Strangers on the Western Front: Chinese workers in the Great War**. Cambridge, Mass: Harvard University Press.
- Hagen, Mark L. Von. 2008. **War in a European borderland: Occupations and occupation plans in Galicia and Ukraine, 1914-1918**. Seattle: University of Washington Press.
- Handelsman, Marcell (ed.) 1932. **La Pologne: Sa vie économique et sociale pendant la guerre**. New Haven, CT: Les Presses universitaires de France and Yale University Press.
- Handelsman, Marcell. 1932. **Polska w Czasie Wielkiej Wojny 1914-1918**. Warsaw: Tow. Badania Zagadnień Międzynarodowych.
- Hausner, Arthur. 1935. **Die Polenpolitik Der Mittelmächte Und Die Österreichisch-ungarische Militärverwaltung in Polen Während Des Weltkrieges**. Vienna: Hollinek and Schubert.
- Haywood, A. H. W. 1964. **The history of the Royal West African Frontier Force**. Aldershot: Gale & Polden.
- Heid, Ludger. 1995. **Maloche - nicht Mildtätigkeit: Ostjüdische Arbeiter in Deutschland 1914-1923**. Hildesheim: Olms.
- Hennig, Richard. 1920. **Deutsch-Südwest Im Weltkriege**. Berlin: Süsserott.
- Hertog, Johan den. 2007. **Cort van der Linden (1846-1935): minister-president in oorlogstijd: een politieke biografie**. Amsterdam: Boom.

- Hiery, Hermann Joseph. 1995. **The neglected war: The German South Pacific and the influence of World War I.** Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.
- Hofmann, Andreas. 2004. "Reweaving the urban fabric: Multiethnicity and occupation in Łódź, 1914-1918," In: Marcus Funck and Roger Chickering (eds.), **Endangered cities.** Brill, 81-94.
- Hofmann, Andreas. 2004. "Die Vergessene Okkupation: Lodz Im Ersten Weltkrieg," In: Andrea Löw (ed.), **Deutsche, Juden, Polen.** Wissenschaftliche Reihe Des Fritz-Bauer-Instituts: Campus-Verl, 59-77.
- Homola-Skapska, Irena. 2010. "Polska prasa w obozach jeńców we Włoszech w czasach I wojny światowej [Polish Press in Prison Camps in Italy during the First World War]," **Rocznik Historii Prasy Polskiej**, Vol. 8(1-2), 117-131.
- Höpp, Gerhard and Brigitte Reinwald (eds.) 2000. **Fremdeinsätze: Afrikaner und Asiaten in europäischen Kriegen, 1914-1945.** Berlin: Das Arabische Buch.
- Hodges, G. W. T. 1978. "African manpower statistics for the British Forces in East Africa, 1914-1918," **Journal of African History**, Vol. 19(1), 101-116.
- Hodges, Geoffrey. 1986. **The Carrier Corps: Military Labor in the East African Campaign, 1914-1918.** New York: Greenwood Press.
- Huber, Valeska. 2012. "Connecting colonial seas: the 'international colonisation' of Port Said and the Suez Canal during and after the First World War." **European Review of History**, Vol. 19(1), 141-161.
- Hudson, Geoffrey. 1969. "The Far East and the end of the First World War," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 4, 165-179.
- Jones, Philip. 1986. **Britain's search for Chinese co-operation in the First World War.** New York: Garland.
- Kamian, Bakari. 2001. **Des tranchées de Verdun à l'église Saint-Bernard: 80000 combattants maliens au secours de la France, 1914-18 et 1939-45.** Paris: Karthala.
- Khalidi, Rashid. 1996. "The Arab experience of the war," In: Hugh Cecil and Peter H. Liddle (eds.), **Facing Armageddon: The First World War experienced.** London: Leo Cooper, 642-655.
- Killingray, D. 2001. "African voices from Two World Wars," **Historical Research**, Vol. 74(186), 425-443.
- Killingray, D. 1979. "The idea of a British Imperial African Army," **Journal of African**

**History**, Vol. 20(3), 421-436.

- Killingray, David and James K. Matthews. 1979. "'Beasts of burden': British West African Carriers in the First World War," **Canadian Journal of African Studies**, Vol. 12, 5-23.
- Killingray, David and David E. Omissi (eds.) 1999. **Guardians of Empire: The Armed Forces of the Colonial Powers C. 1700-1964**. Manchester: Manchester University Press.
- Klinkert, Wim. 2010. "Lessons from the Great War for a small country: The military debate in the Netherlands, 1918-1923," **Baltic Security and Defence Review**, Vol. 12(2), 81-107.
- Klinkert, Wim. 2011. "A Dutch mass army? Dutch liberal ideas and practices to enlarge the Army, 1914-1922," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 2(2) 233-248.
- Kovac, Miro. 2001. **La France, la création du royaume "yougoslave" et la question croate 1914-1929**. Bern: Peter Lang.
- Kraushar, Aleksander. 1921. **Warszawa Podczas Okupacji Niemieckiej 1915-1918**. Lwów.
- Krieger, Daniel Eugene. "Britain and the fate of German Africa: The debate over the future of the German colonies in Africa during the First World War, 1914-1918." PhD dissertation, University of California, 1973.
- Król, Eugeniusz Cezary. 2002. "Besatzungsherrschaft in Polen Im Ersten Und Zweiten Weltkrieg: Charakteristik Und Wahrnehmung," In: Bruno Thoss and Hans-Erich Volkmann (eds.), **Erster Weltkrieg - Zweiter Weltkrieg**. Schöningh, 577-591.
- Kuraev, Oleksyj. 2000. **Der Verband "Freie Ukraine" im Kontext der deutschen Ukraine-Politik des Ersten Weltkriegs**. München: Osteuropa-Inst.
- Kurman, Marjan. 1923. **Z Wojny 1914-1921: Przeżycia, Wrażenia i Refleksje Mieszkańca Warszawy**. Warsaw.
- Kutrzeba, Stanisław. 1932. "La Question Polonaise Pendant La Guerre Mondiale." In: Marcell Handelsman (ed.), **La Pologne**. Les Presses universitaires de France and Yale University Press, 3-131.
- Lemke, Heinz. 1977. **Allianz Und Rivalität: Die Mittelmächte Und Polen Im 1. Weltkrieg (Bis Zur Februarrevolution)**. Berlin (Ost): Akademie-Verlag.
- Lemke, Heinz. 1962. "Die Politik Der Mittelmächte in Polen Von Der Novemberproklamation 1916 Bis Zum Zusammentritt Des Provisorischen Staatsrats," **Jahrbuch Für Geschichte Der UdSSR Und Der Volksdemokratischen Länder Europas**, Vol. 6, 69-138.
- Lemke, Heinz. 1960. "Beselers Denkschrift Vom 23.7.1916," **Jahrbuch Für Geschichte Der**

- UdSSR Und Der Volksdemokratischen Länder Europas**, Vol. 4, 390-400.
- Lettow-Vorbeck, Paul Emil. 1920. **My reminiscences of East Africa**. London: Hurst & Blackett.
- Lewandowski, Jan. 1975. "Austro-Węgry Wobec Sprawy Polskiej w Czasie I Wojny Światowej: Początki Zarządu Okupacyjnego w Królestwie," **Przegląd Historyczny**, Vol. 66, 383-408.
- Lewandowski, Jan. 1975. "Austro-węgierskie Generalne Gubernatorstwo Wojskowe w Lublinie przed aktem 5 listopada 1916 roku," **Rocznik Lubelski**, Vol. 18, 131-168.
- Lewandowski, Jan. 1980. **Królestwo Polskie Pod Okupacją Austriacką, 1914-1918**. Warsaw: Państwowe Wydawn. Nauk.
- Lewandowski, Jan. 1982. "Społeczeństwo Królestwa Polskiego Wobec Austro-Węgier w Roku 1914," **Annales Universitatis Mariae Curie-Skłodowska**. Vol. 37, 443-460.
- Lewandowski, Jan. 1986. **Królestwo Polskie Wobec Austro-Węgier: 1914-1918**. Warsaw: Państw. Wydawn. Nauk.
- Lewandowski, Jan. 1998. "Okupacja Austriacka w Królestwie Polskim (1914-1918)," **Dzieje Najnowsze**, No. 4, 29-42.
- Lilla, Joachim. "Innen- Und Aussenpolitische Aspekte Der Austropolnischen Lösung 1914-1916," **Mitteilungen Des Österreichischen Staatsarchivs**, Vol. 30, 221-250.
- Lindemann, Thomas. 2001. **Les doctrines darwiniennes et la guerre de 1914**. Paris: Economica.
- Louis, William Roger. 1967. **Great Britain and Germany's lost colonies, 1914-1919**. Oxford: Clarendon Press.
- Louis, W.R. 1963. "The United States and the African Peace Settlement of 1919: The pilgrimage of George Louis Beer," **Journal of African History**, Vol. 4(3), 413-433.
- Louis, W. R. 1966. "Great Britain and the African Peace Settlement of 1919," **American Historical Review**, Vol. 71(3), 875-892.
- Luebke, Frederick C. 1987. **Germans in Brazil: A comparative history of cultural conflict during World War I**. 1st ed. Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press.
- Lunn, Joe. 1987. "Kande Kamara speaks: An oral history of the West African experience in France, 1914-18," In: Melvin Page (ed.), **Africa and the First World War**. London: Palgrave Macmillan; New York: St. Martin's Press.

- Lunn, Joe. 1999. **Memoirs of a maelstrom: A Senegalese oral history of the First World War**. Cape Town: James Currey.
- Lunn, Joe. 1999. "Les Races Guerrières": Racial preconceptions in the French Military about West African soldiers during the First World War," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 34(4), 517-536.
- Ma, Li. (ed.) 2012. **Les travailleurs chinois en France dans la Première guerre mondiale**. Paris: CNRS.
- Ma, Li. 2009. "La Place De La Religion Dans L'éducation Par Le YMCA Des Travailleurs Chinois De La Grande Guerre," **Guerres Mondiales Et Conflits Contemporains**, No. 235(3), 101-115.
- Maclean, Pam. 1988. "Control and cleanliness: German-Jewish relations in occupied Eastern Europe during the First World War," **War and Society**, Vol. 6, 47-69.
- Majd, Mohammad Gholi. 2003. **Persia in World War I and its conquest by Great Britain**. Lanham, MD: University Press of America.
- Majd, Mohammad Gholi. 2006. **Iraq in World War I: From Ottoman rule to British conquest**. Lanham, MD: University Press of America.
- Mangin, Charles. 1910. **La Force Noire**. Paris: Hachette.
- Mann, Gregory. 2006. **Native sons: West African veterans and France in the twentieth century**. Durham and London: Duke University Press.
- McLaughlin, Peter. 1980. **Ragtime soldiers: The Rhodesian experience in the First World War**. Bulawayo: Books of Zimbabwe.
- Mentzel, Heinrich. 1936. **Die Kämpfe in Kamerun, 1914-1916, Vorbereitung Und Verlauf**. Berlin: Junker und Dünnhaupt.
- Michel, Marc. 1982. **L'Appel à l'Afrique: Contributions et réactions à l'effort de guerre en A.O.F. (1914-1919)**. Paris: Publications de la Sorbonne.
- Michel, Marc. 2013. **L'Afrique dans l'engrenage de la Grande guerre (1914-1918)**. Paris: Karthala.
- Mick, Christoph. 2000. "Nationalisierung in einer multiethnischen Stadt. Interethnische Konflikte in Lemberg 1890-1920," **Archiv für Sozialgeschichte**, Vol. 40, 113-146.
- Mick, Christoph. 2001. "Wer verteidigte Lemberg? Totengedenken, Kriegsdeutungen und nationale Identität in einer multiethnischen Stadt," In: Dieter Beyrau (ed.), **Der Krieg in**

- religiösen und nationalen Deutungen der Neuzeit.** Tübingen: Edition Diskord, 189-216.
- Mick, Christoph. 2004. "Der vergessene Krieg: Die schwierige Erinnerung an den Ersten Weltkrieg in Osteuropa." In: Rainer Rother (ed.), **Der Weltkrieg 1914–1918: Ereignis und Erinnerung.** Berlin: Edition Minerva Hermann Farnung, 74-81.
- Mick, Christoph. 2006. "Der Kult um den Unbekannten Soldaten im Polen der Zwischenkriegszeit," In: Martin Schulze Wessel (ed.), **Nationalisierung der Nation und Sakralisierung der Religion im östlichen Europa.** Stuttgart: F. Steiner Verlag, 181-200.
- Mick, Christoph. 2010. **Kriegserfahrungen in einer multiethnischen Stadt: Lemberg 1914-1947.** Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz.
- Mikietyński, Piotr. 2009. **Niemiecka Droga Ku Mitteleuropie: Polityka II Rzeszy Wobec Królestwa Polskiego (1914-1916).** Kraków: Tow. Wydawnicze "Historia Iagellonica".
- Miller, Charles. 1974. **Battle for the Bundu: The First World War in East Africa.** New York: Macmillan.
- Mittler, Max. 2003. **Der Weg zum Ersten Weltkrieg: wie neutral war die Schweiz?** Zürich: Verlag Neue Zürcher Zeitung.
- Molik, Witold. 1996. "Wielkopolska w Okresie I Wojny Światowej: Stan i Propozycje Badań," In: Mieczysław Wojciechowski (ed.), **Spoleczeństwo Polskie Na Ziemiach Pod Panowaniem Pruskim w Okresie I Wojny Światowej (1914-1918).** Wydawn. Uniw. Mikołaja Kopernika, 25-36.
- Mommsen, Hans, Dusan Kovác and Jirí Malír (eds.) 2001. **Der Erste Weltkrieg und die Beziehungen zwischen Tschechen, Slowaken und Deutschen.** Essen: Klartext.
- Moyd, Michelle Renée. 2008. "Becoming Askari: African soldiers and everyday colonialisms in German East Africa, 1850-1918." PhD dissertation, Cornell University.
- Moyse-Bartlett, Hubert. 1956. **The King's African Rifles: A study in the military history of East and Central Africa, 1890-1945.** Aldershot: Gale & Polden.
- Mungeam, G. H. 1970. "Masai and Kikuyu responses to the establishment of British administration in the East Africa Protectorate," **Journal of African History**, Vol. 11(1), 127-143.
- Nałęcz, Tomasz. 1984. **Polska Organizacja Wojskowa 1914-1918.** Wrocław: Zakład Narodowy im. Ossolińskich.
- Nasson, Bill. 2007. **Springboks on the Somme: South Africa in the Great War, 1914-1918.** Johannesburg and New York: Penguin.

- Newman, John Paul. 2010. "Post-imperial and post-war violence in the South Slav lands, 1917-1923," **Contemporary European History**, Vol. 19(3), 249-265.
- Nöthling, C. J. 1994. **SuidAfrika in die Eerste Wêreldoorlog (1914-1918)**. Silverton: SAMHIK.
- Osuntokun, Akinjide. 1979. **Nigeria in the First World War**. London: Longman.
- Otero, Hernán. 2009. **La guerra en la sangre: Los franco-argentinos ante la Primera Guerra Mundial**. Buenos Aires: Sudamericana.
- Otero, Hernán. 2011. "Emigración, movilización militar y cultura de Guerra: Los franceses de la Argentina durante la Gran Guerra," **Amnis: Revue de civilisation contemporaine Europes/Amériques**, No. 10, <http://amnis.revues.org/1137?lang=en>
- Page, Melvin. 1980. "Malawians and the Great War: Oral history in reconstructing Africa's recent past," **Oral History Review**, Vol. 8(1), 49-61.
- Page, Melvin E. (ed.) 1987. **Africa and the First World War**. New York: St. Martin's Press.
- Page, Melvin. 2000. **The Chiwaya War: Malawians in the First World War**. Boulder, CO: Westview Press.
- Paice, Edward. 2007. **Tip and run: The untold tragedy of the Great War in Africa**. London: Weidenfeld & Nicolson.
- Paine, S. C. M. 2012. **The wars for Asia, 1911-1949**. New York: Cambridge University Press.
- Pająk, Jerzy Z. (ed.) 2007. **Raporty i Korespondencja Oficerów Werbunkowych Departamentu Wojskowego Naczelnego Komitetu Narodowego 1915-1916**. Kielce: Wydawnictwo Akademii Świętokrzyskiej.
- Pająk, Jerzy. 2003. **O Rząd i Armię: Centralny Komitet Narodowy (1915-1917)**. Kielce: Wydawn. Akad. Świętokrzyskiej.
- Pająk, Jerzy and Przemysław Wzorek (eds.) 2006. **Raporty Polskiej Organizacji Wojskowej: Okręg Kielecki i Radomski 1915-1918**. Kielce: Wydawnictwo Akademii Świętokrzyskiej im. Jana Kochanowskiego.
- Pajewski, Janusz. 1961. "Germany - Poland - Mitteleuropa during the First World War," **Polish Western Affairs**, Vol. 2, 215-234.
- Pajewski, Janusz. 2005. **Odbudowa Państwa Polskiego 1914-1918**. 5th ed. Poznań: Wydawnictwo Poznańskie.



- Panayi, Panikos (ed.) 1992. **Minorities in wartime: National and racial groupings in Europe, North America and, Australia in the Two World Wars**. Oxford: Berg.
- Parsons, Timothy. 1999. **The African rank-and-file: Social implications of colonial military service in the King's African Rifles, 1902-1964**. Portsmouth, NH: Heinemann.
- Perdelwitz, Richard. 1939. **Die Polen im Weltkriege und die internationale Politik**. Leipzig: Hirzel.
- Pesek, Michael. 2010. **Das Ende eines Kolonialreiches Ostafrika im Ersten Weltkrieg**. Frankfurt am Main: Campus.
- Pirouet, M. L. 1978. "East African Christians and World War I," **Journal of African History**, Vol. 19(1), 117-130.
- Pisarev, Iurii A. 1985. **Velikie derzhavy i Balkany nakanune pervoi mirovoi voiny [The Great Powers and the Balkans on the Eve of the First World War]**. Moscow.
- Polsakiewicz, Marta. 2009. "Spezifika Deutscher Besatzungspolitik in Warschau 1914-1916," **Zeitschrift Für Ostmitteleuropa-Forschung**, Vol. 58, 501-537.
- Przeniosło, Marek. 2001. "Działalność Struktur Terenowych Instytucji Samopomocy Społecznej Na Terenie Królestwa Polskiego w Latach 1914-1918," **Roczniki Dziejów Społecznych i Gospodarczych**, No. 61, 91-114.
- Przeniosło, Marek. 1998. "Stosunek Chłopów Królestwa Polskiego Do Wojsk i Władz Rosyjskich, Niemieckich i Austriackich w Latach 1914-1918," **Dzieje Najnowsze**, No. 4, 43-61.
- Przeniosło, Marek. 2003. **Chłopi Królestwa Polskiego w Latach 1914-1918**. Kielce: Wydawn. Akademii Świętokrzyskiej.
- Przeniosło, Marek (ed.) 2007. **Raporty i Korespondencja Oficerów Werbunkowych Departamentu Wojskowego Naczelnego Komitetu Narodowego 1915-1916**. Kielce: Wydawnictwo Akademii Swietokrzyskiej.
- Rathbone, Richard. 1978. "World War I and Africa: Introduction," **Journal of African History**, Vol. 19, 1-9.
- Reigel, Corey Walter. 1990. "The First World War in East Africa: A reinterpretation." PhD dissertation, Temple University.
- Remer, Claus. 1997. **Die Ukraine Im Blickfeld Deutscher Interessen: Ende Des 19. Jahrhunderts Bis 1917/18**. Frankfurt am Main and New York: Lang.

- Roberts, A.D. (ed.) 1986. **The Cambridge History of Africa. Vol. 7 (from 1905–1940).** Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Romero Salvadó, Francisco. 1999. **Spain, 1914-1918: Between war and revolution.** London and New York: Routledge.
- Royal Empire Society (Great Britain). 1924. **The empire at war. Vol. 4. Africa.** London: Oxford University Press.
- Rozenblit, Marsha L. 2001. **Reconstructing national identity: The Jews of Habsburg Austria during World War I.** Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Rucht, Jacob. 1930. **Geschichte der Schweiz während des Weltkrieges 1914-1919.** Bern: Paul Haupt.
- Ryba, Mieczysław. 2007. **Środowiska i Ugrupowania Polityczne Na Lubelszczyźnie 1914-1918.** Lublin: Wydawn. KUL.
- Saletes, Jean-Loup. 2011. "Les tirailleurs sénégalais dans la Grande Guerre et la codification d'un racisme ordinaire," **Guerres mondiales et conflits contemporains**, No. 244(4), 129-140.
- Samson, Anne. 2006. **Britain, South Africa and the East Africa Campaign, 1914-1918: The Union comes of age.** London: Tauris Academic Studies.
- Sanz, Carolina García. 2007. "Gibraltar y su campo: un estudio regional de las relaciones internacionales de España durante la primera Guerra Mundial." **Hispania**, No. 226, 575-579.
- Sanz, Carolina García. 2010. "Gibraltar, 1914-1918: Guerra y comercio aliado en el mediterráneo," **Historia Contemporánea**, Vol. 41, 291-319.
- Sanz, Carolina García. 2011. **La Primera Guerra Mundial en el estrecho de Gibraltar: economía, política y relaciones internacionales.** Madrid: Consejo Superior de Investigaciones Científicas.
- Satia, Priya. 2008. **Spies in Arabia: The Great War and the cultural foundations of Britain's covert empire in the Middle East.** Oxford University Press.
- Savage, D. C. and J. F. Munro. 1966. "Carrier Corps recruitment in the British East Africa Protectorate, 1914-1918," **Journal of African History**, Vol. 7(2), 313-342.
- Schapp, Harald. 1940. **Die Entstehung Des Polnischen Königreiches Am 5. November 1916: Ein Mitteleuropäisches Problem.** Berlin: Nicolai.

- Schnee, Heinrich. 1919. **Deutsch-Ostafrika Im Weltkriege**. Leipzig: Quelle & Meyer.
- Schnell, Felix. 2012. **Räume des Schreckens: Gewalt und Gruppenmilitanz in der Ukraine 1905-1933**. Hamburger Edition.
- Schwake, Norbert. 2008. **Deutsche Soldatengräber in Israel: der Einsatz deutscher Soldaten an der Palästinafront im Ersten Weltkrieg und das Schicksal ihrer Grabstätten**. Münster: Aschendorff.
- Schuster, Frank M. 2004. **Zwischen Allen Fronten: Osteuropäische Juden Während Des Ersten Weltkrieges (1914-1919)**. Juden. Köln: Böhlau.
- Seidt, H.U. 2001. "From Palestine to the Caucasus-Oskar Niedermayer and Germany's Middle Eastern Strategy in 1918," **German Studies Review**, Vol. 24(1), 1-18.
- Shaw, B.P. 1984. "Force publique, force unique: The military in the Belgian Congo, 1914-1939." PhD dissertation, University of Wisconsin-Madison.
- Smith, Richard. 2004. **Jamaican volunteers in the First World War: Race, masculinity and the development of national consciousness**. Manchester: Manchester University Press.
- Sokolnicki, Michał (ed.) 1925. **Polska w Pamiętnikach Wielkiej Wojny 1914-1918**. Warsaw.
- Somakian, Manoug J. 1995. **Empires in conflict: Armenia and the Great Powers, 1895-1920**. London and New York: I.B. Tauris.
- Soulez, Philippe (ed.) 1988. **Les philosophes et la guerre de 14**. Saint-Denis: Presses universitaires de Vincennes.
- Stapleton, Tim. 2006. "Military hierarchy, race and ethnicity in the German East Africa Campaign: The case of the Rhodesian Native Regiment, 1916-18," **War and Society**, Vol. 24, 1-12.
- Steglich, Wolfgang and Wilhelm Winterhager. 1978. "Die Polenproklamation Vom 5. November 1916," **Militärgeschichtliche Mitteilungen**, Vol. 23, 105-146.
- Steinmetz, Charles E. Jr. 2012. "African resistance during the First World War." PhD dissertation, West Virginia University.
- Strachan, Hew. 2004. **The First World War in Africa**. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Stromberg, Richard N. 1982. **Redemption by war: The intellectuals and 1914**. Lawrence: Regents Press of Kansas.

- Sudziński, Ryszard. 1996. "Wpływ i Wojny Światowej Na Funkcjonowanie Polskiej Spółdzielczości Kredytowej w Zaborze Pruskim." In: Mieczysław Wojciechowski (ed.), **Spółczeństwo Polskie Na Ziemiach Pod Panowaniem Pruskim w Okresie I Wojny Światowej (1914-1918)**. Wydawn. Uniw. Mikołaja Kopernika, 181-202.
- Sukiennicki, Wiktor (ed.) 1984. **East Central Europe during World War I: From foreign domination to national independence**. Boulder, CO: East European Monographs (distributed by Columbia University Press).
- Szajkowski, Zosa. 1974. "East European Jewish workers in Germany during World War I," In: Abraham G. Duker (ed.), **Salo Wittmayer Baron jubilee volume on the occasion of his eightieth birthday**. American Academy for Jewish Research, 887-918.
- Szlingier, Vincent. 2010. "Les travailleurs chinois administrés par la France pendant la Première Guerre mondiale : une main d'oeuvre coloniale." MA thesis, IEP Paris.
- Szymczak, Damian. 2009. **Między Habsburgami a Hohenzollernami: Rywalizacja niemiecko-austro-węgierska w okresie I wojny światowej a odbudowa państwa polskiego**. Kraków: Wydawn. Avalon.
- Tato, María Inés. 2008. "La disputa por la argentinidad. Rupturistas y neutralistas durante la Primera Guerra Mundial," **Temas de Historia Argentina y Americana**, No. 13, 227-250.
- Tato, María Inés. 2008. "Nacionalismo e internacionalismo en la Argentina durante la Gran Guerra," **Projeto História**, No. 36, 49-61.
- Tato, María Inés. 2011. "El llamado de la patria. Británicos e italianos residentes en la Argentina frente a la Primera Guerra Mundial," **Estudios Migratorios Latinoamericanos**, No. 71, 273-292.
- Tato, María Inés. "Contra la corriente. Los intelectuales germanófilos argentinos frente a la Primera Guerra Mundial," **Jahrbuch für Geschichte Lateinamerikas / Anuario de Historia de América Latina**, No. 49, 205-223.
- Tato, María Inés. "La movilización de la sociedad argentina frente a la Primera Guerra Mundial," In: Silvia Mallo and Beatriz Moreyra (eds.), **Miradas sobre la historia social en la Argentina en los comienzos del siglo XXI**. Córdoba – La Plata: Centro de Estudios Históricos, 725-741.
- Tato, María Inés. 2010. "Ecos argentinos de las dos guerras mundiales. Apuntes para una reflexión comparative," In: Mariano Rodríguez Otero and Nadia De Cristóforis (eds.), **Un mundo, dos guerras (1939-1991)**. Buenos Aires: Imago Mundi, 67-85.
- Tauber, Eliezer. 1993. **The Arab movements in World War I**. London: Routledge.

- Tronel, Jacky. 2012. "Présence indochinoise à la poudrerie de Bergerac en 1918," **Histoire pénitentiaire et Justice militaire**.
- Tuchman, Barbara. 1994 [1958]. **The Zimmermann Telegram**. New York: Ballantine Books.
- Tuszyńska, J. 1924. "Organizacja General-gubernatorstwa Warszawskiego w Latach 1914-1918," **Drogi Polski**, Vol. 3, 78-95.
- Von Guttry, Alexander. 1915. **Die Polen Und Der Weltkrieg: Ihre Politische Und Wirtschaftliche Entwicklung in Russland, Preussen Und Österreich**. München: Müller.
- Von Hammerstein, Hans. 1928. **Der Waffenstillstand 1918-1919 und Polen**. Berlin: Dt. Verlagsges. f. Politik u. Geschichte.
- Vu-Hill, Kimloan. 2011. **Coolies into rebels: Impact of World War I on French Indochina**. Paris: Les Indes savantes.
- Weinmann, Ricardo. 1994. **Argentina en la primera Guerra Mundial: Neutralidad, transición política y continuismo económico**. Buenos Aires: Biblos - Fundación Simón Rodríguez.
- Westrate, Bruce. 1992. **The Arab Bureau: British policy in the Middle East, 1916-1920**. University Park: Pennsylvania State University Press.
- Willan, B. P. 1978. "The South African Native Labour Contingent, 1916–1918." **Journal of African History**, Vol. 19(1), 61-86.
- Wojciechowski, Mieczysław (ed.) 1996. **Spoleczeństwo Polskie Na Ziemiach Pod Panowaniem Pruskim w Okresie I Wojny Swiatowej (1914-1918)**. Torun: Wydawn. Uniw. Mikolaja Kopernika.
- Würthle, Friedrich. 1975. **Die Spur führt nach Belgrad: Die Hintergründe des Dramas von Sarajevo 1914**. Vienna: Verlag Fritz Molden.
- Yorke, E. 1990. "The spectre of a second Chilembwe: Government, missions, and social control in wartime Northern Rhodesia, 1914-18'," **Journal of African History**, Vol. 31(3), 373-391.
- Zeiseler, Dirk. 2003. **Spanien im Kalkül der britischen Kriegspolitik 1914-1918: die politische, wirtschaftliche und propagandistische Bedeutung eines neutralen Landes für Großbritannien im Ersten Weltkrieg**. Vienna: Philo.
- Zgórniak, Marian. 1987. **1914-1918: Studia i szkice z dziejów I wojny światowej**. Kraków: Wydawn. Lit.

Zieliński, Konrad. 1998. "Aktywność Polityczna Żydów Na Lubelszczyźnie w Latach 1914-1918," **Studia Judaica**, No. 2, 221-242.

Zieliński, Konrad. 2002. "Żydzi Pod Okupacją Austro-węgierską w Wyborach Do Samorządu Miejskiego 1916 Roku," **Kwartalnik Historyczny**, No. 1, 61-78.

Zirkel, Kirsten. 1999. "Military power in German colonial policy: The Schutztruppen and their leaders in East and South-West Africa, 1888–1918," In: David Killingray and David E. Omissi (eds.), **Guardians of empire: The Armed Forces of the Colonial Powers C. 1700-1964**. Manchester: Manchester University Press, 91-113.

## **CONDUCT OF THE GREAT WAR**

### **Strategies and Tactics**

Bailey, Jonathon. 1996. **The First World War and the birth of the modern style of warfare**. Camberley UK: Strategic and Combat Studies Institute.

Beesly, Patrick. 1982. **Room 40: British naval intelligence 1914-18**. London: Harcourt.

Brose, Eric Dorn. 2004. **The Kaiser's army: The politics of military technology in Germany during the machine age, 1870-1918**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Brown, Malcolm (ed.) 2007. **Meetings in No man's Land: Christmas 1914 and Fraternalization in the Great War**. London: Constable.

Brown, Malcolm and Shirley Seaton. 1984. **Christmas Truce: The Western Front, December 1914**. London: Leo Cooper.

Bullock, David. 1988. **Allenby's war: The Palestine-Arabian campaigns, 1916-18**. London: Blandford Press.

Carver, Field Marshal Lord. 2004. **The national army museum book of the Turkish Front 1914-1918: The campaigns at Gallipoli, in Mesopotamia and in Palestine**. 3<sup>rd</sup> edition. London: Pan Macmillan.

Cassar, George H. 2004. **Kitchener's War: British strategy from 1914 to 1916**. Washington, DC: Potomac Books Inc.

Chickering, Roger and Stig Förster (eds.) 2000. **Great War, Total War: Combat and mobilization on the Western Front, 1914-1918**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Corum, James S. 1994. **The roots of blitzkrieg: Hans von Seeckt and German military**

- reform.** Lawrence: University Press of Kansas.
- Doughty, Robert A. 2008. **Pyrrhic victory: French strategy and operations in the Great War.** Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.
- Dyer, Gwynne. 2005 [1985]. **War.** New edition. Toronto: Vintage Canada.
- Evera, Stephen Van. 1984. "The cult of the offensive and the origins of the First World War," **International Security**, Vol. 9(1), 58-107.
- Foley, Robert T. 1999. **Attrition: Its theory and application in German strategy, 1880-1916.** London: University of London.
- Foley, Robert T. 2002. **Alfred von Schlieffen's military writings.** London: Frank Cass.
- Foley, Robert T. 2003. "The origins of the Schlieffen Plan," **War in History**, Vol. 10(2), 222-232.
- Foley, Robert T. 2004. "Preparing the German Army for the First World War: The operational ideas of Alfred von Schlieffen and Helmuth von Moltke the Younger," **War and Society**, Vol. 22(2), 1-25.
- Foley, Robert T. 2005. **German strategy and the path to Verdun: Erich von Falkenhayn and the development of attrition, 1870-1916.** Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Foley, Robert T. 2005. "Easy target or invincible enemy? German intelligence assessments of France before the Great War," **Journal of Intelligence History**, Vol. 5(2), 1-14.
- Foley, Robert T. 2006. "The real Schlieffen Plan," **War in History**, Vol. 13(1), 91-115.
- Foley, Robert T. 2006. "What's in a name? The development of strategies of attrition on the Western Front, 1914-1918," **The Historian**, Vol. 68(4), 722-746.
- Foley, Robert T. 2011. "Learning war's lessons: The German Army and the Battle of the Somme, 1916," **Journal of Military History**, Vol. 75(2), 471-504.
- Foley, Robert T. 2012. "A case study in horizontal military innovation: The German Army, 1916-1918," **Journal of Strategic Studies**, Vol. 35(6), 799-827.
- French, David. 1988. "The meaning of attrition, 1914-1916," **English Historical Review**, Vol. 103, 385-405.
- French, David. 2000. "The strategy of unlimited warfare? Kitchener, Robertson, and Haig," In: Roger Chickering and Stig Förster (eds.), **Great War, total war: Combat and mobilization on the Western Front, 1914-1918.** Cambridge: Cambridge University Press,

281-296.

- Galbraith, John S. 1984. "No man's child: The campaign in Mesopotamia, 1914-16," **International History Review**, Vol. 6, 358-385.
- Griffith, Paddy. 1994. **Battle tactics of the Western Front: The British army's art of attack, 1916-1918**. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.
- Griffith, Paddy (ed.) 1996. **British fighting methods in the Great War**. London: Frank Cass.
- Gross, Gerhard. 2011. "Development of operational thinking in the German army in the World War era," **Journal of Military and Strategic Studies**, Vol. 13(4), 13 pp.
- Gudmundsson, Bruce I. 1989. **Stormtroop tactics: Innovation in the German Army, 1914-1918**. New York: Praeger.
- Habeck, Mary R. 2000. "Technology in the First World War: The view from below," In: Jay Winter et al. (eds.), **The Great War and the twentieth century: Reflections on World War I**. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 99-131.
- Hughes, Matthew. 2009. "Command, strategy and the battle for Palestine, 1917," In: Ian F.W. Beckett (ed.), **1917: Beyond the Western Front**. Leiden, Netherlands: Brill, 113-129.
- Hughes, Matthew and Matthew Seligmann (eds.) 2000. **Leadership in conflict, 1914-1918**. Barnsley UK: Pen & Sword Books.
- Hull, Isabel V. 2005. **Absolute destruction: Military culture and the practices of war in imperial Germany**. Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press.
- Iarocci, Andrew. 2008. "The Illustrated London News and military technology of the Great War," **Material Culture Review**. No. 67 (Spring), 45-63.
- Johnson, Hubert C. 1994. **Breakthrough! Tactics, technology, and the search for victory on the Western Front**. Novato, CA: Presidio Press.
- Jones, Simon. 2007. **Underground warfare 1914-1918**. Barnsley UK: Pen & Sword Books.
- Kitchen Martin. 2001. **The German offensives of 1918**. Stroud UK: Tempus Publishing.
- Lafflin, John. 1988. **British butchers and bunglers of World War One**. Stroud UK: Sutton Publishing.
- Luddendorff, Erich von. 1920. **The General Staff and its problems**. London: Hutchinson.



- MacLeod, Roy. 1993. "The chemists go to war: The mobilization of civilian chemists and the British war effort, 1914–1918," **Annals of Science**, Vol. 50(5), 455-481.
- MacLeod, Roy. 2009. "The scientists go to war: Revisiting precept and practice, 1914-1919," **Journal of War and Cultural Studies**, Vol. 2(1), 37-51.
- MacLeod, Roy and E. Kay Andrews. 1971. "Scientific advice in the war at sea, 1915-1917: The Board of Invention and Research," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 6(2), 3-40.
- MacLeod, Roy and Jeffrey Allan Johnson (eds.) 2006. **Frontline and factory: Comparative perspectives on the chemical industry at war, 1914-1924**. Dordrecht: Springer.
- Maier, Charles S. 1988. "Wargames: 1914-1919," **Journal of Interdisciplinary History**, Vol. 18, 819-849.
- Miller, Steven E. (ed.) 1985. **Military strategy and the origins of the First World War: An International security reader**. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- Mombauer, Annika. 2005. "On war plans and war guilt: The debate surrounding the Schlieffen Plan," **Journal of Strategic Studies**, Vol. 28, 857-885.
- Mühle, Eduard. 2002. "Weltkriegserlebnis an Der Galizisch-polnischen Ostfront 1914/15: Zur Wahrnehmung Des Ostens in Feldpostbriefen Des Ostforschers Hermann Aubin," **Zeitschrift Für Ostmitteleuropa-Forschung**, Vol. 51, 529-575.
- Neiberg, Michael S. 2003. **Foch: Supreme Allied commander in the Great War**. Washington, DC: Potomac Books Inc.
- Neiberg, Michael S. and David Jordan. 2008. **The Eastern Front, 1914-1920: From Tannenberg to the Russo-Polish War**. London: Amber Books.
- Neillands, Robin. 1998. **The Great War generals on the Western Front 1914-18: What part did they really play in the tragedy that was the First World War?** London: Constable & Robinson.
- Neillands, Robin. 2003. **Attrition! The Great War on the Western Front - 1916**. London: Robson Books.
- Neillands, Robin. 2006. **The death of glory: The Western Front 1915**. London: John Murray.
- Philpott, William. 1996. **Anglo-French relations and strategy on the Western Front 1914-18**. London: Macmillan.
- Porch, Douglas. 1989. "The Marne and after: A reappraisal of French strategy in the First World War," **Journal of Military History**, Vol. 53(4), 363-386.

- Prete, Roy A. 2001. "Imbroglia par excellence: Mounting the Salonika Campaign, September-October 1915," **War and Society**, Vol. 19(1), 47-70.
- Prete, Roy A. 2009. "Joffre and the origins of the Somme: A study in allied military planning," **Journal of Military History**, Vol. 73(2), 417-448
- Prior, Robin. 2000. "Losing the War: Ludendorff and German strategy in 1918," In: John A Moses and Christopher Pugsley (eds.), **The German Empire and Britain's Pacific Dominions, 1917-1919**. Claremont: Regina, 129-140.
- Prior, Robin and Trevor Wilson. 2000 [1997]. "Eastern Front and Western Front, 1916-1917," In: Huw Strachan (ed.), **The Oxford illustrated history of the First World War**. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 179-190.
- Public Record Office. 1932. **Report of the committee on the lessons of the Great War**. London: War Office.
- Rey, Jean-Phillippe. 1988. "Desvallières et la guerre de 1914-18." **Bulletin de la Société Historique de l'Art Français**, 197-211.
- Robbins, Simon. 2005. **British generalship on the Western Front, 1914-18: Defeat into victory**. London: Frank Cass.
- Samuels, Martin. 1992. **Doctrine and dogma: German and British infantry tactics in the First World War**. Westport, CT: Greenwood Press.
- Samuels, Martin. 1995. **Command or control? Command, training and tactics in the British and German armies, 1888-1918**. London: Routledge.
- Saunders, Anthony. 2013. **Raiding on the Western Front**. Barnsley, UK: Pen & Sword Books.
- Showalter, Dennis E. 1990. "German grand strategy: A contradiction in terms?" **Militargeschichtliche Mitteilungen**, Vol. XLVIII, 65-102.
- Showalter, Dennis E. 1991. "Total War for limited objectives: An interpretation of German grand strategy," In: Paul Kennedy (ed.), **Grand strategies in war and peace**. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 105-123.
- Showalter, Dennis E. 1998. "Manoeuvre warfare: The Eastern and Western Fronts, 1914-1915." In: Hew Strachan (ed.), **Oxford illustrated history of the First World War**. New York: Oxford University Press, 39-53.
- Showalter, Dennis E. 2005. "It all goes wrong: German, French and British efforts to master the Western Front," In: Pierre Purseigle (ed.), **Warfare and belligerence: Perspectives in**

**First World War studies.** Leiden: Brill, 39-72.

Snyder, Jack L. 1984. **The ideology of the offensive: Military decision making and the disasters of 1914.** Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press.

Spagnoly, Tony. 1991. **The anatomy of a raid.** London: Multidream Publications.

Stevens, Philip. 2012. **The Great War explained.** Barnsley UK: Pen & Sword Books.

Stevenson, David. 2000. "French strategy on the Western Front, 1914-1918," In: Roger Chickering and Stig Förster (eds.), **Great War, total war: Combat and mobilization on the Western Front, 1914-1918.** Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 297-326.

Stevenson, David. 2006. "Strategic and military planning, 1871-1914," In: Talbot C. Imlay and Monica Duffy Toft (eds.), **The fog of peace and war planning: Military and strategic planning under uncertainty.** Abington UK: Routledge, 75-99.

Stone, David R. 2012. "Misreading Svechin: Attrition, annihilation, and historicism," **Journal of Military History**, Vol. 76(3), 673-693.

Strachan, Hew. 2010. "The war experienced: Command, strategy, and tactics, 1914-18," In: John Horne (ed.), **A companion to World War I.** Chichester UK: Wiley Blackwell, 35-48.

Travers, Timothy H. E. 1978. "The offensive and the problem of innovation in British military thought, 1870-1915," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 13(3), 531-553.

Travers, Timothy H. E. 1982. "The hidden army: Structural problems in the British Officer Corps, 1900-1918," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 17(3), 523-544.

Travers, Timothy H. E. 1987. "A particular style of command: Haig and GHQ, 1916-18," **Journal of Strategic Studies**, Vol. 10(3), 363-376.

Travers, Timothy H. E. 1990. "The evolution of British strategy and tactics on the Western Front in 1918: GHQ, manpower and technology," **Journal of Military History**, Vol. 54, 173-200.

Travers, Timothy H. E. 1992. "Could the tanks of 1918 have been war-winners for the British Expeditionary Force?" **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 27(3), 389-406.

Travers, Timothy H. E. 2005 [1992]. **How the war was won: Command and technology in the British Army on the Western Front, 1917-1918.** London: Pen & Sword Books.

Travers, Timothy H. E. 2009 [1987]. **The killing ground: The British Army, Western Front, and emergence of modern war, 1900-1918.** London: Pen & Sword Books.

- Tunstall, Graydon A. 1974. "The Schlieffen plan: The diplomacy and military strategy of the Central Powers in the East, 1905–1914." PhD dissertation, Rutgers University.
- Tunstall, Graydon A. 1993. **Planning for war against Russia and Serbia: Austro-Hungarian and German Military Strategies, 1871-1914.** Boulder, CO: East European Monographs (distributed by Columbia University Press).
- Ulrichsen, Kristian Coates. 2011. **The logistics and politics of the British campaigns in the Middle East, 1914-22.** London: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Vernon, Keith. 1995. "Science and Technology," In: Stephen Constantine, Maurice Kirby and Mary Rose (eds.), **The First World War in British history.** London: Edward Arnold, 81-105.
- Weintraub, Stanley. 2001. **Silent Night: The story of the World War I Christmas truce.** London: Pocket.
- Zabecki, David T. 2009. **The German 1918 offensives: A case study in the operational level of war.** London: Routledge.
- Zuber, Terence. 2002. **Inventing the Schlieffen Plan: German war planning, 1871-1914.** Oxford: Oxford University Press.

## **Battles**

- Anderson, Ross. 2002. **The Battle of Tanga 1914.** Stroud UK: Tempus.
- Aspinall-Oglander, C.F. 1929. **Military Operations, Gallipoli.** 2 volumes. History of the Great War based on official documents, by direction of the Historical section, Committee of Imperial Defence. London: W. Heinemann Ltd.
- Barrett, Michael B. 2009. **Operation Albion: The German conquest of the Baltic Islands.** Bloomington: Indiana University Press.
- Barris, Ted. 2007. **Victory at Vimy: Canada comes of age: April 9-12, 1917.** Toronto: Thomas Allen.
- Barton, Peter. 2010. **Vimy Ridge and Arras: The spring 1917 offensive in panoramas.** Toronto: Dundurn Press.
- Bauwens, Jacques. 2008. **De Ijzer: Het ultieme front.** Leuven, Belgium: Davidsfonds.
- Beckett, Ian F.W. 2004. **Ypres: The First Battle, 1914.** Harlow UK: Longman.

- Berton, Pierre. 1986. **Vimy**. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart.
- Blair, Dale. 2011. **Battle of Bellicourt Tunnel: Tommies, Diggers and Doughboys on the Hindenburg Line, 1918**. Frontline Books.
- Bond, Georges. 2002. **The Marne: The battle that saved Paris and chaged the course of the First World War**. London: Prion Books.
- Braim, Paul F. 1998. **The test of battle: The American Expeditionary Forces in the Meuse-Argonne Campaign**. 2<sup>nd</sup> revised edition. Shippensburg, PA: White Mane Books.
- Cave, Nigel. 1996. **Vimy Ridge: Arras**. Barnsley UK: Pen & Sword Books.
- Christie, Norm. 1998. **Gas attack! The Canadians at Ypres, 1915** (Access to History series). Nepean, ON: CEF Books.
- Christie, Norm. 1998. **Futility and sacrifice: The Canadians on the Somme** (Access to History series). Nepean, ON: CEF Books.
- Christie, Norm. 1998. **Winning the Ridge: The Canadians at Vimy Ridge, 1917** (Access to History series). Nepean, ON: CEF Books.
- Christie, Norm. 1998. **Slaughter in the mud: The Canadians at Passchendaele, 1917** (Access to History series). Nepean, ON: CEF Books.
- Christie, Norm. 1999. **The Canadians at Amiens, August 1918** (For King and Empire series). Nepean, ON: CEF Books.
- Christie, Norm. 2000. **The Canadians at Mount Sorrel, June 2<sup>nd</sup>-14<sup>th</sup>, 1916** (For King and Empire series). Nepean, ON: CEF Books.
- Christie, Norm. 2002 [1996]. **The Canadians at Vimy, April 1917** (For King and Empire series). Revised ed. Ottawa: CEF Books
- Christie, Norm. 2004 [1997]. **The Canadians at Cambrai, September-October 1918** (For King and Empire series). Revised ed. Ottawa: CEF Books.
- Christie, Norm. 2005 [1997]. **The Canadians at Arras, August-September, 1918** (For King and Empire series). Revised ed. Ottawa: CEF Books.
- Christie, Norm. 2005 [1999]. **The Canadians at Ypres, April 22<sup>nd</sup>-26<sup>th</sup>, 1915** (For King and Empire series). Revised ed. Ottawa: CEF Books.
- Christie, Norm. 2007 [1998]. **The Canadians on the Somme, 1916** (For King and Empire

- series). Revised ed. Ottawa: CEF Books.
- Christie, Norm. 2007 [1998]. **The Canadians at Passchendaele, October to November 1917** (For King and Empire series). Revised ed. Ottawa: CEF Books.
- Christie, Norm. 2007. **Other Canadian battlefields of the Great War** (For King and Empire series). Ottawa: CEF Books.
- Clark, Alan. 1996. **The Eastern Front, 1914-1918: Suicide of the Empires**. London: Weidenfeld & Nicholson.
- Cook, Tim. 1996. "The blind leading the blind: The St Eloi battle of the Craters," **Canadian Military History**, Vol. 5(2), 24-36.
- Cowley, Robert. 1964. **Gamble for victory. The greatest attack of World War I**. New York: Macmillan Books.
- De Vries, Susanna and Jake De Vries. 2007. **To hell and back: The banned account of Gallipoli**. Pymble, N.S.W.: HarperCollins Publishers.
- Deist, Wilhelm. 2000. "Strategy and unlimited warfare in Germany: Moltke, Falkenhayn, and Ludendorff" In: Roger Chickering and Stig Förster (eds.), **Great War, total war: Combat and mobilization on the Western Front, 1914-1918**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 265-280.
- DiNardo, Richard L. 2010. **Breakthrough: The Gorlice-Tarnow Campaign, 1915**. Santa Barbara, CA: Praeger.
- Dowling, Timothy C. 2008. **The Brusilov Offensive**. Bloomington: Indiana University Press.
- Edmonds, Brigadier-General James E. 1922. **Military operations: France and Belgium 1914, Volume I**. London: Macmillan.
- Edmonds, Brigadier General James E. 1927/28. **Military operations France and Belgium 1915** (2 volumes). London: Macmillan.
- Edmonds, Brigadier General James E. 1935, 1937, 1929, 1947, 1947. **Military operations France and Belgium 1915** (5 volumes). London: Macmillan.
- Edmonds, Brigadier General James E. and Capt. G.C. Wynne. 1927. **Military operations: France and Belgium, 1915**. London: Macmillan.
- Edmonds, Brig. Gen. Sir James E. 1932. **Military operations: France and Belgium, 1916, Volume I: Sir Douglas Haig's Command to the 1st July**. London: Macmillan.

- Evans, Martin. 1997. **Passchendaele and the Battle of Ypres 1914-18**. London: Osprey.
- Falls, Cyril. 1940. **Military operations France and Belgium, 1917. Vol. I**. London: Macmillan.
- Farrar-Hockley, Sir Anthony. 1964. **The Somme**. London: Batsford.
- Farrar-Hockley, Sir Anthony. 1967. **Death of an army**. London: Barker.
- Ferrell, Robert H. 2004. **Collapse at Meuse-Argonne: The failure of the Missouri-Kansas Division**. Columbia: University of Missouri Press.
- Ferrell, Robert H. 2012. **America's deadliest battle: Meuse-Argonne, 1918**. Lawrence: University Press of Kansas.
- Fewster, Kevin, Vecihi Hurmuz Basarin and Hatice Hurmuz Basarin. 2003. **Gallipoli: The Turkish story**. London: Allen & Unwin.
- Foley, Robert T. 2011. "Learning war's lessons: The German Army and the Battle of the Somme, 1916," **Journal of Military History**, Vol. 75(2), 471-504.
- Foley, Robert T and Helen McCartney (ed.). 2006. **The Somme: An eyewitness history**. Folio Society: London.
- Gilbert, Martin. 2006. **Somme: The Heroism and Horror of War**. London: John Murray.
- Gilbert, Martin. 2007. **The Somme: Heroism and horror in the First World War**. New York: Henry Holt & Co.
- Girardet, Jean-Marie, Alain Jacques and Jean-Luc Letho Duclos. 2007. **Somewhere on the Western Front: Arras, 1914-1918**. Editions DeGeorge.
- Goodspeed, D.J. 1972. "Prelude to the Somme: Mount Sorrel, June 1916," In: Michael Cross and Robert Bothwell (eds.), **Policy by other means**. Toronto: Clarke & Irwin.
- Granatstein, J.L. 2007. "Without peer [Canadians at Vimy Ridge 1917]," **Legion Magazine**, Feb.-Mar.
- Greenhalgh, Elizabeth. 1999. "Why the British were on the Somme in 1916," **War in History**, Vol. 6, 147-173.
- Greenhalgh, Elizabeth. 2003. "Flames over the Somme: A retort to William Philpott," **War in History**, Vol. 10, 335-342.
- Greenhouse, Brereton and Stephen J. Harris. 1992. **Canada and the Battle of Vimy Ridge, 9-12 April 1917**. Ottawa: Department of National Defence, Directorate of History.

- Grodzinski, John R. 2009. "The use and abuse of battle: Vimy Ridge and the Great War over the history of the First World War," **Canadian Military Journal**, Vol. 10(1), 83-86.
- Groom, Winston. 2002. **A storm in Flanders**. New York: Grove Press.
- Hall, Richard C. 2010. **Balkan breakthrough: The Battle of Dobro Pole 1918**. Bloomington: Indiana University Press.
- Halpern, Paul G. 2004. **The Battle of the Otranto Straits: Controlling the gateway to the Adriatic in World War I**. Bloomington: Indiana University Press.
- Herwig, Holger H. 2011. **The Marne, 1914: The opening of World War I and the battle that changed the world**. New York: Random House Trade Paperbacks.
- Hines, Jason. 2008. "Sins of omission and commission: A reassessment of the role of intelligence in the Battle of Jutland," **Journal of Military History**, Vol. 72(4), 1117-1153
- Horne, Alistair. 2007 [1962]. **The price of glory: Verdun 1916**. London: Penguin.
- Horsfall, Jack and Nigel Cave. 1996. **Serre (Somme): Battleground Europe Series**. Barnsley UK: Leo Cooper.
- James, Robert Rhodes. 1965. **Gallipoli**. London: Papermac.
- Jukes, Geoffrey. 1971. **Carpathian disaster: Death of an army** (Ballantine's illustrated history of the violent century. Ballantine Books.
- Jukes, Geoffrey. 2002. **The First World War (I): The Eastern Front 1914-1918**. Botley, Oxford UK: Osprey Publishing.
- Laurent, André. 1998. **La bataille de la Somme 1916**. Amiens: Martelle.
- Lengel, Edward G. 2009. **To conquer hell: The Meuse-Argonne, 1918. The epic battle that ended the First World War**. New York: Henry Holt & Co.
- Liddle, Peter H. 1997. **Passchendaele in perspective: The Third Battle of Ypres**. London: Leo Cooper.
- Liddle, Peter, H. 2001. **The 1916 Battle of the Somme: A reappraisal**. Hertfordshire: Wordsworth.
- Lukachich, Géza. 1918. **A Doberdó védelme az első isonzói csatában**. [The defense of the Doberdó in the first battle of Isonzó]. Budapest: Atheaneum.



- Macdonald, Lyn. 1993. **They called it Passchendaele: The story of the battle of Ypres and of the men who fought in it.** New York: Penguin Books.
- Macdonald, Lyn. 1993. **Somme.** New York: Penguin Books.
- Macintyre, D.E. 1967. **Canada at Vimy.** Toronto: Peter Martin Associates.
- Macksey, Kenneth. 1972. **Vimy Ridge 1914-18.** London: Ballantine Books.
- Macleod, Jenny. 2004. **Reconsidering Gallipoli.** Manchester: Manchester University Press.
- Macleod, Jenny (ed.) 2004. **Gallipoli: Making history.** London: Frank Cass.
- Masefield, John. 2006. **The old front line.** Barnsley UK: Pen & Sword Books.
- McAllister, Anthony. 2010. **The greatest gallantry: The Newfoundland Regiment at Monchy-le-Preux, April 14, 1917.** St. John's, NL: DRC Publishing.
- McCarthy, Chris. 1995. **The Somme: The day by day account.** London: Arms & Armour Press.
- McKee, Alexander. 1968. **Vimy Ridge.** London: Pan.
- Middlebrook, Martin. 2006 [1971]. **The first day on the Somme.** Barnsley UK: Pen & Sword Books.
- Middlebrook, Martin. 2007 [1983]. **The Kaiser's battle.** Barnsley UK: Pen & Sword Books.
- Miles, Wilfred. 1938. **Military operations in France and Belgium, 1916. Vol. II.** London: Macmillan.
- Miles, Wilfrid. 1948. **Military operations in France and Belgium, 1917. Vol. III.** London: Macmillan.
- Moorehead, Alan. 1996. **Gallipoli.** New York: Ballantine Books.
- Morselli, Mario. 2000. **Caporetto 1917: Victory or defeat?** London: Frank Cass.
- Mosley, Leonard. 1963. **Duel for Kilimanjaro.** London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson.
- Neiberg, Michael S. 2008. **The Second Battle of the Marne.** Bloomington: Indiana State University.
- Newman, Stephen. 2007. **Holding the line: Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry, Frezenberg, 8-13 May 1915 (With the Patricias series).** Ottawa: CEF Books.

- Newman, Stephen. 2007. **Capturing the Ridge: Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry, Vimy Ridge, April 1917** (With the Patricias series). Ottawa: CEF Books.
- Newman, Stephen. 2007. **In the mud and blood: Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry, Passchendaele, October 1917** (With the Patricias series). Ottawa: CEF Books.
- Nicholls, Jonathan. 2006. **Cheerful sacrifice: The Battle of Arras 1917**. Barnsley UK: Pen & Sword Books.
- Orr, Philip. 2006. **Field of bones: An Irish Division at Gallipoli**. Dublin: Lilliput Press.
- Osborne, Eric W. 2006. **The Battle of Heligoland Bight**. Bloomington: Indiana University Press.
- Ousby, Ian. 2002. **The road to Verdun**. London: Jonathan Cape.
- Passingham, Ian. 1998. **Pillars of fire: The battle of Messines Ridge June 1917**. Stroud UK: Sutton Publishing.
- Philpott, William. 2002. "Why the British were really on the Somme: A Reply to Elizabeth Greenhalgh," **War in History**, Vol. 9, 446-471.
- Philpott, William. 2009. **Bloody victory: The sacrifice on the Somme and the making of the Twentieth Century: The battle, the myth, the legacy**. London: Little, Brown.
- Prete, Roy A. 2009. "Joffre and the origins of the Somme: A study in allied military planning," **Journal of Military History**, Vol. 73(2), 417-448
- Prior, Robin. 1991. "Summing up the Somme," **History Today**, Vol. 41(11), 37-43.
- Prior, Robin. 2009. **Gallipoli: The end of the myth**. Sydney: University of New South Wales Press.
- Prior, Robin and Trevor Wilson. 2002 [1996]. **Passchendaele: The untold story**. London and New Haven: Yale University Press.
- Prior, Robin and Trevor Wilson. 2005. **The Somme**. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.
- Puglsey, Christopher. 2000 [1995]. **ANZAC: The New Zealanders at Gallipoli**. Auckland: Reed.
- Pugsley, Christopher. 2008 [1984]. **Gallipoli: The New Zealand story**. Auckland: Raupo.
- Renz, Irina, Gerd Krumeich and Gerhard Hirschfeld. 2009. **Scorched earth: The Germans on the Somme 1914-18**. Barnsley UK: Pen & Sword Books.

- Root, G. Irving. 2007. **Battles East: A history of the Eastern Front of the First World War.** Baltimore: PublishAmerica
- Rudenno, Victor. 2007. **Gallipoli: Attack from the sea.** New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.
- Sacco, Joe. 2013. **The Great War: July 1, 1916. The first day of the Battle of the Somme: An illustrated panorama.** New York: W.W. Norton.
- Schindler, John R. 2001. **Isonzo: The forgotten sacrifice of the Great War.** New York: Praeger Publishing.
- Sheldon, Jack. 2008. **The German Army on Vimy Ridge 1914-1917.** London: Pen & Sword Books.
- Sheldon, Jack. 2011. **The German army at Ypres 1914: And the battle for Flanders.** South Yorkshire, UK: Pen & Sword Books Ltd.
- Sheffield, Gary. 2003. **The Somme.** London: Cassell.
- Shelton, Jack. 2005. **The German Army on the Somme, 1916.** Barnsley UK: Pen & Sword Books.
- Showalter, Dennis E. 1991. **Tannenberg: Clash of empires.** Hamden, CT: Archon Books.
- Stone, David R. 2012. "Misreading Svechin: Attrition, annihilation, and historicism," **Journal of Military History**, Vol. 76(3), 673-693.
- Stowers, Richard. 2005. **Bloody Gallipoli: The New Zealanders' story.** Auckland: David Bateman.
- Strachan, Hew. 1998. "The Battle of the Somme and British strategy," **Journal of Strategic Studies**, Vol. 21, 79-95.
- Thompson, Mary. 2009. **The White War: Life and death on the Italian Front, 1915-1919.** New York: Basic Books.
- Torrey, Glenn E. 1974. "Romania and the belligerents, 1914-1918: Some observations on the Sarrail offensive at Saloniki, August, 1916." **Revue Roumaine d'Histoire**, Vol. 14(1), 55-67.
- Travers, Timothy H. E. 1989. "Allies in conflict: The British and Canadian official historians and the real story of Second Ypres (1915)," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 24(2), 301-325.

- Travers, Timothy H. E. 1996. "Currie and 1<sup>st</sup> Canadian Division at Second Ypres, April 1915: Controversy, criticism and official history," **Canadian Military History**, Vol. 5(2), 7-15.
- Travers, Timothy H. E. 2001. **Gallipoli 1915**. Stroud UK: Tempus Publishing.
- Travers, Timothy H. E. 2001. "The Ottoman crisis of May 1915 at Gallipoli," **War in History**, Vol. 8(1), 72-86.
- Tunstall, Graydon A. 2008. "Austria-Hungary and the Brusilov Offensive of 1916," **Historian**, Vol. 70(1), 30-53.
- Tunstall, Graydon A. 2010. **Blood on the snow: The Carpathian Winter War of 1915**. Lawrence: University Press of Kansas.
- Turner, Alexander. 2005. **Vimy Ridge 1917: Bynh's Canadians triumph at Arras**. Botley UK: Osprey.
- Ungari, Andrea. 2012. "The official inquiry into the Italian defeat at the Battle of Caporetto (October 1917)," **Journal of Military History**, Vol. 76(3), 695-726.
- Uys, Ian. 1983. **Delville Wood**. Johannesburg: Uys Publishers.
- Waag, Ian van der. 2013. "The battle of *Sandfontein*, 26 September 1914: South African military reform and the German South-West Africa campaign, 1914-1916," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 4(2), 141-165.
- Waite, Major Fred. 1919. **The New Zealanders at Gallipoli**. Christchurch: Whitcombe & Tombs.
- Warner, Phillip. 2000. **The Battle of Loos**. London: Wordsworth.
- Wilcox, Ron. 2006. **Battles on the Tigris: The Mesopotamian Campaign of the First World War**. Barnsley UK: Pen & Sword Books.
- Wilcox, Vanda. 2009. "Generalship and mass surrender during the Italian defeat at Caporetto," In: Ian F.W. Beckett, **1917: Beyond the Western Front**. Leiden: Brill, 25-46.
- Winter, Dennis. 1994. **25 April 1915: The inevitable tragedy**. St Lucia: University of Queensland Press.
- Wolff, Leon. 2003. **In Flanders Field: The 1917 campaign**. London: The Folio Society.
- Wood, Herbert Fairlie. 1967. **Vimy!** Toronto: Macmillan.

## Trenches

- Alexander, Barrie. 1962. **War underground**. London: Frederick Muller.
- Ashworth, Tony. 1980. **Trench warfare, 1914-18: The live and let live system**. London: Macmillan.
- Barton, Peter, Peter Doyle and Johan Vandewalle. 2014. **Beneath Flanders Fields: The tunnellers' war, 1914-1918**. Montreal and Kingston: McGill-Queen's University Press.
- Bull, Stephen. 2010. **Trench: A history of trench warfare on the Western Front**. Oxford: Osprey Publishing.
- Ellis, John. 1989. [1976]. **Eye-deep in hell: Trench warfare in World War I**. Baltimore: John Hopkins University Press.
- General Staff, War Office. 1997 (Reprint). **British trench warfare 1917-18**. London: Imperial War Museum.
- General Staff, War Office. 1998 (Reprint). **Trench fortifications 1914-18**. London: Imperial War Museum.
- Rawling, Bill. 1992. **Surviving trench warfare: Technology and the Canadian Corps, 1914-1918**. Toronto: University of Toronto Press.
- Travers, Timothy H.E. 2006. "The war in the trenches," In: Gordon Martel (ed.), **A companion to Europe, 1900-1945**. Chichester UK: Wiley-Blackwell, 213-227.
- Wise, Nathan. 2012. "'Dig, dig, dig, until you are safe': constructing the Australian trenches on Gallipoli," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 3(1), 51-64.

## Weapons

- Bidwell, Shelford and Dominick Graham. 1992. **Firepower: British army weapons and theories of war, 1904-1945**. London: Allen & Unwin.
- Bou, Jean. 2007. "Cavalry, firepower, and swords: The Australian light horse and the tactical lessons of cavalry operations in Palestine, 1916-1918," **Journal of Military History**, Vol. 71(1), 99-126.

- Ellis, John. 1986 [1975]. **The social history of the machine gun**. Baltimore, MD: Johns Hopkins University Press.
- Engen, Rob. 2006. "Steel against fire: The bayonet in the First World War," **Journal of Military and Strategic Studies**," Vol. 8(3), 23 pp.
- Fuller, J.F.C. 1920. **Tanks in the Great War**. New York: E.P. Dutton & Co.
- Harris, J.P. 1996. **Men, ideas and tanks: British military thought and armoured forces**. Manchester: Manchester University Press.
- Henniker, A.M. 1937. **Transportation on the Western Front**. London: HMSO.
- Hogg, Ian V. 1987. **The illustrated encyclopedia of artillery**. London: Guild Publishing.
- Hogg, Ian V. 1998. **Allied artillery of World War One**. Ramsbury: Crowood Press.
- Jansen, Geoffrey, Andrew Wall (eds.) 2002. **War in the age of technology**. New York and London: New York University Press.
- Jünger, Ernst (translated by B. Creighton). 1929. **Storm of steel**. London: Chatto & Windus.
- Leeson, D.M. 2010. "The British army's percussion hand grenades, 1914-16," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 1(2), 81-102.
- Marquess of Anglesey. 1996/97. **A history of the British cavalry**, Volumes 7 & 8. London: Leo Cooper.
- Mitchell, Frank. 1987. **Tank warfare: The story of tanks in the Great War**. Stevenage UK: Spa Books.
- Prior, Robin. 1991. "15 September 1916: The dawn of the tank," **RUSI Journal**, Vol. 136, 61-65.
- Ripperger, Robert M. 1995. "The development of the French artillery for the offensive, 1890-1914," **Journal of Military History**, Vol. 59(4), 599-618.
- Saunders, Anthony. 1999. **Weapons of the trench war, 1914-1918**. Stroud UK: Sutton Publishing.
- Smithers, A.J. 1986. **A new Excalibur: The development of the tank, 1909-1939**. Barnsley UK: Leo Cooper/Pen & Sword Books.
- Stone, John. 2000. **The tank debate: Armour and the Anglo-American military tradition**. New York: Harwood Academic Publishers.

- Tate, Trudi. 1997. "The culture of the tank, 1916-1918," **Modernism/Modernity**, Vol. 4(1), 69-87.
- Terraine, John. 1982. **White heat: The new warfare, 1914-18**. London: Sidgwick & Jackson.
- Travers, Timothy H. E. 1992. "Could the tanks of 1918 have been war-winners for the British Expeditionary Force?" **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 27(3), 389-406.
- Tremaine, John. 1980. **The smoke and the fire**. London: Sidgwick & Jackson.
- Turner, Alexander. 2007. **Cambrai 1917: The birth of armoured warfare**. Oxford: Osprey.

## **Gas**

- Bergen, Leo van. 2008. "The poison gas debate in the inter-war years," **Medicine, Conflict and Survival**, Vol. 24(3), 174-187.
- Bergen, Leo van and Maartje Abbenhuis. 2012. "Man-monkey, monkey-man: Neutrality and the discussions about the 'inhumanity' of poison gas in the Netherlands and International Committee of the Red Cross," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 3(1) 1-23.
- Cook, Tim. 1999. **No place to run: The Canadian Corps and gas warfare in the First World War**. Vancouver: University of British Columbia Press.
- Foulkes, C.H. 1934. **Gas! The story of the special brigade**. Uckfield: Military & Naval Press.
- Girard, Marion. 2008. **A strange and formidable weapon: British responses to World War I poison gas**. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press.
- Haber, L.F. 1986. **The poisonous cloud: Chemical warfare in the First World War**. Oxford. Clarendon Press.
- Harris, Robert and Jeremy Paxman. 2002. **A higher form of killing: The secret history of gas and germ warfare**. New York: Random House.
- Hanslian, Rudolph. 1927. **Der chemische krieg**. Berlin: Mittler & Sohn.
- Sheffy, Yigal. 2009. "Chemical warfare and the Palestine campaign, 1916-1918," **Journal of Military History**, Vol. 73(3), 803-844.

Jones, Simon. 1986/89. "Under a green sea: The British responses to gas warfare," **The Great War**, Vol.1(4) 126-32 & Vol. 2(4), 14-21.

Jones, Simon. 2007. **World War I gas warfare tactics and equipment**. Oxford: Osprey Publishing.

MacLeod, Roy. 1993. "The chemists go to war: The mobilization of civilian chemists and the British war effort, 1914–1918," **Annals of Science**, Vol. 50(5), 455-481.

MacLeod, Roy and Jeffrey Allan Johnson (eds.) 2006. **Frontline and factory: Comparative perspectives on the chemical industry at war, 1914-1924**. Dordrecht: Springer.

McWilliams, James L. and R.J. Steel. 1985. **Gas! The battle for Ypres, 1915**. St. Catharines, ON: Vanwell Publishing Ltd.

Richter, Donald. 1992. **Chemical soldiers: British gas warfare in World War I**. Lawrence: University Press of Kansas.

Russell, Edmund. 2001. **War and nature: Fighting humans and insects with chemicals from World War I to Silent Spring**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Trumpener, Ulrich. 1975. "The Road to Ypres: The beginning of gas warfare in World War I," **Journal of Modern History**, Vol. 47, 460-480.

Vilensky, Joel A. 2005. **Dew of death: The story of Lewisite, America's World War I weapon of mass destruction**. Bloomington: Indiana University Press.

## **Air Warfare**

Ballard, Jack Stokes. 2007. **War bird ace: The Great War exploits of Capt. Field E. Kindley**. College Station: Texas A&M University Press.

Bashow, David L. 2000. **Knights of the air: Canadian fighter pilots in the First World War**. Toronto: McArthur & Co.

Biddle, Tami Davis. 2004. **Rhetoric and reality in air warfare: The evolution of British and American ideas about strategic bombing, 1914-1945**. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.

Bickers, Richard Townshend. 1989. **The first great air war**. London: Hodder & Stoughton.

Bruce, Jack. 1996. "The war in the air: The men and their machines," In: Hugh Cecil and Peter H. Liddle (eds.), **Facing Armageddon: The First World War experienced**. London: Leo



- Cooper, 193-205.
- Caffarena, Fabio. 2010. **Dal fango al vento: Gli aviatori italiani dalle origini alla Grande Guerra**. Einaudi storia.
- Clarke, Alan. 1973. **Ace high: The war in the air over the western front, 1914-18**. New York: Putnam.
- Cormack, Andrew, Peter Cormack. 2000. **British Air Forces (1): 1914-1918**. Colchester UK: Osprey Publishing.
- Franks, Norman L.R., Frank W. Bailey and Russell Guest. 1994 . **Above the lines: The aces and fighter units of the German Air Service, Naval Air Service and Flanders Marine Corps 1914-1918**. London: Grub Street.
- Franks, Norman L. R., Russell Guest, and Gregory Alegi. 1997. **Above the war fronts: The British two-seater bomber pilot and observer aces, and the Belgian, Italian, Austro-Hungarian and Russian fighter aces 1914-1918**. London: Grub Street.
- Hallion, Richard. 2003. **Taking flight: Inventing the aerial age, from Antiquity through the First World War**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Hart, Peter. 2012. **Somme Success: The Royal Flying Corps and the Battle of the Somme, 1916**. Barnsley UK: Pen & Sword Books.
- Harvey, A. D. 2000. "Bombing and the air war on the Italian front, 1915-1918," **Air Power History**, Vol. 47(3), 34-39.
- Hudson, James.1997. **Hostile skies**. Syracuse: Syracuse University Press.
- Johnson, Herbert A. 2001. **Wingless eagle: U.S. Army aviation through World War I**. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press.
- Kennett, Lee. 1999. **First air war, 1914-1918**. New York: Free Press
- Morrow, John. 1982. **German air power in World War I**. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press.
- Morrow, John H., Jr. 1993. **The Great War in the air**. Washington DC: Smithsonian Books.
- Parton, Neville. 2008. "The development of early RAF doctrine," **Journal of Military History**, Vol. 72(4), 1155-1177
- Pieters, Walter M. 1998. **Above Flanders' Fields: A complete record of the Belgian fighter pilots and their units during the Great War, 1914-1918**. London: Grub Street.

Snowie, J. Allan. 2010. **Collishaw & company: Canadians in the Royal Naval Air Service**. Ottawa: CEF Books.

Treadwell, Terry C. 2011. **German and Austro-Hungarian aircraft of the First World War**. Stroud UK: Amberley Publishing.

Vaughan, David K. 1998. **Flying for the air service: The Hughes brothers in World War I**. Madison: University of Wisconsin Press.

Westermann, Edward B. 2005. **German anti-aircraft defenses, 1914-1945**. Lawrence: University Press of Kansas.

Winter, Denis. 1982. **The first of the few: Fighter pilots in the First World War**. Athens: University of Georgia Press.

## **Naval**

Beesly, Patrick. 1982. **Room 40: British naval intelligence 1914-18**. London: Harcourt.

Carlisle, Rodney. 2010. **Sovereignty at sea: U.S. merchant ships and American entry into World War I**. Gainesville: University of Florida Press.

D'Lugo, David and Ronald Rogowski. 1993. "The Anglo-German naval race and comparative constitutional 'fitness'," In: Rosecrance and Stein (eds.), **The domestic bases of grand strategy**. Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press, 89-90.

Haggie, Paul. 1973. "The Royal Navy and war planning in the Fisher era," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 8(3), 113-31.

Halpern, Paul. 1971. **The Mediterranean naval situation, 1908-1914**. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Halpern, Paul. 1994. **A naval history of World War I**. New York: Routledge.

Hart, Peter and Nigel Steel. 2004. **Jutland, 1916: Death in the grey wastes**. London: Cassell.

Herwig, Holger H. 1998. "Total rhetoric, limited war: Germany's u-boat campaign 1917-1918," **Journal of Military and Strategic Studies**, Vol. 1(1).

Hines, Jason. 2008. "Sins of omission and commission: A reassessment of the role of intelligence in the Battle of Jutland," **Journal of Military History**, Vol. 72(4), 1117-1153.

- Horn, Daniel. 1973. **Mutiny on the high seas: The imperial German naval mutinies of World War I.** 2<sup>nd</sup> edition. London: Leslie Frewin.
- Hough, Richard. 2001. **The Great War at sea: 1914-1918.** 2<sup>nd</sup> edition. Edinburgh: Birlinn Ltd.
- Kelly, Patrick J. 2011. **Tirpitz and the Imperial German Navy.** Bloomington: Indiana University Press.
- Koburger Jr., Charles W. 2001. **The Central Powers in the Adriatic, 1914-1918: War in a narrow sea.** Westport, CT: Praeger.
- MacLeod, Roy and E. Kay Andrews. 1971. "Scientific advice in the war at sea, 1915-1917: The Board of Invention and Research," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 6(2), 3-40.
- Marder, Arthur J. 1961. **From the Dreadnought to Scapa Flow. I: The road to war, 1904-14.** London: Oxford University Press.
- Massie, Robert K. 1991. **Dreadnought: Britain, Germany, and the coming of the Great War.** New York: Ballantine Books.
- Massie, Robert K. 2003. **Castles of steel: Britain, Germany and the winning of the Great War at sea.** New York: Ballantine Books.
- Nekrasov, George M. 1992. **North of Gallipoli: The Black Sea Fleet at war, 1914-1917.** Boulder, CO: East European Monographs (distributed by Columbia University Press).
- Rahn, Wener. 1996. "The German naval war 1914-18: Strategy and experience," In: Hugh Cecil and Peter H. Liddle (eds.), **Facing Armageddon: The First World War experienced.** London: Leo Cooper, 121-134.
- Ramsay, David. 2001. **Lusitania: Saga and myth.** New York: W.W. Norton
- Rossano, Geoffrey L. 2010. **Stalking the U-Boat: U.S. naval aviation in Europe during World War I.** Gainesville: University Press of Florida.
- Rüger, Jan. 2007. **The great naval game: Britain and Germany in the age of empire.** Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Overlack, Peter. 1999. "Asia in Germany's naval planning before the First World War: The strategic imperative," **War and Society**, Vol. 17, 1-23.
- Seligmann, Matthew S. 2006. **Spies in uniform: British military and naval intelligence on the eve of the First World War.** Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Seligmann, Matthew. 2012. "A German preference for a medium-range battle? British

assumptions about German naval gunnery, 1914-1915,” **War in History**, Vol. 19(1), 33-48.

Sondhaus, Lawrence. 1999. **The naval Policy of Austria-Hungary, 1867-1918: Navalism, industrial development, and the politics of dualism**. West Lafayette, IN: Purdue University Press.

Still, William N. 2007. **Crisis at sea: The United States Navy in European waters in World War I**. Gainesville: University Press of Florida.

Thornton, Robert. 1983. “Invaluable ally or imminent aggressor? Australia and Japanese naval assistance, 1914-18,” **Journal of Australian Studies**, Vol. 12, 5-20.

Till, Geoffrey. 1996. “Brothers in arms: The British army and navy at the Dardanelles,” In: Hugh Cecil and Peter H. Liddle (eds.), **Facing Armageddon: The First World War experienced**. London: Leo Cooper, 160-179.

Von Trapp, Georg (translated by Elizebeth M. Campbell) 2007. **To the last salute: Memories of an Austrian U-Boat commander**. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press.

Westphal, Raymond W. 2010. “Postwar planning: Parliamentary politics and the Royal Navy, 1919-22,” **Journal of Military History**, Vol. 74(1), 145-171.

Willmott, H.P. 2009. **The last century of sea power, Vol. 1: From Port Arthur to Chanak, 1894-1922**. Bloomington: Indiana University Press.

## **Propaganda**

Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 1996. “French children as target for propaganda,” In: Hugh Cecil and Peter H. Liddle (eds.), **Facing Armageddon: The First World War experienced**. London: Leo Cooper, 767-779.

Axelrod, Alan. 2009. **Selling the Great War: The making of American propaganda**. New York: Palgrave Macmillan.

Bar-Yosef, Ben. 2001. “The last Crusade? British propaganda and the Palestine Campaign, 1917-18,” **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 36, 87-109.

Brudek, Paweł. 2011. **Rosja w Propagandzie Niemieckiej Podczas I Wojny Światowej Na Podstawie Deutsche Warschauer Zeitung**. Warsaw: Neriton.

Buitenhuis, Peter. 1987. **The Great War of words: British, American and Canadian propaganda and fiction, 1914-1933**. Vancouver: University of British Columbia Press.

- Buitenhuis, Peter. 1976. "Writers at war: Propaganda and fiction in the Great War," **University of Toronto Quarterly**, Vol. 45, Summer, 277-94.
- Demm, Eberhard. 1993. "Propaganda and caricature in the First World War," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 28, 163-92.
- Demm, Eberhard. 2002. **Ostpolitik Und Propaganda Im Ersten Weltkrieg**. Frankfurt am Main: Lang.
- Doty, Benjamin. 2013. "'As a mass, a phenomenon so hideous': Crowd psychology, and Ford Madox Ford's propaganda," **Journal of War and Culture Studies**, Vol. 6(2), 169-182.
- Durkheim, Émile and Ernest Lavissee. 1992 [1916]. **Lettres à tous les Français**. Paris: A. Colin.
- Durkheim, Émile. 1991 [1915] '**L'Allemagne au-dessus de tout': La mentalité allemande et la guerre**. Paris: A. Colin.
- Gullace, N.F. 1997. "Sexual violence and family honor: British propaganda and international law during the First World War," **American Historical Review**, Vol. 102, 714-747.
- Healy, Maureen. 2000. "Exhibiting a war in progress: Entertainment and propaganda in Vienna, 1914-18," **Austrian History Yearbook**, Vol. 31, 56-85.
- Keene, Jennifer D. 2009. "Images of racial pride: African American propaganda posters in the First World War," In: Pearl James (ed.), **Picture this! Reading World War I posters**. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 207-240.
- Keshen, Jeffery. 1996. **Propaganda and censorship during Canada's Great War**. Edmonton: University of Alberta Press.
- Kimmel, Elke. 2001. **Methoden antisemitischer Propaganda im Ersten Weltkrieg: die Presse des Bundes der Landwirte**. Berlin: Metropol.
- Kingsbury, Celia Malone. 2010. **For home and country: World War I propaganda on the home front**. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press.
- Knightly, Phillip. 2004 [1975]. **The first casualty: The war correspondent as hero and myth-maker from the Crimea to Iraq**. Baltimore, MD: Johns Hopkins University Press.
- Lasswell, Harold D. 1971. **Propaganda technique in World War I**. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
- Lohr, Eric. 2004. "The Russian Press and the 'internal peace' at the beginning of World War I," In: Troy R.E. Paddock (ed.), **A call to arms: Propaganda, public opinion, and**

- newspapers in the Great War.** Westport, Conn: Praeger Publishers, 91-114.
- Lüdke, Tilman. 2005. **Jihad made in Germany: Ottoman and German propaganda and intelligence operations in the First World War.** Münster: LIT Verlag.
- Marquis, Alice G. 1978. "Words as weapons: Propaganda in Britain and Germany during the First World War," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 13, 467-98.
- Messinger, Gary S. 1992. **British propaganda and the state in the First World War.** Manchester: Manchester University Press.
- Messinger, Gary S. 1993. "An inheritance worth remembering: The British approach to official propaganda during the First World War," **Historical Journal of Film, Radio and Television**, Vol. 13, 117-128.
- Paddock, Troy R.E. 2004. **A call to arms: Propaganda, public opinion and newspapers in the Great War.** Westport, CT: Praeger.
- Pogge von Strandmann, Hartmut. 2000. "The role of British and German historians in mobilizing public opinion in 1914," In: Benedikt Stuchtey and Peter Wende (eds.), **British and German historiography, 1750- 1950: Traditions, perceptions, and transfers.** Oxford: Oxford University Press, 335-371.
- Reeves, Nicholas 1986. **Official British film propaganda during the First World War.** London: Routledge.
- Reeves, N. 1993. "The power of film propaganda – myth or reality," **Historical Journal of Film, Radio, and Television**, Vol. 12(2), 181-201.
- Roshwald, Aviel and Richard Stites (eds.) 1999. **European culture in the Great War: The arts, entertainment, and propaganda, 1914-1918.** Cambridge: Cambridge University Press,
- Ross, Stewart Halsey. 1996. **Propaganda for war: How the United States was conditioned to fight the Great War of 1914-1918.** Jefferson, NC: McFarland.
- Sanders, Michael and Philip M. Taylor. 1982. **British propaganda during the First World War, 1914-18.** London: Crane Russak & Co.
- Schaepdrijver, Sophie de. 1999. "Occupation, propaganda, and the idea of Belgium," In: Aviel Roshwald and Richard Stites (eds.), **European culture in the Great War: The arts, entertainment, and propaganda, 1914-1918.** Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 267-294.

- Thomas Jr., William H. 2008. **Unsafe for democracy: World War I and the U.S. Justice Department's covert campaign to suppress dissent.** Madison: University of Wisconsin Press.
- Thompson, J. Lee. 1999. **Politicians, the press, and propaganda: Lord Northcliffe and the Great War, 1914-1919.** Kent, OH: Kent State University Press.
- Tunc, Tanfer Emin. 2012. "Less sugar, more warships: Food as American propaganda in the First World War," **War in History**, Vol. 19(2), 193-216.
- Welch, David. 2000. **Germany, propaganda and total war, 1914-1918: The sins of omission.** New Brunswick, NJ: Rutgers University Press.
- Wiel, Jérôme van de. 2008. "Propagande française en Irlande pendant la Première Guerre mondiale: autopsie d'un échec," **Revue LISA/LISA e-journal**, Vol. 6(1), 4-21.
- Winkler, Jonathan Reed. 2009. "Information warfare in World War I," **Journal of Military History**, Vol. 73(3), 845-867
- Winter, Jay. 1998. "Propaganda and the mobilization of consent," In: Hew Strachan (ed.), **The Oxford illustrated history of the First World War.** Oxford: Oxford University Press, 216-226.
- Wood, Richard and David Culbert (eds.) 1990. **Film and propaganda in America: A documentary history: World War I.** New York: Greenwood.
- Yoshimi, Shunya (ed.) 2007. **World War I propaganda posters: From the collection of the University of Tokyo Interfaculty Initiative in Information Studies.** Tokyo: University of Tokyo Press/New York: Columbia University Press.

## **EXPERIENCE OF THE GREAT WAR**

- Bairnsfather, Bruce. 1916. **Bullets and billets.** London: Grant Richards Ltd.
- Becker, Annette. 1998. **Oubliés de la grande guerre: Humanitaire et culture de guerre, populations occupées, déportés civils, prisonniers de guerre.** Paris: Noësis.
- Ben-Ze'ev, Efrat. Ruth Ginio and Jay M. Winter (eds.) 2010. **Shadows of war: A social history of silence in the Twentieth Century.** Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Best, Geoffrey. 1980. **Humanity in warfare.** London: Hutchinson.

- Bet-El and R. Ilana. 1999. **Conscripts**. Stroud UK: Sutton Publishing.
- Bird, Will R. 2000 [1933]. **The communication trench: Anecdotes and statistics from the Great War, 1914-1918**. Vanier, ON: CEF Books.
- Boissier, P. 1963. **Histoire du Comité internationale de la Croix-Rouge. Vol. 1 De Solférino à Tsoushima**. Paris: Plon.
- Bourke, Joanna. 1996. **Dismembering the male: Men's bodies, Britain and the Great War**. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Bourke, Joanna. 1998. "The battle of the limbs: Amputation, artificial limbs, and the Great War in Australia," **Australian Historical Studies**, Vol. 110, 49-67.
- Bourke, Joanna. 2000. **An intimate history of killing: Face-to-face killing in twentieth century history**. London: Granta Books.
- Brittain, Vera. 1933. **Testament of youth**. New York: Macmillan.
- Cannadine, D. 1981. "War and death, grief and mourning in Modern Britain," In: J. Whaley (ed.), **Mirrors of mortality: Studies in the social history of death**. London: Europa, 187-219.
- Carden-Coyne, Ana. 2007. "Ungrateful bodies: Rehabilitation, resistance and disabled American veterans of the First World War." **European Review of History**, Vol. 14(4), 543-565.
- Carrington, Charles. 2006. **Soldier from the wars returning**. Barnsley UK: Pen & Sword Books.
- Cecil, Hugh and Peter H. Liddle (eds.) 1996. **Facing Armageddon: The First World War experienced**. London: Leo Cooper.
- Clarke, Alan. 1961. **The donkeys**. London: Hutchinson.
- Clayton, P.B. 1919. **Tales of Talbot House, Everyman's Club in Poperinghe and Ypres 1915-1918**. London: Chatto & Windus.
- Cohen, Deborah. 2000. "Will to work: Disabled veterans in Britain and Germany after the First World War," In: David Gerber (ed.), **Disabled veterans in History**. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press, 295-321.
- Cohen, Deborah. 2001. **The war come home: Disabled veterans in Britain and Germany, 1914-1939**. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Cohen, Deborah. 1999. "Civil society in the aftermath of the Great War," In: Frank Trentmann



- (ed.), **The paradoxes of civil society: Great Britain and Germany**. London: Berghahn Books, 352-368.
- Coker, C. 1994. **War and the 20th Century: A study of war and modern consciousness**. London: Brassey's.
- Constantine, Simon. 2013. "‘If an inhabitant attacks, wounds or kills a soldier, the whole village will be destroyed’: Communication and rehearsal in Soldiers' Phrasebooks 1914-1918," **Journal of War and Culture Studies**, Vol. 6(2). 154-168.
- Cooksey, John (ed.) 2011. **Blood and iron: Letters from the Western Front**. Barnsley UK: Pen & Sword Books.
- Cowley, Robert (ed.) 1993. **Experience of war**. New York, Random House.
- Curl, J.S. 1980. **A celebration of death**. London: Constable.
- Delaporte, Sophie. 1996. **Les gueules cassées: Les blessés de la face de la Grande Guerre**. Paris: Noësis.
- Dunn, Captain J. C. 1994. **The war the infantry knew 1914-1919: A chronicle of service in France and Belgium**. London: Abacus.
- Durflinger, Serge. 2010. **Veterans with a vision: Canada's war blinded in peace and war**. Vancouver: University of British Columbia Press.
- Emdem, Richard Van. 1996. **Tickled to death to go**. Staplehurst: Soellmount.
- Emden, Richard Van. 2011. **Tommy's ark: Soldiers and their animals in the Great War**. London: Bloomsbury Publishers.
- Frantzen, Alen. 2004. **Bloody good: Chivalry, sacrifice, and the Great War**. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Friedlander, Saul, Gerald Holton, Eugene Skolnikoff and Leo Marx. 1985. **Visions of Apocalypse: End or rebirth**. London: Holmes & Meier.
- Game, Bill. 2010. **Rooster: The story of an Australian soldier's experiences in the mud and blood of WWI**. Midland, WA: Rooster-thebook.com.
- Gliddon, Gerald. 1998. **VCs of the First World War: Arras and Messines 1917**. Stroud UK: Sutton Publishing (republished in 2012 by History Press).
- Glubb, John. 1978. **Into battle**. London: Cassell.

- Hickel, K. Walter. 2001. "Medicine, bureaucracy, and social welfare: The politics of disability compensation for American veterans of World War I," In: Paul K. Longmore and Lauri Umansky (eds.), **The new disability history: American perspectives**. New York: New York University Press, 236-267.
- Humphreys, Stuart and Shaun Springer. 2009. **Private Beatson's war: Life, death and hope on the Western Front**. Barnsley UK: Pen & Sword Books.
- Hunter, Kathryn M. 2013. "Australian and New Zealand fathers and sons during the Great War: Expanding the histories of families at war," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 4(2), 185-200.
- Huppauf, Bernd. 1985. "War and death: The experience of the First World War," In: M. Crouch and B. Huppauf (eds.), **Essays on mortality**. Sydney: University of New South Wales Publishing, 65-86.
- Jabri, V. 1996. **Discourses on violence: Conflict analysis reconsidered**. Manchester: Manchester University Press.
- Keegan, John. 1976. **The face of battle**. London: Allen Lane.
- Keene, Jennifer D. 2005. "Protest and disability: A new look at African American soldiers during the First World War," In: Pierre Purseigle (ed.), **Warfare and belligerence: Perspectives in First World War studies**. London: Brill Academic Publishers, 215-241.
- Keene, Jennifer D. 2012. "The long journey home: African American World War I veterans and veterans' policies," In: Stephan R. Ortiz (ed.), **Veterans' policy, veterans' politics: New perspectives on veterans in the modern United States**. Gainesville: University Press of Florida, 146-170.
- Kohn, R. 1999. "Exploring the social history of the military," In: J. Chambers and G. Piehler (eds.), **Major problems in American military history**. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 6-12.
- Koven, Seth. 1994. "Remembering and dismemberment: Crippled children, wounded soldiers, and the Great War in Great Britain," **American Historical Review**, Vol. 99(4), 167-202.
- Larsson, Marina. 2009. **Shattered Anzacs: Living with the scars of war**. Sydney: University of New South Wales Press.
- Laugesen, Amanda. 2012. **'Boredom is the enemy': The intellectual lives of Australian soldiers in the Great War and beyond**. Farnham, Surrey: Ashgate.
- Leed, Eric J. 1979. **No man's land: Combat and identity in World War I**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Lewis, Cecil. 1993 [1936]. **Sagittarius rising**. London: Warner Books

- Lewis, Jon E. 2003 [1950]. **The mammoth book of eyewitness World War I: Over 280 first-hand accounts of the war to end all wars**. Philadelphia: Running Press.
- Lewis-Stempel, John. 2010. **Six Weeks: The short and gallant life of the British officer in the First World War**. London: Weidenfeld & Nicolson.
- Linker, Beth. 2011. **War's waste: Rehabilitation in World War I America**. Chicago: Chicago University Press.
- Lloyd, P.S. (ed. R.J. Lloyd). 1997. **The wood of death and beyond: First World War recollections**. Oakham UK: Oakham Books.
- Love, Albert G. 1931. **War casualties**. Carlisle Barracks, PA: Medical Field Service School.
- Maroney, Paul. 1996. "The great adventure: The context and ideology of recruiting in Ontario, 1914.17," **Canadian Historical Review**, Vol. 77, 62-98.
- Meharg, Sarah J. (ed.) 2007. **Helping hands, loaded arms: Navigating the military and humanitarian space**. Ottawa: Pearson Peacekeeping Centre.
- Middlebrook, Martin. 2003. **North Midland Territorials go to war: The first six months in Flanders trenches**. Barnsley UK: Pen & Sword Books.
- Norris, Armine. 2011 [1919]. **Mainly for mother**. Toronto: University of Toronto Libraries.
- Panchasi, Roxanne. 1995. "Reconstructions: Prosthetics and the rehabilitation of the male body in World War I France," **Differences**, Vol. 7(3), 109-140.
- Parker, Ernest. 1964. **Into battle 1914-18: A seventeen-year-old boy enlists on Kitchener's army**. London: Longmans.
- Parsons, J.M. (ed.) 1966. **Men who march away**. London: Chatto & Windus.
- Proctor, Tammy M. 2010. **Civilians in a world at war, 1914-1918**. New York: New York University Press.
- Raynsford, William and Jeanette Raynsford. 1986. **Silent casualties: Veteran's families in the aftermath of the Great War**. Madoc, ON: Merribrae Press.
- Scheper-Hughes and Phillippe Bourgeois (eds.) 2004. **Violence in war and peace**. Oxford: Blackwell.
- Steinert, Johannes-Dieter. 2008. "British humanitarian assistance: Wartime planning and postwar realities," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol.43(3), 421-435.

- Tames, Ismee. 2003. "How a pro-German minority influenced Dutch intellectual debate during the Great War," In: J. Macleod and P. Purseigle (eds.), **Uncovered fields: Perspectives in First World War studies**. Leiden: Brill, 261-278.
- Tames, Ismee. 2012. "War on our minds': War, neutrality and identity in Dutch public debate during the First World War," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 3(2), 201-216.
- Thomson, Alistair. 1994. **Anzac memories: Living with the legend**. Melbourne: Oxford University Press.
- Wall, Richard and Jay Winter. 1988. **The upheaval of war: Family, work and welfare in Europe, 1914-1918**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Ward, J.S.M. 1919. **Gone west**. London: W. Rider & Son.
- Wette, Wolfram. 1992. **Der Krieg des kleinen Mannes: Eine Militärgeschichte von unten**. Munich: Piper.
- Winter, Jay M (ed.) 1988. **The experience of World War I**. London: Macmillan.
- Wohl, Robert. 1979. **The generation of 1914**. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.
- Woodfin, Edward. 2012. **Camp and combat on the Sinai and Palestine Front: The experience of the British Empire soldier, 1916-18**. Basingstoke UK: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Ziino, Bart. 2006. "A kind of round trip: Australian soldiers and the tourist analogy 1914-18," **War and Society**, Vol. 25(2), 39-52.

## **Home Front**

- Baker, Mark. 2006. "The war and revolution," In: Gordon Martel (ed.), **A companion to Europe, 1900-1945**. Chichester UK: Wiley-Blackwell, 243-258.
- Beckett, Ian F.W. 2006. **Home Front, 1914-1918: How Britain survived the Great War**. Kew: The National Archives.
- Bilton, David. 2004. **The Home Front in the Great War**. Barnsley UK: Pen & Sword Books.
- Blanchard, Jim. 2011. **Winnipeg's Great War: A city comes of age**. Winnipeg: University of Manitoba Press.

- Capdevila, Luc and Daniele Voldman. 2006. **War dead: Western societies and the casualties of war**. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press.
- Carsten, Francis L. 1982. **War against war: British and German radical movements in the First World War**. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Chambers, Frank P. 1972. **The war behind the war, 1914-1918: A history of the political and civilian fronts**. New York: Ayer Co Pub.
- Chickering, Roger. 2004. "Death in Freiburg, 1914-1918," In: Roger Chickering and Marcus Funck (eds.), **Endangered cities: Military power and urban societies in the era of the World War**. Leiden: Brill Academic Publishers, 127-143.
- Chickering, Roger. 2007. **The Great War and urban life in Germany: Freiburg, 1914-1918**. New York: Cambridge University Press.
- Chickering, Roger. 2007. "Die Universität im Krieg 1914-1918," In: Bernd Martin (ed.), **550. Jahre Albert-Ludwigs-Universität Freiburg im Breisgau**. Festschrift: Von der badischen Landesuniversität zur Hochschule des 21. Jahrhunderts. Freiburg: Karl Alber, 152-165.
- Chickering, Roger. 2009. **Freiburg im Ersten Weltkrieg: Totaler Krieg und städtischer Alltag 1914-1918**. Paderborn: Schoeningh Verlag.
- Ciment, James. (ed.) 2006. **The Home Front Encyclopedia: United States, Britain and Canada in the World Wars I and II**. Santa Barbara, CA: Clio Books.
- Cochet, François. 2008. "World War One, 1914-18: Daily life in western societies," In: Nicholas Atkin (ed.), **Daily lives of civilians in wartime twentieth-century Europe**. Westport, CT: Greenwood Press, 23-48.
- Cohen, Debra Rae. 2002. **Remapping the home front: Locating citizenship in British women's Great War fiction**. Boston: Northeastern University.
- Coetzee, Frans and Marilyn Shevin-Coetzee (eds.) 1995. **Authority, identity and the social history of the Great War**. Providence, RI and Oxford: Berghahn Books.
- Cooksley, Peter. 2006. **The Home Front: Civilian life in World War One**. Stroud UK: History Press Ltd.
- Darrow, Margaret H. 2000. **French women and the First World War: War stories of the home front**. Oxford and Gordonsville, VA: Berg Publishers.
- Davis, Belinda J. 2000. **Home fires burning: Food, politics and everyday life in World War I Berlin**. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press.

- Devigne, Matthieu. 2011. "Une 'culture de guerre universitaire'? L'expérience des professeurs de l'enseignement secondaire français mobilisés dans la Grande Guerre," **Annis: Revue de civilisation contemporaine Europes/Amériques**, No. 10.
- Evzerov, Robert Ia., Iulii P. Mador and Timur T. Timofeev. 1992. "Strike movement in western countries after the October Revolution of 1917," In: Leopold H. Haimson and Giulio Sapelli (eds.), **Strikes, social conflict and the First World War: An international perspective**. Milan: Fondazione Giangiacomo Feltrinelli Milano, 533-552.
- Feldman, Gerald. 1992 [1966]. **Army, industry and labor in Germany 1914-1918**, new edition. Providence, RI: Berg Publishers.
- Feldman, Gerald. 1997. **The great disorder: Politics, economics and society in the German inflation, 1914-1924**. Oxford and New York: Oxford University Press.
- Feldman, Gerald. 2000. "Mobilizing economies for war," In: Jay Winter et al. (eds.), **The Great War and the twentieth century: Reflections on World War I**. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 166-186.
- Fischer, Gerhard. 1989. **Enemy aliens: Internment and the Homefront experience in Australia, 1914-1920**. St Lucia: University of Queensland Press.
- Flood, Patrick James. 1990. **France, 1914-1918: Public opinion and the war effort**. Basingstoke UK: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Fouillet, Bruno. 2005. "La ville de Lyon au centre des échanges de prisonniers de guerre (1915-1919)," **Vingtième Siècle: Revue d'histoire**, Vol. 86 (2).
- Fridenson, Patrick (ed.) 1992. **The French Home Front, 1914-1918**. Providence, RI: Berg.
- Hagemann, Karen and Stefanie Schüler-Springorum (eds.) 2002. **Home/front: The military, war and gender in twentieth century Germany**. Oxford: Berg Publishers.
- Haimson, Leopold H. and Giulio Sapelli (eds.) 1992. **Strikes, social conflict and the First World War: An international perspective**. Milan: Fondazione Giangiacomo Feltrinelli Milano.
- Hardach, Gerd. 1992. "Industrial mobilization in 1914-1918: Production, planning and ideology," In: Patrick Fridenson (ed.), **The French Home Front, 1914-1918. Legacy of the Great War**. Providence, RI: Berg, 57-88.
- Haupt, Georges. 1972. **Socialism and the Great War: The collapse of the Second International**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

- Healy, Maureen. 2004. **Vienna and the fall of the Habsburg Empire: Total war and everyday life in World War I**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Holquist, Peter. 2002. **Making war, forging revolution: Russia's continuum of crisis 1914-1921**. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.
- Holtfrerich, Carl-Ludwig. 1986. **The German inflation 1914-1923: Causes and effects in International Perspective**. Berlin: Walter De Gruyter Inc.
- Horn, Martin. 2002. **Britain, France and the financing of the First World War**. Montreal: Queen's Policy Studies.
- Horne, John. 1992. "Social identity in war: France, 1914-1918," In: Thomas G. Fraser and Keith Jeffery (eds.), **Men, women and war**. Dublin: Lilliput, 119-135.
- Houte, Arnaud-Dominique. 2013. "Policiers de bonne volonté?" **Vingtième Siècle: Revue d'histoire**, Vol. 118(2), 159-170.
- Huard, Raymond. 2011. **À l'arrière du front: le Gard, un département mobilisé, 1914-1919**. Uzès: Inclinaison.
- Jackson, Alyson. 1996. "Germany, the Home Front (2): Blockade, government and revolution," In: Hugh Cecil and Peter H. Liddle (eds.), **Facing Armageddon: The First World War experienced**. London: Leo Cooper, 563-576.
- Jacobzone, Alain. 1988. **En Anjou, loin du front**. Vauchrétien: Ivan Davy.
- Jahn, Hubertus F. 1995. **Patriotic culture in Russia during World War I**. Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press.
- Jansen, Axel. 2011. "Heroes or citizens: The 1916 debate on Harvard volunteers in the European War," In: Christine Krüger and Sonja Levsen (ed.), **War volunteering in modern times: From the French Revolution to the Second World War**. Basingstoke UK: Palgrave Macmillan, 150-162.
- Kennedy, David M. 1980. **Over here: The First World War and American society**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Kirby, David. 1986. **War, peace and revolution: International socialism at the crossroads, 1914-1918**. London: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Lawrence, Jon, Martin Dean and Jean-Louis Robert. 1992. "The outbreak of war and the urban economy: Paris, Berlin, and London in 1914," **Economic History Review**, Vol. 45, 564-593.

- Leed, Eric. 1978. "Class and disillusionment in World War I," **Journal of Modern History**, Vol. 50, 680-699.
- Loewenberg, Peter. 1996. "Germany, the Home Front (1): The physical and psychological consequences of Home Front hardship," In: Hugh Cecil and Peter H. Liddle (eds.), **Facing Armageddon: The First World War experienced**. London: Leo Cooper, 554-562.
- MacLeod, Roy. 1993. "The chemists go to war: The mobilization of civilian chemists and the British war effort, 1914–1918," **Annals of Science**, Vol. 50(5), 455-481.
- MacMillan, Daniel. 2006. **War on the home front: The farm diaries of Daniel MacMillan, 1914-1927**. Fredericton, NB: Goose Lane Editions.
- Marwick, Arthur. 2006. **The deluge: British society and the First World War**, 2<sup>nd</sup> revised edition. London: Palgrave Macmillan.
- McDermott, John. 1986. "Total war and the merchant state: Aspects of British economic warfare against Germany, 1914-16," **Canadian Journal of History**, Vol. 21, 61-76.
- McDougall, Walter A. 1978. **France's Rhineland diplomacy, 1914-24: The last bid for a balance of power in Europe**. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- Melancon, Michael. 1991. **The socialist revolutionaries and the Russian anti-war movement 1914-1917**. Columbus: Ohio State University Press.
- Millman, Brock. 2000. **Managing domestic dissent in First World War Britain**. London: Routledge.
- Neiberg, Michael S. 2003. "Cromwell on the bed stand: Allied civil-military relations in World War I," In: Jenny MacLeod and Pierre Pursiegle (eds.), **Uncovered fields: New approaches in First World War studies**. Amsterdam: Brill Publishers, 61-78.
- Neiberg, Michael S. (forthcoming) "Civilians daily lives during World War I," In: Jeanne T. Heidler and David S. Heidler (eds.), **The United States from the age of imperialism to the war on terror**. Westport, CT: Greenwood Press.
- Nicolson, Juliet. 2010. **The great silence: 1918-1920 – Living in the shadow of the Great War**. London: John Murray.
- Pedersen, Susan. 1993. **Family, dependence and the origins of the welfare state: Britain and France, 1914-1945**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Perreux, Gabriel. 1966. **La vie quotidienne des civils en France pendant la Grande Guerre**. Paris: Hachette.



- Pourcher, Yves. 1994. **Les jours de guerre: La vie des Français au jour le jour entre 1914 et 1918**. Paris: Plon.
- Proctor, Tammy M. 2010. **Civilians in a world at war, 1914-1918**. New York: New York University Press.
- Purseigle, Pierre. 2000. "1914-1918: Les ressorts locaux des mobilisations nationales: étude comparée Angleterre-France," **Annales du Midi**, Tome 112(232), 463-482.
- Purseigle, Pierre. 2003. "Les associations locales face à la Grande Guerre: société civile et Etat de guerre. Etude comparée Angleterre – France," In: Bruno Benoit and Marc Frangi (eds.), **Guerres et associations**. Lyon: Presses universitaires de Lyon, 87-104.
- Purseigle, Pierre. 2003. "Beyond and below the nations: Towards a comparative history of local communities at war," In: Jenny Macleod and Pierre Purseigle (ed.), **Uncovered fields: Perspectives in First World War Studies**. Leiden: Brill, 95-123.
- Purseigle, Pierre. 2004. "1914-1918: Les combats de l'arrière. Etude comparée des mobilisations sociales en France et en Grande-Bretagne," In: N. Beaupré, A. Duménil and C. Ingrao (eds.), **Experiences de guerre. 1914-1945. Tome I: Violence, mobilisations, deuil. 1914-1918**. Paris, Agnès Viénot Editions, 131-151.
- Purseigle, Pierre. 2004. "Les mobilisations sociales à l'épreuve de l'exil belge. Etude comparée France – Grande-Bretagne," In: S. Jaumain, et al. (eds.), **Une 'guerre totale'? La Belgique dans la Première Guerre mondiale. Nouvelles tendances de la recherche historique**. Brussels: Cahiers d'histoire militaire, 338-351.
- Purseigle, Pierre. 2007. "A litmus test of wartime social mobilization: The reception of Belgian refugees in Europe, 1914-1918," In: John Crawford and Ian McGibbon (eds.), **New Zealand's Great War: New Zealand, the Allies and the First World War**. Auckland: Exisle Publishing, 69-84.
- Purseigle, Pierre. 2007. "On the road to 'Total War': Exile and resettlement in Western Europe, 1914-1918," **Contemporary European History**, Vol. 16(4), 427-444.
- Purseigle, Pierre. 2011. "'Wither the local?': Nationalization, modernization, and the mobilization of urban communities in England and France, c.1900-1918", In: O. Zimmer and W. Whyte (eds.), **Nationalism and the reshaping of urban communities in Europe, 1848-1914**. London: Palgrave, 182-203.
- Purseigle, Pierre. 2012. "Homefronts: The mobilization of resources," In: R. Chickering, D. Showalter, H. van de Ven (eds.), **The Cambridge history of war. Vol. 4. War and the modern world, 1850-2005**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 257-284.
- Robbins, Keith. 1976. **The abolition of war: The peace movement in Britain, 1914-19**.

Cardiff: University of Wales Press.

- Robbins, Keith. 1996. "The British experience of conscientious objection," In: Hugh Cecil and Peter H. Liddle (eds.), **Facing Armageddon: The First World War experienced**. London: Leo Cooper, 691-706.
- Sanborn, Joshua A. 2003. **Drafting the Russian nation: Military conscription, total war, and mass politics, 1905-1925**. DeKalb: Northern Illinois University Press.
- Sanborn, Joshua A. 2007. "Education for war, peace, and patriotism in Russia on the eve of World War I," In: Holger Afflerbach and David Stevenson (eds.), **An improbable war? The outbreak of World War I and European political culture before 1914**. Oxford/New York: Berghahn Books, 213-229.
- Shevin-Coetzee, Marilyn. 1992. "Popular nationalism in Germany during World War I," **History of European Ideas**, Vol. 15, 369-375.
- Silbey, David. 2005. **The British working class and enthusiasm for war, 1914-1916**. London: Routledge.
- Siegelbaum, Lewis. 1984. **The politics of industrial mobilization in Russia, 1914-17: A study of the war industries committee**. London: Macmillan.
- Tai-Yong, Tan. 2000. "An imperial Home Front: Punjab and the First World War," **Journal of Military History**, Vol. 64, 371-410.
- Titus, James (ed.) 1982. **The Home Front and war in the twentieth century: The American experience in comparative perspective**. Washington, DC: Air Force History & Museums Program.
- Tomassini, Luigi. 1996. "The Home Front in Italy," In: Hugh Cecil and Peter H. Liddle (eds.), **Facing Armageddon: The First World War experienced**. London: Leo Cooper, 577-595.
- Tooley, Hunt. 2003. **The Western Front: Battle Front and Home Front in the First World War**. Basingstoke UK: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Vellacott, Jo. 2007. **Pacifists, patriots and the vote: The erosion of democratic suffragism in Britain during the First World War**. Basingstoke UK: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Vincent, C. Paul 1986. **The politics of hunger: The Allied blockade of Germany, 1915-1919**. Athens: Ohio University Press.
- Waites, Bernard. 1992. **A class society at war: England, 1914-1918**. New York: Berg.

- Wall, Richard and Jay M. Winter (eds.) 1988. **The upheaval of war: Family, work, and welfare in Europe, 1914-1918**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Wallace, Stuart. 1988. **War and the image of Germany: British academics, 1914-1918**. Edinburgh: John Donald.
- Walter, François and Rainer Hudemann (eds.) 1997. **Villes et guerres mondiales au XXe siècle**. Paris and Montreal: L'Harmattan.
- Walton, John K. 1996. "Leisure towns in wartime: The impact of the First World War in Blackpool and San Sebastián," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 31, 603-618.
- Walton, John K. 1997. "Leisure towns in the aftermath of war: Coping with social change and political upheaval in Blackpool and San Sebastián, 1918-23," In: F. Walter and R. Hudemann (eds.), **Villes et guerres mondiales au XXe siècle**. Paris and Montreal: L'Harmattan, 97-114.
- Walton, John K. 2012. "War and tourism: The nineteenth and twentieth centuries," In: Richard Butler and Wantanee Suntikul (eds.), **Tourism and war**. London: Routledge, 64-74.
- Weber, Thomas. 2007. **Our friend 'the enemy': Elite education in Britain and Germany before World War I**. Stanford, CA: Stanford University Press.
- Wettmann, Andrea. 2000. **Heimatfront Universität: Preussische Hochschulpolitik und die Universität Marburg im Ersten Weltkrieg**. Cologne: SH-Verlag.
- Williams, John. 1972. **The home fronts: Britain, France, and Germany, 1914-1918**. London: Constable.
- Winter, Jay and Jean-Louis Robert (eds.) 1997. **Capital cities at war: Paris, London, Berlin, 1914-1919, vol. 2: A cultural history**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Wirsching, Andreas and Dirk Schumann. 2003. **Violence and society after the First World War**. Munchen: C.H. Beck Verlag.
- Wrigley, Chris (ed.) 1993. **Challenges of labour: Central and Western Europe, 1917-1920**. 2<sup>nd</sup> edition. London: Routledge.
- Wrigley, Chris (ed.) 2000. **The First World War and the international economy**. Cheltenham: Edward Elgar Pub.
- Yeates, Pdraig. 2011. **A city in wartime: Dublin 1914-1918**. Dublin: Gill & MacMillan.
- Ziemann, Benjamin. 1997. **Front und Heimat: Ländliche Kriegserfahrungen im südlichen Bayern 1914-1923** [Front and homefront: Rural war experiences in Southern Bavaria

1914-1923]. Essen: Klartext-Verlag.

Ziemann, Benjamin. 2007. **War experiences in rural Germany 1914-1923**. Oxford: Berg Publishers.

Ziino, Bart. 2009. "Resisting the call to arms: men who did not enlist in World War 1," **Memento: National Archives of Australia**, Vol. 36, 7-9.

Ziino, Bart. 2010. "Enlistment and non-enlistment in wartime Australia: Responses to the 1916 call to arms appeal." **Australian Historical Studies**, Vol. 41(2), 217-232.

Zweiniger-Bargielowska, Ina, Rachel Duffett and Alain Drouard (eds.) 2011. **Food and war in twentieth century Europe**. Farnham: Ashgate Publishing Limited.

## **Morale**

Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 1998. "Morale et anomie de guerre en 1914-1918," In: **Incontournable morale: Actes du colloque de Besançon, 1997, PUFC**. 233-243.

Babington, Anthony. 1983. **For the sake of example**. London: Leo Cooper.

Baynes, John. 1987. **Morale**. London: Cassell.

Bet-El, R. Ilana. 2003. **Conscripts: Forgotten men of the Great War**. Stroud: Alan Sutton.

Bourke, Joanna. 1995. "Heroes and hoaxes: The unknown warrior, Kitchener, and 'missing men' in the 1920s," **War and Society**, Vol. 13(2), 41-63.

Bowman, Timothy. 2004. **Irish regiments in the Great War: Discipline and morale**. Manchester: Manchester University Press.

Corns, Cathryn and John Hughes-Wilson. 2001. **Blindfold and alone: British military executions in the Great War**. London: Cassell.

Cornwall, M. 1997. "Morale and patriotism in the Austro-Hungarian army, 1914-1918," In: J. Horne (ed.), **State, Society and Mobilization in Europe during the First World War**. Dublin: Trinity College.

Dallas, G. and D. Gill. 1988. **The unknown army: Mutinies in the British army in World War I**. London: Verso.

Davidian, Irian. 1996. "The Russian soldier's morale from the evidence of Tsarist military censorship," In: Hugh Cecil and Peter H. Liddle (eds.), **Facing Armageddon: The First**

- World War experienced.** London: Leo Cooper, 425-433.
- Ekins, Ashley. 2010. "Fighting to exhaustion: Morale, discipline and combat effectiveness in the armies of 1918," In: A. Ekins (ed.), **1918 Year of victory: The end of the Great War and shaping of history.** Auckland: Exisle Publishing, 111-129.
- Englander, David. 1987. "The French soldier, 1914-18," **French History**, Vol. 1, 49-67.
- Englander, David. 1994. "Soldiering and identity: Reflections on the Great War," **War in History**, Vol. 1, 300-318.
- Englander, David. 1997. "Discipline and morale in the British army, 1917-18," In: J. Horne (ed.), **State, society, and mobilization in Europe during the First World War.** Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 125-143.
- Fuller, John G. 1990. **Troop morale and popular culture in the British and Dominion Armies 1914-1918.** Oxford: Clarendon Press.
- Gill, D. and G. Dallas. 1975. "Mutiny at Etaples Base, 1917," **Past and Present**, Vol. 69, 88-112.
- Godefroy, Andrew B. 1998. **For freedom and honour? The story of the 25 Canadian volunteers executed in the First World War.** Vanier, ON: CEF Books.
- Hall, Richard C. 2004. "'The enemy is behind us': The morale crisis in the Bulgarian army during the summer of 1918," **War in History**, Vol. 11(2), 209-219.
- Iacobelli, Teresa. 2007. "Arbitrary justice? A comparative analysis of death sentences passed and death sentences commuted during the First World War," **Canadian Military History**, Vol. 16(1), 23-36.
- Jahr, Christoph. 1998. **Gewöhnliche Soldaten: Desertion und Deserteure im deutschen und britischen Heer 1914-1918.** Göttingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht.
- Keene, Jennifer D. 1994. "Intelligence and morale in the army of a democracy: The genesis of military psychology during the First World War," **Military Psychology**, Vol. 6(4), 235-253.
- Laugesen, Amanda. 2013. "More than a luxury: Australian soldiers as entertainers and audiences in the First World War," **Journal of War and Culture Studies**, Vol. 6(3), 226-238.
- McClung, Nellie. 1917. **Next of kin: Those who wait and wonder.** Toronto: T. Allen.
- Moss, Mark. 2001. **Manliness and militarism: Educating young boys in Ontario for war.** Toronto: University of Toronto Press.

- O'Brien, Mike. 1998. "Manhood and the militia myth: Masculinity, class, and militarism in Ontario, 1902-1914," **Labour/ Le Travail**, Vol. 42, 115-141.
- Oram, Gerard. 1998. **Worthless men: Race, eugenics and the death penalty in the British army during the First World War**. London: Francis Boutle Publishers.
- Oram, Gerard. 2002. "Pious perjury: Discipline and morale in the British Forces in Italy, 1917-18," **War in History**, Vol. 9, 412-430.
- Oram, Gerard. 2003. **Military executions during World War I**. London: Palgrave MacMillan.
- Peaty, J. 1998. "Capital courts-martial during the Great War," in B. Bond (ed.), **Look to your front: Studies in the First World War**. Staplehurst: Spellmount Publishers, 89-91, 101-104.
- Pedroncini, G. 1999 [1976]. **Les mutineries de 1917**. Paris: Presses Universitaires de France.
- Putkowski, J. 1998. **British army mutineers, 1914-1922**. London : Francis Boutle Publishers.
- Rhoden, Clare. 2012. "Another perspective on Australian discipline in the Great War: The egalitarian bargain," **War in History**, Vol. 19(4), 445-463.
- Roper, Michael. 2004. "Maternal relations: Moral manliness and emotional survival in letters home during the First World War," In: S. Dudink, K. Hagemann, J. Tosh (eds.), **Masculinities in politics and war: Gendering modern history**. Manchester: Manchester University Press, 295-315.
- Sheffield, Gary. 1996. "Officer-man relations, discipline and morale in the British army of the Great War," In: Hugh Cecil and Peter H. Liddle (eds.), **Facing Armageddon: The First World War experienced**. London: Leo Cooper, 413-424.
- Sheffield, G.D. 2000. **Leadership in the trenches: Officer-man relations, morale and discipline in the British Army in the era of the Great War**. London: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Shephard, Ben. 2001. **A war of nerves: Soldiers and psychiatrists in the twentieth century**. Cambridge, Mass: Oxford University Press.
- Simkins, P. 1998. **Kitchener's army: The raising of the new armies, 1914-16**. Manchester: Manchester University Press.
- Smith, Leonard. 1996. "The French high command and the mutinies of Spring 1917," In: Hugh Cecil and Peter H. Liddle (eds.), **Facing Armageddon: The First World War experienced**. London: Leo Cooper, 79-92.

- Strachan, Hew. 1996. "The morale of the German army, 1917-18," In: Hugh Cecil and Peter H. Liddle (eds.), **Facing Armageddon: The First World War experienced**. London: Leo Cooper, 383-398.
- Ward, G.K. and E. Gibson. 1995. **Courage remembered**. London: HMSO.
- Watson, Alexander. 2009. **Enduring the Great War: Combat, morale and collapse in the German and British armies, 1914-1918**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Watson, Alexander and Patrick Porter. 2010. "Bereaved and aggrieved: Combat motivation and the ideology of sacrifice in the First World War," **Historical Research**, Vol. 83, 146-164.
- Wawro, Geoffrey. 1996. "Morale in the Austro-Hungarian army: The evidence of Habsburg Army campaign reports and allied intelligence officers," In: Hugh Cecil and Peter H. Liddle (eds.), **Facing Armageddon: The First World War experienced**. London: Leo Cooper, 399-412.
- Wilcox, Vanda. 2005. "Discipline in the Italian army, 1915-1918," In: Pierre Purseigle (ed.), **Warfare and belligerence: Perspectives in First World War studies**. Leiden: Brill, 73-100.
- Williams, John. 1962. **Mutiny**. London: Heinemann.
- Wilkinson, S. and I. Hughes. 1991. "Soldiering on," **Museums Journal**, November, 23-28.
- Winter, D. 1979. **Death's men: Soldiers of the Great War**. London: Penguin.

## **Psychology/Trauma**

- Alexander, Jeffrey C., Ron Eyerman, Bernhard Giesen, Neil J. Smelser and Piotr Sztompka. 2004. **Cultural trauma and collective identity**. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Antze, Paul and Michael Lambeck (eds.) 1996. **Past tense: Cultural essays in trauma and memory**. New York: Routledge.
- Barham, Peter. 2007. **Forgotten lunatics of the Great War**. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.
- Bartov, O. 1997. "Trauma and absence: France and Germany 1914-1945," In: P. Addison, and A. Calder (eds.) **Time to kill: The soldier's experience of war in the West 1939-1945**. London: Pimlico, 347-358.

- Bianchi, Bruna. 2001. **La follia e la fuga: nevrosi di guerra, diserzione e disobbedienza nell'esercito italiano (1915-1918)**. Rome: Bulzoni.
- Bogacz, Ted. 1989. "War neurosis and culture change in England, 1914-22: The work of the War Office Committee of Enquiry into shell shock," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol.24, 227-256.
- Bourke, Joanna. 1995. "'Wandering Jews of medicine': Shell shock and Australian soldiers in the Great War," **Sabretache: The Journal and Proceedings of the Military Historical Society of Australia**, Vol. 36(3), 3-10.
- Bourke, Joanna. 1998. "'In the presence of mine enemies': Face-to-face killing in twentieth century warfare," **British history in the twentieth century [Electronic Seminar]**, 29 May.
- Bourke, Joanna. 1999. "The lust of battle: Pain, pleasure, and guilt," **Global Dialogue**, Vol. 1(2), 120-129.
- Bourke, Joanna. 2000. "Effeminacy, ethnicity and the end of trauma: The sufferings of 'shell-shocked' men in Great Britain and Ireland, 1914-39," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 35(1), 57-69.
- Bourke, Joanna. 2000. "The experience of medicine in wartime," In: John Pickstone and Roger Cooter (eds.), **Medicine in the twentieth century**. Harwood Academic Publishers, 589-600.
- Bourke, Joanna. 2000. "The experience of killing," In: John Bourne, Peter Liddle and Ian Whitehead (eds.), **Lightning strikes twice: The Great World War 1914-45, Vol. 1**. Harper Collins Publishers, 293-309.
- Bourke, Joanna. 2001. "Psychology at war, 1914-1945," In: G.C. Bunn, A.D. Lovie and G.D. Richards (eds.), **Psychology in Britain: Historical essays and personal Reflections**. London: The British Psychological Society, 133-149.
- Bourke, Joanna, 2001. "The emotions in war: Fear and the British and American military, 1914-1945," **Historical Research**, Vol. 74, 314-330.
- Bourke, Joanna, 2003. "Fear and anxiety: Writing about Emotion in modern history," **History Workshop Journal**, Vol. 55(1), 111-133.
- Bourke, Joanna. 2003. "Going home: The personal adjustment of British and American servicemen after the war," In: Richard Bessel and Dirk Schumann (eds.), **Life after death: Approaches to a cultural and social history of Europe during the 1940s and 1950s**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 149-160.



- Bourke, Joanna. 2006. "The killing frenzy: Wartime narratives of enemy action," In: Alf Lüdthe and Bernd Weisbrod (eds.), **No man's land of violence: Extreme wars in the 20th century**. Göttingen: Wallstein Verlag, 101-125.
- Bourke, Joanna. 2008. "Suffering and the healing profession: The experience of military medicine in the First and Second World Wars," In: Ken Arnold, Klaus Vogel and James Peto (eds.), **War and Medicine**. London: Black Dog Publishing, 108-125.
- Bourne, John. 2001. "The emotions in war: Fear and the British and American military, 1914-45," **Historical Research**, Vol. 74, 314-350.
- Carruth, Cathy. 1996. **Unclaimed experiences: Trauma, narrative, and history**. Baltimore, MD: Johns Hopkins University Press.
- Cooter, R. 1998. "Malingering in modernity: Psychological scripts and adversarial encounters during the First World War," In: R. Cooter, M. Harrison and S. Sturdy (eds.), **War, medicine and modernity**. Stroud UK: Sutton Publishing, 125-148.
- Cooter, R., M. Harrison and S. Sturdy (eds.) **War, medicine and modernity**. Stroud UK: Sutton Publishing.
- Crouthamel, Jason. 2002. "War neurosis versus savings psychosis: Working-class politics and psychological trauma in Weimar Germany," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 37(2), 163-182.
- Crouthamel, Jason. 2005. "Mobilizing psychopaths into pacifists: Psychological victims of the First World War in Weimar and Nazi Germany," **Peace and Change: A Journal of Peace Research**, Vol. 30(2), 205-230.
- Crouthamel, Jason. 2008. "Male sexuality and psychological trauma: Soldiers and sexual 'disorder' in World War I and Weimar Germany," **Journal of the History of Sexuality**, Vol. 17 (1), 60-84.
- Crouthamel, Jason. 2009. **The Great War and German memory: Society, politics and psychological trauma, 1914-1945**. Exeter: University of Exeter Press.
- Crouthamel, Jason. 2010. "'Hysterische Männer'? Traumatisierte Veteranen des Ersten Weltkrieges und ihr Kampf um Anerkennung im Dritten Reich," In: Babette Quinkert, Philipp Rauh and Ulrike Winkler (eds.), **Krieg und psychiatrie, 1914-1950**. Göttingen: Wallstein Verlag.
- Crouthamel, Jason. 2011. "'The nation's leading whiner': Visions of the national community from the perspective of mentally traumatized veterans," In: Wolfgang U. Eckart, Hans-Georg Hofer and Cay-Rüdiger Prüll (eds.), **War, trauma and medicine in Germany and Central Europe, 1914-1939**. Freiburg: Centaurus Verlag, 72-96.

- Doty, Benjamin. 2013. “‘As a mass, a phenomenon so hideous’: Crowd psychology, and Ford Madox Ford’s propaganda,” **Journal of War and Culture Studies**, Vol. 6(2), 169-182.
- Dumas, Georges. 1919. **Troubles mentaux et troubles nerveux de guerre**. Paris: Felix Alcan.
- Ehrenreich, Barbara. 1997. **Blood rites: Origins and history of the passion of war**. New York: Henry Holt.
- Friedland, Judith. 2011. **Restoring the spirit: The beginnings of occupational therapy in Canada, 1890-1930**. Montreal and Kingston: McGill-Queen’s University Press.
- Garton, Stephen. 1996. **The cost of war: Australians return**. Melbourne: Oxford University Press.
- Garton, Stephen. 1998. “Freud versus the rat: Understanding shell shock in World War I,” **Australian Cultural History**, Vol. 16, 45-59.
- Gehrhardt, Marjorie. 2013. “*Gueules Cassées*: The men behind the masks,” **Journal of War and Culture Studies**, Vol. 6(4), 267-281.
- Horne, John and Alan Kramer. 2000. “War between soldiers and enemy civilians, 1914-18,” In: Roger Chickering and Stig Förster (eds.), **Great War, total war: Combat and mobilization on the Western Front, 1914-1918**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 153-168.
- Hunt, Nigel C. 2010. **Memory, war and trauma**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Ibsch, Elrud (ed.), D. Fokkema and J. von der Thüsen (colls.), 2000. **The conscience of mankind: Literature and traumatic experiences**. Amsterdam: Rodopi.
- Jones, Edgar. 2006. “The psychology of killing: The combat experience of British soldiers during the First World War,” **Journal of Contemporary History**, 41(2), 229-246.
- Keene, Jennifer D. 1994. “Intelligence and morale in the army of a democracy: The genesis of military psychology during the First World War,” **Military Psychology**, Vol. 6(4), 235-253.
- Kirmayer, L.J. 1996. “Landscapes of memory: Trauma, narrative, and dissociation,” In: Paul Antze and M. Lambek (eds.), **Tense past: Cultural essays in trauma and memory**. London: Routledge.
- Köhne, Julia Barbara. 2009. **Kriegshysteriker: Strategische Bilder und mediale Techniken militärpsychiatrischen Wissens, 1914-1920** [War hysterics: strategic images and medial techniques of military psychiatric knowledge, 1914-1920]. Husum: Matthiesen.

- Larsson, Marina. 2004. "Restoring the spirit: The rehabilitation of disabled soldiers in Australia after the Great War," **Health and History**, Vol. 6(2), 45-59.
- Larsson, Marina. 2009. **Shattered Anzacs: Living with the scars of war**. Sydney: UNSW Press.
- Larsson, Marina. 2009. "Families and institutions for shell-shocked soldiers in Australia after the First World War," **Social History of Medicine**, Vol. 22(1), 97-114.
- Larsson, Marina. 2009. "A disenfranchised grief: Post-war death and memorialization in Australia after the First World War," **Australian Historical Studies**, Vol. 40(1), 79-95.
- Larsson, Marina. 2010. "'The part we do not see': Disabled Australian soldiers and family caregiving after World War I," In: Martin Crotty and Marina Larsson (eds.), **ANZAC Legacies: Australians and the aftermath of war**. Melbourne: Australian Scholarly Publishing Pty Ltd, 39-60.
- Lawrence, Jon. 2003. "Forging a peaceable kingdom: War, violence and the fear of brutalization in post-First World War Britain," **Journal of Modern History**, Vol. 75(3), 557-589.
- Leese, Peter. 1997. "Problems returning home: The British psychological casualties of the Great War," **Historical Journal**, Vol. 40, 1055-67.
- Leese, Peter. 2002. **Shell shock: Traumatic neurosis and the British soldiers of the First World War**. New York: Palgrave.
- Lerner, Paul. 2000. "Psychiatry and casualties of war in Germany, 1914-18," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 35, 13-28.
- Lerner, Paul. 2003. **Hysterical men: War, psychiatry and the politics of trauma in Germany, 1890-1930**. Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press.
- Liddle, Peter and Matthew Richardson. 1996. "Voices from the past: An evaluation of oral history as a source for research into the Western Front experience of the British soldier, 1914-18," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 31, 651-674.
- Malone, Carolyn. 2013. "A job fit for heroes? Disabled veterans, the Arts and Crafts Movement and social reconstruction in post-World War I Britain," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 4(2), 201-217.
- Merridale, Catherine A. 2000. "The collective mind: Trauma and shell-shock in twentieth-century Russia," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 35(1), 39-55.
- Meyer, Jessica. 2003. "'Gladder to be going out than afraid': Shell shock and heroic masculinity in Britain, 1914-1919," In: Jenny MacLeod and Pierre Purseigle (eds.), **Uncovered fields:**

- Persepctives in First World War Studies.** Leiden: Brill, 195-210.
- Micale, Mark S. and Paul Lerner (eds.) 2001. **Traumatic pasts: History, psychiatry, and trauma in the modern age, 1870-1930.** Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Mosse, George. 1986. "Two World Wars and the myth of war experience," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 21, 491-513.
- Mosse, George. 2000. "Shell shock as a social disease," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 35(1), 101-108.
- Naour, Jean-Yves Le (translated by Penny Allen). 2004. **The living unknown soldier: A story of grief and the Great War.** New York: Metropolitan Books.
- Porot, A. and A. Hesnard. 1919. **Psychiatrie de guerre.** Paris: Felix Alcan.
- Reid, Fiona. 2005. "Playing the game to the army: The RAMC, shellshock and the Great War," **War and Society**, Vol. 23, 61-86.
- Reid, Fiona. 2007. "Distinguishing between shell-shocked veterans and pauper lunatics: The Ex-Services' Welfare Society and mentally wounded veterans after the Great War," **War in History**, Vol. 14(3), 347-371.
- Reznick, Jeffrey S. 2000. "Work-therapy and the disabled British soldiers in Great Britain in the First World War: The case of Shepherd's Bush Military Hospital, London," In: David Gerber (ed.), **Disabled veterans in history.** Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press, 185-203.
- Reznick, Jeffrey S. 2004. **Healing the nation: Soldiers and the culture of caregiving in Britain during the Great War.** Manchester: Manchester University Press.
- Richert, Dominique. 1994. **Cahiers d'un survivant: Un soldat dans l'Europe en guerre, 1914-1918.** Strassbourg: La Nuée bleue.
- Rivers, William H.R. 1918. "The repression of war experience," **Lancet**, XCVI (Feb.), 513-533.
- Rivers, William H.R. 1919. "Psychiatry and the War," **Science**, New Series, Vol. 49 (1268) (18 April), 367-369.
- Roper, Michael. 2009. **The secret battle: Emotional survival in the Great War.** Manchester: Manchester University Press.
- Rousseau, Frédéric. 1999. **La guerre censurée: Une histoire des combattants européens de 14-18.** Paris: Le Seuil.

- Shephard, Ben. 2001. **A war of nerves: Soldiers and psychiatrists in the twentieth century.** Cambridge, Mass: Oxford University Press.
- Southard, E.E. 1919. **Shell-shock and other neuropsychiatric problems presented in 589 case histories from the war literature, 1914-1918.** Boston: W.M. Leonard.
- Stallings, Laurence. 2006 [1924]. **Plumes.** Columbia: University of South Carolina Press.
- Stone, M. 1985. Shellshock and the psychologists. In: W.F. Bynum, R. Porter and M. Shepherd (eds.), **The Anatomy of Madness (Vol 2).** London: Tavistock, 242-271.
- Stryker, Laurina. 2004. "Mental cases: British shellshock and the politics of interpretation," In: Gail Braybon (ed.), **Evidence, history and the Great War: Historians and the impact of 1914-18.** Oxford: Berghahn Books, 154-171.
- Talbott, J.E. 1997. "Soldiers, psychiatrists and combat trauma," **Journal of Interdisciplinary History**, Vol. 28, 437-454.
- Tuffrau, Paul. 1998. **1914-1918: Quatre années sur le front.** Paris: Imago.
- Tyquin, Michael. 2006. **Madness and the military: Australia's experience of the Great War.** Loftus: Australian Military History Publications.
- Thomas, Gregory M. 2009. **Treating the trauma of the Great War: Soldiers, civilians, and psychiatry in France, 1914-1940.** Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press.
- Vilain, Charles. 1933. **Le soldat inconnu: Histoire et culte.** Paris. Maurice d'Hartoy.
- Weaver, John and David Wright. 2005. "Shell shock and the politics of asylum committal in New Zealand, 1916-22," **Health and History**, Vol. 7(1), 17-40.
- Winter, Jay. 2000. "Shell-shock and the cultural history of the Great War," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 35(1), 7-11.
- Yealland, Lewis R. 1918. **Hysterical disorders of warfare.** London: Macmillan.

## **Prisoners of War**

- Burdick, Charles B. and Ursula Moessner. 1984. **German prisoners of war in Japan, 1914-20.** New York: Rowman & Littlefield Publishers.
- Cook, Tim. 2006. "The politics of surrender: Canadian soldiers and the killing of prisoners in the Great War," **Journal of Military History**, Vol. 70, 637-666.

- Davis, Gerald. 1987. "Prisoner of war camps as social communities: Krasnoyarsk, 1914-21," **East European Quarterly**, Vol. 21, 147-163.
- Feltman, Brian K. 2010. "Tolerance as a crime? The British treatment of German prisoners of war on the Western Front, 1914-1918," **War in History**, Vol. 17, 435-458
- Ferguson, Niall. 2004. "Prisoner taking and prisoner killing in the age of total war: Towards a political economy of military defeat," **War in History**, Vol. 11, 148-192.
- Grandhomme, Jean-Noël. 2006. "Internment camps for German civilians in Finistère, France, 1914-19," **The Historian**, Vol. 68, 797-811.
- Jackson, Robert. 1989. **The prisoners, 1914-18**. London:
- Jones, Heather. 2006. "The final logic of sacrifice? Violence in German prisoner of war labour companies in 1918," **The Historian**, Vol. 68, 770-791.
- Jones, Heather. 2008. "The German spring reprisals of 1917: Prisoners of war and the violence of the Western Front," **German History**, Vol. 26(3), 335-356.
- Jones, Heather. 2008. "A missing paradigm? Military captivity and the prisoner of war, 1914-18," **Immigrants and Minorities**, Vol. 26, 19-48.
- Jones, Heather. 2011. **Violence against prisoners of war in the First World War: Britain, France and Germany, 1914-1920**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Kordan, Bohdan. 2002. **Enemy aliens, prisoners of war: Internment in Canada during the Great War**. Montreal and Kingston: McGill-Queen's University Press.
- Moynihan, Michael (ed.). 1978. **Black bread and barbed wire: Prisoners in the First World War**. London: Cooper.
- Panayi, Panikos. 1991. **The enemy in our midst: Germans in Britain during the First World War**. Oxford: Berg Publishers.
- Panayi, Panikos. 1991. "Germans in Britain during the First World War," **Historical Research**, Vol. 64, 63-76.
- Pastor, Peter and S. Williamson (eds.) 1983. **Essays on World War I: Origins and prisoners of war**. New York: Columbia University Press.
- Pegram, Aaron. 2013. "Informing the enemy: Australian prisoners and German intelligence on the Western Front," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 4(2), 167-184.

- Rachamimow, Alon. 2000. "Imperial loyalties and private concerns: Nation, class and state in the correspondence of Austro-Hungarian prisoners of war in Russia, 1916-18," **Austrian History Yearbook**, Vol. 31, 87-105.
- Rachamimov, Alon. 2002. **POWs and the Great War: Captivity on the Eastern Front**. Oxford: Berg Publishers.
- Sourer, Mark. 2006. "The mortality of allied prisoners of war and Belgian civilian deportees in German custody during the First World War: A reappraisal of the effects of forced labour," **Population Studies**, Vol. 60, 121-136.
- Speed, Richard. 1990. **Prisoners, diplomats and the Great War: A study in the diplomacy of captivity**. New York: Praeger.
- Stibbe, Matthew (ed.) 2009. **Captivity, forced labour and forced migration in Europe during the First World War**. London and New York: Routledge.
- Stibbe, Matthew. 2006. "The internment of civilians by belligerent states during the First World War and the International Committee of the Red Cross," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 41, 5-20.
- Wigney, Edward H. 2008. **Guests of the Kaiser: Prisoners of the Canadian Expeditionary Force, 1915-1918**. Ottawa: CEF Books.
- Yanikdağ, Y. 1999. "The Ottoman prisoners of War in Russia, 1914-22," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 34, 69-85.

## **Atrocities and Genocide**

- Akçam, Taner. 2006. **A shameful act: The Armenian Genocide and the question of Turkish responsibility**. New York: Metropolitan Books.
- Anderson, Margaret L. 2007. "'Down in Turkey, far away': Human rights, the Armenian massacres, and orientalism in Wilhelmine Germany," **Journal of Modern History**, Vol. 79, 80-111.
- Becker, Annette. 1996. "Life in an occupied zone: Lille, Roubaix, Tourcoing," In: Hugh Cecil and Peter H. Liddle (eds.), **Facing Armageddon: The First World War experienced**. London: Leo Cooper, 630-641.
- Bensoussan, Georges, Claire Moudadian and Yves Ternon (eds.) 2003. "Ailleurs, hier, autrement: Connaissance et reconnaissance du génocide des Arméniens," **Revue d'histoire de la Shoah**, No. 177-178, 636 pp.

- Beylerian, Arthur. 1983. **Les grandes puissances, l'empire ottoman et les Arméniens dans les archives françaises 1914-1918**. Paris: Publications de la Sorbonne.
- Bloxham, Donald. 2005. **The great game of genocide: Imperialism, nationalism, and the destruction of the Ottoman Armenians**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Cohen, Stanley. 2000. **States of denial: Knowing about atrocities and suffering**. Cambridge: Polity.
- Carzou, Jean-Marie. 1975. **Un génocide exemplaire: Arménie 1915**. Paris: Flammarion.
- Chaliand, Gérard and Yves Ternon. 1991. **Le génocide des Arméniens**. Brussels: Complexe.
- Cook, Tim. 2006. "The politics of surrender: Canadian soldiers and the killing of prisoners in the Great War," **Journal of Military History**, Vol. 70, 637-666.
- Dadrian, Vahakn N. 1995. **Autopsie du génocide arménien**, Brussels: Complexe.
- Dadrian, Vahakn. 2002. "The Armenian question and the wartime fate of the Armenians as documented by officials of the Ottoman Empire's World War I Allies: Germany and Austria-Hungary," **International Journal of Middle East Studies**, Vol. 43, 59-85.
- Dadrian, Vahakn. 2003. **The history of the Armenian Genocide: Ethnic conflict from the Balkans to Anatolia to the Caucasus**, 6<sup>th</sup> revised edition. New York: Berghahn Books.
- Erickson, Edward. 2006. 'Armenian massacres: New records undercut old blame', **Middle East Quarterly**, Vol. 11(3), 67-75.
- Grayzel, Susan R. 2006. "'The souls of soldiers': Civilians under fire in First World War France," **Journal of Modern History**, Vol. 78(3), 588-622.
- Horne, John and Alan Kramer. 1994. "German 'Atrocities' and Franco-German opinion, 1914: The evidence of German soldiers' diaries," **Journal of Modern History**, Vol. 66, 1-33.
- Horne, John and Alan Kramer. 2001. **German atrocities, 1914: A history of denial**. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.
- Hovannisian, Richard G. 1986. **The Armenian Genocide in perspective**. Oxford: Transaction Publishers.
- Hovannisian, Richard G. (ed.) 1992. **The Armenian Genocide: History, politics, ethics**. New York: St. Martin's Press.
- Hovannisian, Richard G. 1998. **Remembrance and denial: The case of the Armenian**



- Genocide.** Detroit: Wayne State University Press.
- Hovannissian, Richard G. 2006. **The Armenian Genocide: Wartime radicalization or premeditated continuum?** Somerset, NJ: Transaction.
- Levene, Mark. 1992. "Frontiers of genocide: Jews in the eastern war zones, 1914-1920 and 1941," In: Panikos Panayi (ed.), **Minorities in wartime: National and racial groupings in Europe, North America, and Australia in the Two World Wars.** Oxford: Berg, 83-117.
- Lewy, Guenter. 2005. **The Armenian massacres in Ottoman Turkey: A disputed genocide.** Salt Lake City: University of Utah Press.
- Lohr, Eric. 2001. "The Russian army and the Jews: Mass deportation, hostages, and violence during World War I," **Russian Review**, Vol. 60, 404-419.
- Lohr, Eric. 2003. **Nationalising the Russian Empire: The campaign against enemy aliens during World War I.** Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.
- Maclean, Pam. 1988. "Control and cleanliness: German-Jewish relations in occupied Eastern Europe during the First World War," **War and Society**, Vol. 6, 47-69.
- Majd, Mohammad Gholi. 2003. **The great famine and genocide in Persia, 1917-1919.** Lanham, MD: University Press of America.
- McPhail, Helen. 2001. **The long silence: Civilian life under the German occupation of Northern France.** London and New York: I.B. Tauris.
- Mick, C. 2003. "Ethnic violence and pogroms in Lvov in 1918 and 1941," **Osteuropa**, Vol. 53(12), 1810-1829.
- Newman, John Paul. 2010. "Post-imperial and post-war violence in the South Slav lands, 1917-1923," **Contemporary European History**, Vol. 19(3), 249-265.
- Peterson, Merrill D. 2004. **'Starving Armenians': America and the Armenian genocide, 1915-1930 and after.** Charlottesville: University of Virginia Press.
- Suny, Ronald G. 2009. "Truth in telling: Reconciling realities in the genocide of the Ottoman Armenians," **American Historical Review**, Vol. 114(4), 930-946.
- Suny, Ronald Grigor, Fatma Müge Göçek and Norman M. Naimark (eds.) 2011. **A question of genocide: Armenians and Turks at the end of the Ottoman Empire.** Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Weindling, Paul Julian. 2000. **Epidemics and genocide in Eastern Europe, 1890-1945.** Oxford:

Oxford University Press.

Winter, Jay (ed.) 2003. **America and the Armenian Genocide of 1915**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Woźniak, Mieczysław Arkadiusz. 1995. **Kalisz 1914: Pogrom Miasta**. Kalisz: Kaliskie Towarzystwo Przyjaciół Nauk.

Young, Robert J. (ed.) 2000. **Under siege: Portraits of civilian life in France during World War I**. New York: Berghahn Books.

Zuckerman, Larry. 2004. **The rape of Belgium: The untold story of World War I**. New York: New York University Press.

## **Disease and Health**

Beck, Ann. 1970. **A history of the British medical administration of East Africa, 1900-1950**. Cambridge: Harvard University Press.

Bergen, Leo van. 1999. "The malingerers are to blame': The Dutch Military Health Service and World War I," In: Roger Cooter, Mark Harrison and Steve Sturdy (eds.), **Medicine and the management of modern warfare**. Amsterdam: Rodopi, 59-76.

Bergen, Leo van (translated by Liz Waters). 2009. **Before my helpless sight: Suffering, dying and military medicine on the Western Front, 1914-1918**. Farnham UK: Ashgate.

Bergen, Leo van. 2010. "Aspects of neutrality: Two Dutch ambulances at the Eastern Front in the First World War," **Medicine, Conflict and Survival**, Vol. 26(4), 298-313.

Bergen, Leo van. 2011. "Would it not be better to just stop? Dutch medical aid in World War I and the medical anti-war movement in the interwar years," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 2(2), 165-194.

Bergen, Leo van. 2011. "Duty leads to right, right leads to duty': Dutch Red Cross, nursing and war, 1870-1918," In: Wolfgang U. Eckart and Philipp Osten (eds.), **Schlachtschrecken: Konventionen. Das Rote Kreuz und die Erfindung der Menschlichkeit im Kriege**. Freiburg: Centaurus Verlag, 67-87.

Bergen, Leo van. 2012. "For soldier and state: Dual loyalty and World War One," **Medicine, Conflict and Survival**, Vol. 28(4), 291-308.

Biwald, Brigitte. 2002. **Von Helden und Krüppeln: Das österreichisch-ungarische Militärsanitätswesen im Ersten Weltkrieg**. 2 volumes. Vienna: ÖBV & HPT.

- Bosanquet, Nick. 1996. "Health systems in khaki: The British and American medical experience," In: Hugh Cecil and Peter H. Liddle (eds.), **Facing Armageddon: The First World War experienced**. London: Leo Cooper, 451-465.
- Bristow, Nancy K. 1997. **Making men moral: Social engineering during the Great War**. New York: New York University Press.
- Bristow, Nancy K. 2012. **American pandemic: The lost worlds of the 1918 Influenza Epidemic**. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Byerly, Carol R. 2005. **Fever of war: The influenza epidemic in the U.S. Army during World War I**. New York: New York University Press.
- Collier, Richard. 1974. **The plague of the Spanish Lady**. New York: MacMillan.
- Cornebise, Alfred E. 1982. **Typhus and Doughboys: The American Polish Typhus Relief Expedition, 1919-1921**. Newark: University of Delaware Press.
- Fleury, Antoine. 1992. "La Croix-Rouge internationale et son action durant la Première Guerre mondiale," **17e Congrès international des Sciences historiques**, Vol. 2, Madrid.
- Foley, Caitriona. 2011. **The last Irish Plague: The Great Flu Epidemic in Ireland 1918-19**. Sallins: Irish Academic Press.
- Harland, Rachel. 2013. "'Erst Kommt Das Fressen, Dann Kommt Die Moral': Starvation warfare and medical ethics in Karl Schönherr's Hungerblockade 1919," **German Life and Letters**, Vol. 66(1), 22-38.
- Harrison, Mark. 2010. **The medical war: British military medicine in the First World War**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Humphries, Mark Osborne. 2005. "The horror at home: The Canadian military and the 'Great' Influenza Pandemic of 1918," **Journal of the Canadian Historical Association**, Vol. 16(1), 235-260.
- Humphries, Mark Osborne. 2012. **The last plague: Spanish Influenza and the politics of health and war**. Toronto: University of Toronto Press.
- Irwin, Julia F. 2009. "Nation building and rebuilding: The American Red Cross in Italy during the Great War," **Journal of the Gilded Age and Progressive Era**, Vol. 8(3), 407-439.
- Killingray, David. 2003. "A New Imperial Disease: The Influenza Pandemic of 1918-19 and its Impact on the British Empire," **Caribbean Quarterly**, Vol. 49, 30-49.

- Little, Branden. 2014. "An explosion of new endeavours: Global humanitarian responses to industrialized warfare in the First World War era," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 5(1), 1-16.
- Makita, Yoshiya. 2014. "The alchemy of humanitarianism: The First World War, the Japanese Red Cross and the creation of an international public health order," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 5(1), 117-129.
- Marble, Sanders. 2008. "Professional doctors but amateur soldiers: The US Army's Affiliated Hospitals Program, 1915–1955," **War & Society**, Vol. 27(1), 39-58.
- Mitchell, T.J. and G.M. Smith. 1997 (reprint). **Official history of the war: Casualties and medical statistics**. London: Imperial War Museum.
- Montella, Fabio, Francesco Paoletta and Felicita Ratti. 2010. **Una regione ospedale: Medicina e sanità in Emilia-Romagna durante la Prima Guerra Mondiale**. Bologna: CLUEB.
- Napoli, Domenico De. 1989. **La sanità militare in Italia durante la prima guerra mondiale**. APES.
- Özdemir, Hikmet. 2008. **The Ottoman Army 1914-1918: Disease and death on the Battlefield**. Salt Lake City: University of Utah Press.
- Perry, Heather, David Serlin and Stephen Mihm. 2002. "Re-arming the Disabled Veteran: Artificially Rebuilding State and Society in World War One Germany." In: Katherine Ott (ed.), **Artificial parts, practical lives: Modern histories of prosthetics**. New York: New York University Press, 75-101.
- Philips, Howard and David Killingray (eds.) 2003. **The Spanish Flu Pandemic of 1918: New perspectives**. London: Routledge.
- Ratti, Felicita. 2011. "Die Grippeepidemie 1918 hinter der italienisch-österreichischen Front: Das Land Salzburg und die Provinz Modena zwischen Waffenstillstand und ärztlicher Not." **Virus: Beiträge zur Sozialgeschichte der Medizin**, Vol. 10(10), 156-160.
- Reznick, Jeffrey S. 2010. **John Galsworthy and disabled soldiers of the Great War**. Manchester: Manchester University Press.
- Rodogno, Davide. 2014. "The American Red Cross and the International Committee of the Red Cross' humanitarian politics and policies in Asia Minor and Greece (1922-1923)," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 5(1), 83-99.
- Tyquin, Michael. 1993. **Gallipoli: The medical war**. Kensington: New South Wales Press.
- Weindling, Paul Julian. 2000. **Epidemics and genocide in Eastern Europe, 1890-1945**. Oxford:

Oxford University Press.

## Religion

- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 1993. "Une enfant catholique dans la Grande Guerre: Le journal d'enfance d'Anaïs Nin," In: de N.-J. Chaline (ed.), **Chrétiens dans la Première Guerre Mondiale: Actes des Journées du Centre d'Histoire des Sociétés (Amiens, 1992)**. Cerf, 35-46.
- Bailey, Charles E. 1984. "The British Protestant theologians in the First World War: Germanophobia unleashed." **Harvard Theological Review**, Vol. 77: 195-221.
- Becker, Annette 1993. "Les dévotions des soldats catholiques pendant la Grand Guerre," In: N.-J. Chaline (ed.), **Chrétiens dans la Première Guerre mondiale**. Paris: Les Editions du Cerf.
- Becker, Annette. 1994. **La guerre et la foi: De la mort à la mémoire, 1914-1930**. Paris: Armand-Colin.
- Becker, Annette. 1996. **Croire**. Amiens: CRDP, 1996.
- Becker, Annette (translated by Helen McPhail). 1998. **War and faith: The religious imagination in France, 1914-1930**. Oxford and New York: Berg.
- Becker, Annette. 2010. "Faith, ideologies, and the 'cultures of war,'" In: John Horne (ed.), **A companion to World War I**. Chichester UK: Wiley-Blackwell, 234-247.
- Begbie, Harold. 1915. **On the side of the angels. The story of the Angel at Mons. An answer to the 'Bowmen.'** London: Hodder & Stoughton.
- Blackburne, Harry. 1932. **This also happened on the Western Front: The padre's story**. London: Hodder & Stoughton.
- Bliss, J.M. 1968. "The Methodist church and World War I," **Canadian Historical Review**, Vol. 49(3), 213-233.
- Boniface, Xavier. 2001. **L'aumônerie militaire française (1914-1962)**. Paris: Cerf.
- Brennan, John Martin. 2012. "Irish Catholic Chaplains in the First World War." MPhil, University of Birmingham.
- Chaline, Nadine-Josette (ed.) 1993. **Chrétiens dans la première guerre mondiale**. Paris: Cerf.

- Chapman, Geoffrey. 1996. **The cross and the sword**. London: Cassell.
- Chickering, Roger. 1969. "The peace movement and the religious community in Germany, 1900-1914," **Church History**, Vol. 38, 300-311.
- Deonna, W. 1916. "La recrudescence des superstitions en temps de guerre et les statues à clous," **L'anthropologie**, Vol. 27, 243-68.
- De Wiel, Jérôme aan. 2003. **The Catholic Church in Ireland, 1914-1918: War and politics**. Dublin: Irish Academic Press.
- Ebel, Jonathan H. 2010. **Faith in the fight: Religion and the American soldier in the Great War**. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- Flageat, Marie-Claude. 2008. **Les jésuites français dans la Grande Guerre: Témoins, victims, héros, apôtres**. Paris: Les Éditions du Cerf.
- Fontana, Jacques. 1990. **Les catholiques français pendant la Grande Guerre**. Paris: Cerf.
- Frantzen, Allen J. 2003. **Bloody good: Chivalry, sacrifice, and the Great War**. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Gamboratto, Laurent. 1996. **Foi et patrie: La prédication du protestantisme français pendant la Première Guerre mondiale**. Geneva: Labor et Fides.
- Geare, W.D. 1918. **Letters of an army chaplain**. London: W. Gardner.
- Gordon, Frank J. 1981. "Liberal German churchmen and the First World War," **German Studies Review**, Vol. 4, 39-62.
- Hammer, Karl. 1974. "Der deutsche Protestantismus und der Erste Weltkrieg," **Francia**, Vol. 2, 398-414.
- Harrington, Peter. 2011. "Religious and spiritual themes in British academic art during the Great War," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 2(2), 145-164.
- Hoover, Arlie. 1989. **God, Germany, and Britain in the Great War: A study in clerical nationalism**. Westport, CT: Praeger
- Houlihan, Patrick J. 2012. "Imperial frameworks of religion: Catholic military chaplains of Germany and Austro-Hungary during the First World War," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 3(2), 165-182.

- Houlihan, Patrick J. 2012. "Local Catholicism as transnational war experience: Everyday religious practice in occupied Northern France, 1914–1918," **Central European History**, Vol. 45(2), 233-267.
- Jenkins, J. 1989. "War, theology, 1914 and Germany's *Sonderweg*: Luther's heirs and patriotism," **Journal of Religious History**, Vol. 15, 292-310.
- Johnston, Tom and James Hagerty. 1996. **The cross and the sword**. London: Geoffrey Chapman.
- Krumeich, G. 2000. "Gott mit uns? Der Erste Weltkrieg als Religionskrieg," In: Krumeich, G. and H. Lehmann (eds.), **Gott mit uns: Nation, religion und gewalt im 19. und frühen 20. Jahrhundert**. Göttingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, 273-283.
- Landau, Philippe-E. 1999. **Les Juifs de France et la Grande Guerre: un patriotisme républicain, 1914-1941**. Paris: CNRS-Éditions.
- Latour, Francis. 1996. **La papauté et les problèmes de la paix pendant la Première Guerre mondiale**. Paris: L'Harmattan.
- Machen, Arthur. 1915. **The Bowmen and other legends of the war**. New York: G.P. Putnam & Sons.
- Madigan, Edward. 2011. **Faith under Fire: Anglican army chaplains and the Great War**. Basingstoke UK: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Marrin, A. 1974. **The Church of England in the First World War**. Durham, NC: Durham University Press.
- Mathews, B. (ed.) 1917. **Christ and the world at war**. London: James Clarke & Co.
- Mayeur, J.-M. 1974. "Le catholicisme française et la première guerre mondial." **Francia**, Vol. 2, 377-97.
- Moses, J.A. 1992. "State, war, revolution and the German Evangelical Church, 1914-18," **Journal of Religious Studies**, Vol. 17, 47-59.
- Pym, T.W. and G. Gordon. 1917. **Papers from Picardy by two chaplains**. London: Constable.
- Renard, Michel. 2004. "Gratitude, Contrôle, Accompagnement: Le Traitement Du Religieux Islamique En Métropole (1914-1950)," In: Henry Rousso (ed.), **Répression, Contrôle Et Encadrement Dans Le Monde Colonial Au XXe Siècle**. Bulletin De l'IHTP 83. Paris: IHTP.
- Roberts, D. 1974. "Les Protestants français et la guerre de 1914-1918," **Francia**, Vol. 2, 415-30.

- Rocca, R. Morozzo della. 1980. *La fede e la Guerra: Cappelani militari e preti-soldati 1915-1919*. Rome: Studium.
- Rozenblit, Marsha L. 2001. **Reconstructing a national identity: The Jews of Habsburg Austria during World War I**. New York: Oxford University Press, 2001.
- Sangnier, Marc. 2012. **The disarmament of hatred: French Catholicism and the legacy of the First World War, 1914-45**. Basingstoke UK: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Schaefer, Richard. 2010. "Catholics and the First World War: Religion, barbarism and the reduction to culture," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 1(2), 123-139.
- Schlager, Claudia. 2011. **Kult und Krieg: Herz Jesu – Sacré Coeur – Christus Rex im deutsch-französischen Vergleich, 1914-1925**. Tübingen: Tübinger Vereinigung für Volkskunde.
- Schweitzer, Richard. 2003. **The cross and the trenches: Religious faith and doubt among British and American Great War soldiers**. Westport, CT: Praeger.
- Seal, Graham. 2007/9. "ANZAC: The sacred in the secular." **Journal of Australian Studies** 91, 2007. Reprinted in Makarand Paranjape (ed.) **Sacred Australia: post-secular considerations**. Thornbury Vic: Clouds of Magellan,
- Snape, Michael. 2005. **God and the British soldiers: Religion and the British army in the First and Second World Wars**. London: Routledge.
- Wilkinson, Alan. 1978. **The Church of England and the First World War**. London: SPCK.

## Gender

- Bourke, Joanna. 1996. **Dismembering the male: Men's bodies, Britain, and the Great War**. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Bourke, Joanna. 1996. "Masculinity, men's bodies and the Great War," **History Today**, Vol. 46 (2), 8-11.
- Bourke, Joanna. 1998. "'Irish Tommies': The construction of a martial manhood 1914-1918," **Bullán: An Irish Studies Journal**, Vol. 6, 13-30.
- Bourke, Joanna. 2003. "Experience, language, and body: Great Britain during the First and Second World Wars," In: Christof Dejung and Regula Stämpfli (eds.), **Armee, Staat und Geschlecht: Die Schweiz im internationalen Vergleich 1918-1945**. Zürich: Chronos, 47-



- Bourke, Joanna. 2004. "The body in modern warfare: Myth and meaning, 1914-1945," In: Stanley G. Payne, David J. Sorkin and John S. Tortorice (eds.), **What history tells: George L. Mosse and the culture of modern Europe**. Madison: University of Wisconsin Press, 202-119.
- Carden-Coyne, Ana (ed.). 2012. **Gender and conflict since 1914: Gender and history**. Basingstoke UK: Palgrave.
- Cole, Sarah. 2007. **Modernism, male friendship, and the First World War**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Crouthamel, Jason. 2008. "Male sexuality and psychological trauma: Soldiers and sexual 'disorder' in World War I and Weimar Germany," **Journal of the History of Sexuality**, Vol. 17(1), 60-84.
- Crouthamel, Jason. 2011. "'Comradeship' and 'friendship': Masculinity and militarization in Germany's homosexual emancipation movement after the First World War," **Gender and History**, Vol. 23(1), 111-129.
- Crouthamel, Jason. 2011. "Cross-dressing for the fatherland: Sexual humour, masculinity and German soldiers in the First World War," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 2(2), 195-215.
- Damousi, Joy and Marilyn Lake (eds.) 1995. **Gender and war: Australians at war in the twentieth century**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Fisher, Susan R. 2010. **Boys and girls in no man's land: English-Canadian children and the First World War**. Toronto: University of Toronto Press.
- Gibson, Craig. 2001. "Sex and soldiering in France and Flanders: The BEF along the Western Front, 1914-19," **International History Review**, Vol. 23, 535-579.
- Grayzel, Susan R. 1999. **Women's identities at war: Gender, motherhood and politics in Britain and France during the First World War**. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press.
- Hagemann, Karen and Stefanie Schüler-Springorum (eds.) 2002. **Home/front: The military, war and gender in twentieth century Germany**. Oxford: Berg Publishers.
- Higonnet, Margret R. (ed.) 1987. **Behind the lines: Gender and the Two World Wars**. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.
- Hong, Young-Sun. 1992. "The contradictions of modernization in the German welfare state: Gender and the politics of welfare reform in First World War Germany," **Social History**,

Vol. 17(2), 251-270.

- Horne, John. 2004. "Masculinity in politics and war in the age of nation-states and world wars, 1850-1950," In: Stefan Dudnik and Karen Hagemann (eds.), **Masculinities in politics and war: Gendering modern history**. Manchester: Manchester University Press, 22-40.
- Hunter, Kathryn M. 2013. "Australian and New Zealand fathers and sons during the Great War: Expanding the histories of families at war," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 4(2), 185-200.
- Kent, Susan K. 1993. **The reconstruction of gender in wartime Britain**. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- Lunn, Joe. 2005. "Male identity and martial codes of honour: A comparison of the war memoirs of Robert Graves, Ernst Jünger and Kanda Kamara," **Journal of Military History**, Vol. 69, 713-736.
- Makepeace, Clare. 2011. "Punters and their prostitutes: British soldiers, masculinity and maison tolérées in the First World War," In: John H. Arnold and Sean Brady (eds.), **What is masculinity? Historical dynamics from antiquity to the contemporary world**. London: Palgrave Macmillan, 413-432.
- Makepeace, Clare. 2012. "Male heterosexuality and prostitution during the Great War: British soldiers' encounters with maisons tolérées," **Cultural and Social History**, Vol. 9(1), 65-83.
- McGaughey, Jane G. V. 2012. **Ulster's men: Protestant Unionist masculinities and militarization in the North of Ireland, 1912-1923**. Montréal: McGill-Queen's University Press.
- Melman, Billie (ed.) 1998. **Borderlines: Genders and identities in war and peace, 1870-1930**. London and New York: Routledge.
- Meyer, Jessica. 2003. "'Gladder to be going out than afraid': Shell shock and heroic masculinity in Britain, 1914-1919," In: Jenny MacLeod and Pierre Purseigle (eds.), **Uncovered fields: perspectives in First World War studies**. Leiden: Brill, 195-210.
- Meyer, Jessica. 2009. **Men of war: Masculinity and the First World War in Britain**. Basingstoke UK: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Noakes, L. 1998. **War and the British: Gender, memory and national identity**. London: I.B. Tauris Publishers.
- Naour, Jean-Yves Le. 2002. **Misères et tourments de la chair durant la Grande Guerre: Les mœurs sexuelles des Français 1914-1918**. Paris: Aubier.

Robenalt, James David. 2011. **The Harding affair: Love and espionage during the Great War**. Basingstoke UK: Palgrave Macmillan.

Roper, Michael. 2005. "Between manliness and masculinity: The war generation and the psychology of fear in Britain, 1914-50," **Journal of British Studies**, Vol. 44, 343-362.

Siebrecht, Claudia. 2012. "The image of the soldier: Portrayals and concepts of martial masculinity from the Wars of liberation to the First World War in Germany," **Journal of War and Culture Studies**, Vol. 5(3), 261-275.

Wharton, Edith. 1995. **A son at the front**. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Woollacott, Angela. 1994. "'Khaki fever' and its control: Gender, class, age and sexual morality on the British homefront in the First World War," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 29, 325-347.

## **Women and the Great War**

Acsády, Judit. 2007. In a different voice: Responses of Hungarian feminism to the First World War," In: Alison S. Fell and Ingrid Sharp (eds.), **The women's movement in wartime: International perspectives, 1914-19**. Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan, 105-123.

Addams, J., Emily G. Balch and Alice Hamilton. 2003. **Women at the Hague: The International Congress of Women and its results**. Champaign: University of Illinois Press.

Alberti, Johanna. 1989. **Beyond suffrage: Feminists in war and peace, 1914-1928**. London: Macmillan.

Bard, Christine. 1995. **Les filles de Marianne: Histoire des féminismes, 1914-1940**. Paris: Fayard.

Belzer, Allison Scardino. 2010. **Women and the Great War: Femininity under fire in Italy**. Basingstoke UK: Palgrave Macmillan.

Alberti, Johanna (ed.) 1989. **Beyond suffrage. Feminists in war and peace, 1914-1928**. London: Macmillan.

Bard, Christine. 1995. **Les Filles de Marianne: Histoire des féminismes 1914-1940**. Paris: Fayard.

Barlow, Adrian. 2000. "Women writers and the war 1914-16," In: A. Barlow (ed.), **The Great War in British literature**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 26-29.

- Beaumont, Joan. 2000. "Whatever happened to patriotic women, 1914-1918?" **Australian Historical Studies**, Vol. 31(115), 273-286.
- Berkman, Joyce. 1990. "Feminism, war, and peace politics: The case of World War I," In: J.B. Elshtain and S. Tobias (eds.), **Women, militarism, and war: Essays in history, politics, and social theory**. Savage, MD: Rowman & Littlefield, 141-160.
- Bishop, Alan and Mark Bostridge (eds.) 1998. **Letters from a lost generation: First World War letters of Vera Brittain and four friends**. Boston: Northeastern University Press.
- Boak, Helen. 1981. "Women in Weimar Germany: the Frauenfrage and the female vote," In: R. Bessel and E.J. Feuchtwanger (eds.), **Social change and political development in Weimar Germany**. London: Croom Helm, 155-173.
- Botchkareva, Maria (edited by Stéphane Audoin-Rouzeau and Nicolas Werth) 2012. **Yashka: Journal d'une femme combattante, Russie 1914-1917**. Paris: Armand Colin.
- Braybon, Gail. 1981. **Women workers in the First World War: The British experience**. London: Croom Helm.
- Braybon, Gail. 1998. "Women, war, and work," In: Hew Strachan (ed.), **The Oxford illustrated history of the First World War**. New York: Oxford University Press, 149-162.
- Braybon, Gail and Penny Summerfield. 1987. **Out of the cage: Women's experiences in two World Wars**. London: Pandora Press.
- Brown, Carrie. 2002. **Rosie's Mom: Forgotten women workers of the First World War**. Boston: Northeastern University Press.
- Buck, Claire. 2005. "British women's writing of the Great War," In: Vincent Sherry (ed.), **The Cambridge companion to the literature of the First World War**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 85-112.
- Bucur, Maria. 2000. "Between the Mother of the Wounded and the Virgin of Jiu: Romanian women and the gender of heroism during the Great War," **Journal of Women's History**, Vol. 12(2), 30-56.
- Butler, Janet. 2003. "Nursing Gallipoli: Identity and the challenge of experience," **Journal of Australian Studies**, Vol 78, 47-56.
- Butler, Janet. 2006. "Journey into war: A woman's diary." **Australian Historical Studies**, Vol. 37(127), 203-217.

- Byles, Joan Montgomery. 1995. **War, women, and poetry, 1914-1945: British and German Writers and activists**. Newark: University of Delaware Press & London: Associated University Presses.
- Capel Martínez, Rosa María. 1992. **El Sufragio Femenino en la Segunda Republica Española**. Madrid: Dirección de la Mujer de la Comunidad de Madrid.
- Carden-Coyne, Ana. 2008. "Painful bodies and brutal women: Remedial massage, gender relations and cultural agency in military hospitals, 1914-18." **Journal of War and Culture Studies**, Vol. 1(2), 139-158.
- Cardinal, Agnes. 2000. "Three First World War plays by women," In: Wolfgang Gortschacher and Holger Klein (eds.), **Modern war on stage and screen (Der Moderne Krieg Auf Der Buhne)**. New York: Edwin Mellen, 305-316.
- Cardinal, Agnes, Dorothy Goldman and Judith Hattaway (eds.), 1999. **Women's writing on the First World War**. Oxford University Press.
- Chickering, Roger. 1988. "'Casting their gaze more broadly': Women's patriotic activism in Imperial Germany," **Past and Present**, No. 118 (February), 156-185.
- Clements, Barbara Evans. 1997. **Bolshevik women**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Cohen, Debra Rae. 2002. **Remapping the home front: Locating citizenship in British women's Great War fiction**. Boston: Northeastern University.
- Condell, Diana and Jane Liddiard. 1987. **Working for victory? Images of women in the First World War**. London: Routledge.
- Cook, Tim. 2013. "The overlooked majority: Recovering stories of women and children from the Great War's home front," **Literary Review of Canada**, May 26.
- Cooke, Miriam and Angela Woollacott (eds.) 1993. **Gendering war talk**. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- Cooke, Miriam. 1996. **Women and the war story**. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Cooper, Helen, Adrienne Munich and Susan Squier (eds.) 1989. **Arms and the woman: War, gender and literary representation**. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press.
- Culleton, Claire. 1988. "Gender-charged munitions: The language of World War I munitions reports," **Women's Studies International Forum**, Vol. 11(2), 109-116.
- Culleton, Claire. 2000. **Working class culture, women, and Britain, 1914-1921**. London: Palgrave MacMillan.

- Curli, Barbara. 1998. **Italiane al lavoro 1914-1920**. Venise: Marsilio.
- Daniel, Ute. 1997. **The war from within: German working-class women in the First World War**. Oxford and New York: Berg.
- Darrow, Margaret H. 2000. **French women and the First World War: War stories of the home front**. Oxford and Gordonsville, VA: Berg Publishers.
- Das, Santanu. 2007. “‘Indian sisters!...Send your husbands, brothers, sons’,” In: Alison S. Fell and Ingrid Sharp (eds.), **The women’s movement in wartime: International perspectives, 1914-19**. Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan, 18-37.
- Davies, Peter. 2007. “Transforming utopia: The ‘League for the Protection of Mothers and Sexual Reform’ in the First World War,” In: Alison S. Fell and Ingrid Sharp (eds.), **The women’s movement in wartime: International perspectives, 1914-19**. Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan, 211-226.
- Downs, Laura Lee. 2001. **L’inégalité à la chaîne: la division sexuée du travail dans l’industrie métal- lurgique en France et en Angleterre 1914-1939**. Paris: A. Michel.
- Early, Francis. 1997. **A world without war: How U.S. feminists and pacifists resisted World War I**. Syracuse, NY: Syracuse University Press.
- Elshtain, Jean Bethke and Sheila Tobias. 1990. **Women, militarism, and war: Essays in history, politics and social theory**. Savage, MD: Rowman & Littlefield.
- Elshtain, Jean Bethke. 1987. **Women and war**. New York: Basic Book.
- Enloe, Cynthia. 1983. **Does khaki become you? The militarization of women's lives**. Boston: South End Press.
- Evans, Suzanne. 2007. **Mothers of heroes, mothers of martyrs: World War I and the politics of grief**. Montreal and Kingston: McGill-Queen’s University Press.
- Fell, Alison S. 2007. “‘French women do not wish to talk about peace’: Julie Siegfried and the response of the Conseil National des Femmes Françaises to the First World War,” In: Alison S. Fell and Ingrid Sharp (eds.), **The women’s movement in wartime: International perspectives, 1914-19**. Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan, 53-66.
- Fell, Alison S. and Ingrid Sharp. 2007. “Introduction: The women’s movement and the First World War I,” In: Alison S. Fell and Ingrid Sharp (eds.), **The women’s movement in wartime: International perspectives, 1914-19**. Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan, 1-17.

- Gallagher, Jean. 2000. **The World Wars through the female gaze**. Carbondale: Southern Illinois University Press.
- Gavin, Lettie. 2006. 1997. **American women in World War I: They also served**. Boulder: University Press of Colorado.
- Glassford, Sarah and Amy Shaw (eds) 2012. **A sisterhood of suffering and service: Women and girls of Canada and Newfoundland during the First World War**. Vancouver: University of British Columbia Press.
- Goldamn, Dorothy (ed.) 1993. **Women and World War I: The written response**. London: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Goldberg, Nancy Sloan. 2000. **Woman, your hour is sounding: Continuity and change in French women's Great War fiction, 1914-1919**. London: Palgrave MacMillan.
- Goldberg, Nancy Sloan. 1999. **Women, your hour is sounding: Continuity and change in French women's Great War fiction, 1914-1919**. New York: Palgrave Macmillan
- Goldman, Dorothy with Jane Gledhill and Judith Hattaway. 1995. **Women writers and the Great War**. New York: Twayne Publishers and London: Prentice Hall International.
- Goldman, Nancy Loring (ed.) 1982. **Female soldiers: Combatants or non-combatants? Historical and contemporary perspectives**. Westport, CT: Greenwood Press.
- Goldstein, Joshua S. 2001. **War and gender: How gender shapes the war system and vice-versa**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Grayzel, Susan R. 2002. **Women and the First World War**. London: Longman.
- Grayzel, Susan R. (ed.) 1999. **Women's identities at war: Gender, motherhood, and politics in Britain and France during the First World War**. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina.
- Grayzel, Susan R. 1997. "Mothers, marraines, and prostitutes: Morale and morality in First World War France," **International History Review**, Vol. 19, 66-82.
- Greenwald, Maurine Weiner. 1990. **Women, war and work: The impact of World War I on women workers in the United States**. Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press.
- Griffiths, Gareth. 1991. **Women's factory work in World War I**. Stroud UK: Sutton Publishing.
- Gubar, Susan and Sandra Gilbert. 1989. **No Man's Land: The place of the woman writer in the twentieth-century**. New Haven and London: Yale University Press.

- Gullace, Nicoletta F. 1997. "White feathers and wounded men: Female patriotism and the memory of the Great War," **Journal of British Studies**, Vol. 36, 178-206.
- Gullace, Nicoletta. 2002. **Men, women, and the renegotiation of British citizenship during the Great War**. New York and Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Hagemann, Karen. 2011. "Mobilizing women for war: The history, historiography, and memory of German women's war service in the two world wars," **Journal of Military History**, Vol. 75(4), 1055-1093.
- Hallgren, Katherine. 2012. "Mothers raise the army: Women's politics, popular culture and the Great War in America, 1914--1941." PhD dissertation, City University of New York.
- Hanley, Lynn. 1991. **Writing war: Fiction, gender and memory**. Amherst: University of Massachusetts Press.
- Harris, Kirsty. 2011. **More than bombs and bandages: Australian Army nurses at work in World War One**. Newport: Big Sky Publishing.
- Harris, Kirsty. 2013. "Girls in grey: Surveying Australian military nurses in World War I," **History Compass**, Vol. 11(1), 14-23.
- Harris, Ruth. 1993. "'The child of the barbarian': Rape, race and nationalism in France during the First World War," **Past and Present**, Vol. 141, 170-206.
- Hause, Steven. 1987. "More Minerva than Mars: The French women's rights campaign and the First World War," In: Margaret R. Higonnet et.al. **Behind the lines: Gender and the Two World Wars**. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 97-113.
- Healy, Maureen. 2002. "Becoming Austrian: Women, the state and citizenship in World War I," **Central European History**, Vol. 35, 1-36.
- Hendley, Matthew C. 2012. **Organized patriotism and the crucible of war: Popular imperialism in Britain, 1914-1932**. Kingston and Montreal: Queen's-McGill University Press.
- Hewitt, Linda. 1974. **Women marines in World War I**. Washington, DC: History and Museums Division, Headquarters, US Marine Corps.
- Higonnet, Margaret (ed.) 1999. **Lines of fire: Women writers of World War I**. New York: Plume.
- Higonnet, Margaret (ed.) 2001. **Nurses at the front: Writing the wounds of the Great War**. Boston: Northeastern University Press.



- Higonnet, Margaret R., Jane Jenson, Sonya Michael and Margaret C. Weitz. 1987. **Behind the lines: Gender and the two World Wars**. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.
- Holton, Sandra Stanley. 1986. **Feminism and democracy: Women's suffrage and reform politics in Britain, 1900-1918**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Huss, Marie-Monique. 1988. "Pronatalism and the popular ideology of the child in wartime France: The evidence of the picture postcard," In: Richard Wall and Jay Winter (eds.), **The upheaval of war: Family, work and welfare in Europe, 1914-1918**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 329-367.
- Isaakson, Eva (ed.) 1988. **Women and the military system**. London: Harvester Wheatsheaf.
- Jensen, Kimberly. 2007. "Esther Pohl Lovejoy, M.D., the First World War, and a feminist critique of wartime violence," In: Alison S. Fell and Ingrid Sharp (eds.), **The women's movement in wartime: International perspectives, 1914-19**. Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan, 175-193.
- Jensen, Kimberly. 2008. **Mobilizing minerva: American women in the First World War**. Urbana and Chicago: University of Illinois Press.
- Jolly, M. 1997. "Love letters carved in stone: Gender, memory and the 'Forces Sweethearts Exhibition,'" In: M. Evans and K. Lunn (eds.), **War and memory in the Twentieth Century**. Oxford: Berg, 105-121.
- Kennedy, Kathleen. 1999. **Disloyal mothers and scurrilous citizens: Women and subversion during World War I**. Bloomington: Indiana University Press.
- Kent, Susan K. 1993. **Making peace: The reconstruction of gender in interwar Britain**. Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press.
- Kent, Susan K. 1988. "The politics of sexual difference: World War I and the demise of British feminism," **Journal of British Studies**, Vol. 27, 232-253.
- Khan, Nosheen. 1988. **Women's poetry of the First World War**. Lexington: University Press of Kentucky.
- Klein, Yvonne (ed.) 1997. **Beyond the home front: Women's autobiographical writing of the two World Wars**. Houndmills: MacMillan.
- Kuhlman, Erika. 1995. "The feminist pacifist challenge to progressive hegemony: The debate over US intervention in World War I." Phd dissertation, Washington State University.

- Kuhlman, Erika. 1997. **Petticoats and white feathers: Gender conformity, race, the progressive peace movement and the debate over war, 1895-1919**. Westport, CT: Greenwood Press.
- Kuhlman, Erika. 1997. "‘Women’s ways in war’: The feminist pacifism of the New York City Woman’s Peace Party," **Frontiers: A Journal of Women Studies**, Vol. 18(1), 80-100.
- Kuhlman, Erika. 2007. "American doughboys and German fräuleins: Sexuality, patriarchy, and privilege in the American-occupied Rhineland, 1918-23," **Journal of Military History**, Vol. 71(4), 1077-1106.
- Kuhlman, Erika. 2007. "The ‘Women’s International League for Peace and Freedom’ and reconciliation after the Great War," In: Alison S. Fell and Ingrid Sharp (eds.), **The women’s movement in wartime: International perspectives, 1914-19**. Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan, 227-243.
- Kuhlman, Erika. 2008. **Reconstructing patriarchy after the Great War: Women, gender, and postwar reconciliation between nations**. New York: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Kuhlman, Erika. 2012. **Of little comfort: War widows, fallen soldiers, and the remaking of the nation after the Great War**. London and New York: New York University Press.
- Lee, Janet. 2005. **War girls**. Manchester: Manchester University Press.
- Machen, Emily. 2010. "Kimberly Jensen, mobilizing Minerva: American women in the First World War," **First World War Studies**, 1(1), 68-70.
- Marlow, Joyce (ed.) 1998. **The Virago book of women and the Great War**. London: Virago.
- Marshall, Debbie. 2007. **Give your other vote to the sister: A woman’s journey into the Great War**. East Lansing: Michigan State University Press/Calgary: University of Calgary Press.
- Marwick, Arthur. 1977. **Women at war**. London: Fontana Original.
- McDermid, Jane and Anna Hillyar. 1999. **Midwives of the revolution: Female Bolsheviks and women workers in 1917**. London: UCL Press.
- McMillan, James F. 2000. **France and women, 1789-1914: Gender, society and politics**. London, New York: Routledge.
- Metinsoy, Ikbal Elif. 2012. "Les femmes défavorisées ottomanes turques pendant la Première Guerre mondiale: les expériences des femmes et la politique féminine dans la vie quotidienne, 1914-1923." Thèse de doctorat, Université de Strasbourg/Université de Bogazici.

- Meyer, Jessica. 2004. "‘Not septimus now’: Wives of disabled veterans and cultural memory of the First World War in Britain," **Women’s History Review**, Vol. 13(1), 117-137.
- Mitchell, David. 1965. **Monstrous regiment: The story of the women of the First World War**. New York: MacMillan.
- Morrison, C. 1996. "The Women’s Co-operative Guild: Campaigns for peace, 1918-1939," In: B. Lancaster and P. McGuire (eds.), **Towards the co-operative commonwealth: Essays in the history of co-operation**. Manchester: Co-operative College and History Workshop Trust, 89-93.
- Newberry, Jo Vellacott. 1977. "Anti-war suffragists," **History**, Vol. 62, 411-425.
- Newberry, Jo Vellacott. 1987. "Feminist consciousness and the First World War," **History Workshop Journal**, Vol. 23, 81-101.
- Noakes, Lucy. 2006. **Women in the British Army: War and the gentle sex, 1907-1948**. London: Routledge.
- O’Brien, Catherine. 2007. "Sacrificial rituals and wounded hearts: The uses of Christian symbolism in French and German women’s responses to the First World War," In: Alison S. Fell and Ingrid Sharp (eds.), **The women’s movement in wartime: International perspectives, 1914-19**. Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan, 244-259.
- Offen, Karen. 1999. **European feminisms, 1700-1950: A political history**. Stanford, CA: Stanford University Press.
- Oldfield, Sybil. 2003. **International woman suffrage: November 1914 – September 1916**. London: Routledge.
- Olin-Ammentorp, Julie. 2004. **Edith Wharton’s writings from the Great War**. Gainesville: University Press of Florida.
- Ortaggi, Simonetta. 2004. "Italian women during the Great War," In: Gail Braybon (ed.), **Evidence, history and the Great War: Historians and the impact of 1914-1918**. Oxford: Berghahn Books, 216-238.
- Ouditt, Sharon. 1994. **Fighting forces, writing women: Identity and ideology in the First World War**. London and New York: Routledge.
- Patterson, David S. 2008. **The search for negotiated peace: Women’s activism and citizen diplomacy in World War I**. New York: Routledge.

- Pedersen, Susan. 1990. "Gender, welfare, and citizenship during the Great War," **American Historical Review**, Vol. 95(4), 983-1006.
- Ponichtera, Robert M. 1997. "Feminists, nationalists, and soldiers: Women in the fight for Polish independence," **International History Review**, Vol. 19, 16-31.
- Potter, Jane. 2005. **Boys in khaki, girls in print: Women's literary responses to the Great War, 1914-1918**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Proctor, Tammy M. 2003. **Female intelligence: Women and espionage in the First World War**. New York: New York University Press.
- Pugh, Martin. 1974. "Politicians and the Women's Vote, 1914-1918," **History**, Vol. 59, 358-374.
- Pugh, Martin. 1992. **Women and women's movement in Britain 1915-1959**. London: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Purvis, Jane. 2007. "The pankhursts and the Great War," In: Alison S. Fell and Ingrid Sharp (eds.), **The women's movement in wartime: International perspectives, 1914-19**. Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan, 141-193.
- Quataert, Jean H. 2000. "Women's wartime services under the cross: Patriotic communities in Germany, 1914-1918," In: Roger Chickering and Stig Förster (eds.), **Great War, total war: Combat and mobilization in the Western Front, 1912-1918**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 453-483.
- Quataert, Jean H. 2009. "Gendered medical services in Red Cross field hospitals during the First Balkan War and World War I," In: Jost Dülffer and Robert Frank (eds.), **Peace, war, and gender from Antiquity to the present: Cross-cultural perspectives**. Essen: Klartext Verlag, 219-233.
- Raitt, Suzanne and Trudi Tate. (eds.) 1997. **Women's fiction and the Great War**. Oxford: Clarendon Press.
- Reilly, Catherine W. (ed.) 1981. **Scars upon my heart: Women's poetry and verse of the First World War**. London: Virago.
- Robert, Krisztina. 1997. "Gender, class, and patriotism: Women's paramilitary units in First World War Britain," **International History Review**, Vol. 19, 52-65.
- Roberts, Mary Louise. 1994. **Civilization without sexes: Reconstructing gender in post-war France, 1917-1927**. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Rouette, Susanne. 1997. "Mothers and citizens: Gender and social policy in Germany after the First World War," **Central European History**, Vol. 30, 48-66.

- Scates, Bruce, and Raelene Frances. 1998. **Women and the Great War (Women in Australian History)**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Schaller, Mary W. 2011. **Deliver us from evil: A southern belle in Europe at the outbreak of World War I**. Columbia: University of South Carolina Press.
- Schneider, Dorothy and Carl J. Schneider. 1991. **Into the breach: American women overseas in World War I**. New York: Viking Press.
- Schönberger, Bianca. 2002. "Motherly heroines and adventurous girls: Red Cross nurses and women army auxiliaries in the First World War," In: Karen Hagemann and Stefanie Schüler-Springorum (eds.), **Home/front: The military, war, and gender in twentieth-century Germany**. New York: Berg, 87-113.
- Schulte, Regina. 1997. "The sick warrior's sister: Nursing during the First World War," In: Lynn Abrams and Elizabeth Harvey (eds.), **Gender relations in German history: Power, agency, and experience from the sixteenth to the twentieth century**. Durham: Duke University Press, 121-141.
- Sharp, Ingrid. 2007. "Blaming the women: Women's 'responsibility' for the First World War," In: Alison S. Fell and Ingrid Sharp (eds.), **The women's movement in wartime: International perspectives, 1914-19**. Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan, 67-87.
- Shaw, Diana. 1996. "The forgotten army of women: Queen Mary's Army Auxiliary Corps," In: Hugh Cecil and Peter H. Liddle (eds.), **Facing Armageddon: The First World War experienced**. London: Leo Cooper, 363-379.
- Shearer, Joanna. "The creation of an icon in defence of Hélène Brion: Pacifists and feminists in the French minority media," In: Alison S. Fell and Ingrid Sharp (eds.), **The women's movement in wartime: International perspectives, 1914-19**. Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan, 88-104.
- Shnyrova, Olga. 2007. "Feminism and suffrage in Russia: Women, war and revolution 1914-1917," In: Alison S. Fell and Ingrid Sharp (eds.), **The women's movement in wartime: International perspectives, 1914-19**. Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan, 124-140.
- Siebrecht, Claudia. 2007. "Martial spirit and mobilization myths: Bourgeois women and the 'ideas of 1914' in Germany," In: Alison S. Fell and Ingrid Sharp (eds.), **The women's movement in wartime: International perspectives, 1914-19**. Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan, 38-51.
- Smith, Angela. 1998. "Battlefield nursing," In: Eleanor B. Amico (ed.), **Reader's guide to women's studies**. Chicago: Fitzroy Dearborn Publishers.

- Smith, Angela K. 2000. **The second battlefield: Women, modernism and the First World War**. Manchester: Manchester University Press.
- Smith, Angela. 2000. "Women and World War I: New perspectives," **The European English Messenger**, Vol. 9(2), 34-50.
- Smith, Angela. 2000. "That silly suffrage: The paradox of World War I," **Nineteenth Century Feminisms**, Vol. 3, 88-104.
- Smith, Angela (ed.) 2000. **Women's writings of the First World War: An anthology**. Manchester: Manchester University Press.
- Smith, Angela. 2003. "The pankhursts and the war: Suffrage magazines and First World War propaganda," **Women's History Review**, Vol. 12(1), 103-118.
- Smith, Angela (ed.) 2004. **Gender and warfare in the Twentieth Century: Textual representations**. Manchester: Manchester University Press.
- Smith, Angela. 2005. **Suffrage discourse in Britain during the First World War**. Burlington, VT: Ashgate.
- Smith, Angela. 2005. "Suffragists at war: The Scottish women's hospitals and the vote," In: Francoise Le Jeune (ed.), **Paroles de femmes dans la guerre (1914-1918)**. Universite de Nantes, Crini, 105-112.
- Smith, Angela. 2005. "All quiet on the Woolwich Front? Literary and cultural constructions of munitions workers in the First World War," In: Krista Cowman and Louise Jackson (eds.), **Women and work culture: Britain c.1850-1950**. Aldershot, UK: Ashgate, 197-212.
- Smith, Angela. 2007. "The woman who dared: Major Mabel St Clair Stobart," In: Alison S. Fell and Ingrid Sharp (eds.), **The women's movement in wartime: International perspectives, 1914-19**. Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan, 158-174.
- Smith, Angela. 2008. "'The girl behind the man behind the gun': women as carers in recruitment posters of the First World War," **Journal of War and Culture Studies**, Vol. 1(3), 223-241.
- Stibbe, Matthew. 2007. "Elizabeth Rotten and the 'Auskunfts- und Hilfsstelle für Deutsche im Ausland und Ausländer in Deutschland'," In: Alison S. Fell and Ingrid Sharp (eds.), **The women's movement in wartime: International perspectives, 1914-19**. Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan, 194-210.
- Stockdale, Melissa K. 2004. "'My death for the motherland is happiness': Women, patriotism, and soldiering in Russia's Great War, 1914-1917," **American Historical Review**, Vol. 109(1), 78-116.

- Stoff, Laurie S. 2006. **They fought for the Motherland: Russia's women soldiers in World War I and the Revolution**. Lawrence: University Press of Kansas.
- Storr, Katherine. 2010. **Excluded from the record: Women, refugees and relief, 1914-1929**. Oxford: Peter Long.
- Tate, Trudi. 1998. **Modernism, history and the First World War**. Manchester and New York: St. Martin's Press.
- Thébaud, Françoise. 1986. **La femme au temps de la guerre de 14**. Paris: Stock.
- Thébaud, Françoise. 1992. "La Grande guerre, le triomphe de la division sexuelle," In: Françoise Thébaud (ed.), **Histoire des femmes en Occident, tome 5: Le XXe siècle**. Paris: Plon, 31-74.
- Thom, Deborah. 2000. **Nice girls and rude girls: Women workers in World War I**. London: I.B. Tauris.
- Tylee, Claire M. 1990. **The Great War and women's consciousness: Images of militarism and womanhood in women's writings, 1914-1964**. London: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Tylee, Claire. 1988. "Maleness run riot: The Great War and women's resistance to militarism," **Women's Studies International Forum**, Vol. 11(3), 199-210.
- Tylee, Claire (ed.) 2000. **Women, the First World War and the dramatic imagination: International essays (1914-1999)**. London: Edwin Mellen Press.
- Usborne, Cornelia. 2008. "Body biological to body politic: Women's demands for reproductive self-determination in World War I and early Weimar Germany," In: Geoff Eley and Jan Palmowski (eds.), **Citizenship and national identity in twentieth-century Germany**. Stanford, CA: Stanford University Press, 129-145.
- Wall, Richard and J.M. Winter. (eds.) 1988. **The upheaval of war: Family, work and welfare in Europe 1914-1918**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Weiss, Elaine F. 2008. **Fruits of victory: The Woman's Land Army of America in the Great War**. Washington DC: Potomac Press.
- Wilson-Simmie, Kate. 2003. **Lights out! The memoir of nursing sister Kate Wilson, Canadian Army Medical Corps, 1915-1917**. Ottawa: CEF Books.
- Wheelwright, Annie. 1989. **Amazons and military maids: Women who dressed as men in the pursuit of life, liberty and happiness**. London: Pandora.

Wiltsher, Anne. 1985. **Dangerous women: Feminist peace campaigners of the Great War.** London: Pandora.

Woolf, Virginia. 1986 [1938]. **Three guineas.** London: The Hogarth Press, 1986.

Woollacott, Angela. 1994. **On her their lives depend: Munitions workers in the Great War.** Berkeley: University of California Press.

Woollacott, Angela. 1994. "Maternalism, professionalism and industrial welfare supervisors in World War I Britain," **Women's History Review**, Vol. 3, 29-56.

Woollacott, Angela. 1998. "From moral to professional authority: Secularism, social work, and middle-class women's self-construction in World War I Britain," **Journal of Women's History**, Vol. 10(2), 85-111.

Zeiger, Susan. 2004. **In Uncle Sam's service: Women workers with the American Expeditionary Force, 1917-1919.** Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press.

## **CULTURAL EXPRESSIONS OF THE GREAT WAR**

Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane and Annette Becker. 1994. "Vers une histoire culturelle de la première guerre mondiale," **Vingtième Siècle. Revue d'histoire**, Vol. 41, 5-8.

Bass-Krueger, Maude. 2013. "From the 'union parfaite' to the 'union brisée': The French Couture Industry and the midinettes during the Great War," **Costume**, Vol. 47(1), 28-44.

Becker, Annette. 2000. "The avant-garde, madness and the Great War," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 33, 71-84.

Becker, Annette. 2003. **Maurice Halbwachs: Un intellectuel en guerres mondiales 1914-1945.** Paris: Agnès Viénot Editions.

Beller, Steven. 1999. "The tragic carnival: Austrian culture in the First World War," In: Aviel Roshwald and Richard Stites (eds.), **European culture in the Great War: The arts, entertainment, and propaganda, 1914-1918.** Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 89-126.

Blunden, Edmund. 1928. **Undertones of war.** London: R. Cobden-Sanderson.

Bond, F.B. 1919. **The hill of vision.** Boston: Marshall Jones.

Brittain, Vera. 1933. **Testament of youth.** London: Victor Gollancz.



- Cecil, Hugh. 1996. "British war novelists," In: Hugh Cecil and Peter H. Liddle (eds.), **Facing Armageddon: The First World War experienced**. London: Leo Cooper, 801-816.
- Cross, Tim (ed.) 1988. **The lost voices of World War I**. London: Bloomsbury.
- Cru, Jean Norton (ed.) 1993 [1929]. **Témoins. Essai d'analyse et de critique des souvenirs de combattants édités en française de 1915 á 1928**. Nancy: Presses Universitaires de Nancy.
- Das, Santanu (ed.) 2011. **Race, empire and First World War writing**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Eksteins, Modris. 2000. **Rites of spring: The Great War and the birth of the modern age**. New York: Mariner Books.
- Eksteins, Modris. 2000. "The cultural legacy of the Great War," In: Jay Winter et al. (eds.), **The Great War and the twentieth century: Reflections on World War I**. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 331-349.
- Ferguson, Niall. 1998. **The pity of war**. London: Allen Lane.
- Ferney, A. 2003. **Dans la guerre**. Arles: Actes Sud.
- Ferro, Marc. 1999. "Cultural life in France, 1914-1918," In: Aviel Roshwald and Richard Stites (eds.), **European culture in the Great War: The arts, entertainment, and propaganda, 1914-1918**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 295-307.
- Harrison, Charles Yale. 1975 [1930]. **Generals die in bed**. Hamilton, ON: Potlatch.
- Held, Joseph. 1999. "Culture in Hungary during World War I," In: Aviel Roshwald and Richard Stites (eds.), **European culture in the Great War: The arts, entertainment, and propaganda, 1914-1918**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 176-92.
- Heathorn, Stephen. 2005. "The mnemonic turn in the cultural history of Britain's Great War," **Historical Journal**, Vol. 48, 1103-1124.
- Hynes, Samuel. 1990. **A war imagined: The First World War and English culture**. New York: Atheneum.
- Jelavich, Peter. 1999. "German culture in the Great War," In: Aviel Roshwald and Richard Stites (eds.), **European culture in the Great War: The arts, entertainment, and propaganda, 1914-1918**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 32-57.
- Mackenzie, John M. (ed.) 1986. **Imperialism and popular culture**. Manchester: Manchester University Press.

- Marwick, Arthur. 1995. "War and the arts – is there a connection? The case of the two World Wars," **War in History**, Vol. 2, 65-86.
- Meyer, Jessica (ed.) 2008. **British popular culture and the First World War**. Boston: Brill.
- Rearick, Charles. 1997. **The French in love and war: Popular culture in the era of the World Wars**. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.
- Robb, George. 2002. **British culture and the First World War**. Basingstoke UK: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Roshwald, Aviel and Richard Stites. 1999. **European culture in the Great War: The arts, entertainment, and propaganda, 1914-1918**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Segel, Harold B. 1999. "Culture in Poland during World War I," In: Aviel Roshwald and Richard Stites (eds.), **European culture in the Great War: The arts, entertainment, and propaganda, 1914-1918**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 58-88.
- Sherry, Vincent. 2004. **The Great War and the language of modernism**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Stites, Richard. 1999. "Days and nights in wartime Russia: Cultural life, 1914-1917," In: Aviel Roshwald and Richard Stites (eds.), **European culture in the Great War: The arts, entertainment, and propaganda, 1914-1918**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 8-31.
- Strombertg, R.N. 1982. **Redemption by war: The intellectuals and 1914**. Lawrence: Regents Press of Kansas.
- Timms, Edward. 1986. **Karl Kraus - Apocalyptic satirist: Culture and catastrophe in Habsburg Vienna**. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.
- Wachtel, Andrew. 1999. "Culture in the South Slavic lands, 1914-1918," In: Aviel Roshwald and Richard Stites (eds.), **European culture in the Great War: The arts, entertainment, and propaganda, 1914-1918**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 193-214.
- Winter, Jay. 1999. "Popular culture in wartime Britain," In: Aviel Roshwald and Richard Stites (eds.), **European culture in the Great War: The arts, entertainment, and propaganda, 1914-1918**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 330-348.

## **Media**

- Acland, Charles R. 2007. **Residual media**. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press.

- Anderson, Fay and Richard Tremblath. 2011. **Witness to war: The history of Australian conflict reporting**. Melbourne: Melbourne University Publishing.
- Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane (translated by Helen McPhail). 1992. **Men at war, 1914-1918: National sentiment and trench journalism in France during the First World War**. Providence, RI: Berg.
- Beaver, Patrick. (ed.) 1988. **The Wipers Times**. London: Papermac.
- Blanchard, Raymond, Joceline Chabot and Sylvia Kasparian. 2011. "D'allié à ennemi. Stéréotypes et représentations du combattant russe dans les magazines illustrés français durant la Grande Guerre." **Amnis: Revue de civilisation contemporaine Europes/Amériques**, no. 10.
- Chapman, Jane and Daniel Ellin. 2012. "Multi-panel comic narratives in Australian First World War trench publications as citizen journalism," **Australian Journal of Communication**, Vol. 39(3), 1.
- Christophe, Anne. 2006. "La Grande Guerre dans les images de presse en France, 1919-1939." Thèse pour le diplôme d'archiviste-paléographe, École des Chartes.
- Cornebise, Alfred E. 1984. **The stars and stripes: Doughboy journalism in World War I**. Westport, CT: Greenwood Press.
- Creutz, Martin. 1996. **Die Pressepolitik der kaiserlichen Regierung während des Ersten Weltkriegs: die Exekutive, die Journalisten und der Teufelskreis der Berichterstattung**. Wien: Lang.
- Eisermann, Thilo. 2000. **Pressephotographie und Informationskontrolle im Ersten Weltkrieg: Deutschland und Frankreich im Vergleich**. Hamburg: Kämpfer.
- Farrar, Martin. 1998. **News from the front: War correspondents on the Western Front, 1914-18**. Thrupp, Gloucestershire: Alan Sutton Publishing Ltd.
- Holt, Tonie and Valmai Holt. 2000. **In search of the better 'Ole**. Barnsley UK: Pen & Sword Books.
- Holt, Tonie and Valmai Holt. 2009. **The best of fragments from France**. Barnsley UK: Pen & Sword Books.
- Keshen, J.A. 1996. **Propaganda and censorship during Canada's Great War**. Edmonton: University of Alberta Press.
- Klekowski, Edward J. and Libby Klekowski. 2012. **Eyewitnesses to the Great War : American**

- writers, reporters, volunteers and soldiers in France, 1914-1918. Jefferson, NC: McFarland & Co.
- Knightly, Phillip. 2004 [1975]. **The first casualty: The war correspondent as hero and myth-maker from the Crimea to Iraq**. Baltimore, MD: Johns Hopkins University Press.
- Koszyk, Kurt. 1968. **Deutsche Pressepolitik Im Ersten Weltkrieg**. Düsseldorf: Droste.
- Lohr, Eric. 2004. "The Russian Press and the 'internal peace' at the beginning of World War I," In: Troy R.E. Paddock (ed.), **A call to arms: Propaganda, public opinion, and newspapers in the Great War**. Westport, CT: Praeger Publishers, 91-114.
- Messinger, Gary S. 2011. **The battle for the mind: War and peace in an era of mass communication**. Amherst: University of Massachusetts Press.
- Nelson, Robert L. 2011. **German soldier newspapers of the First World War**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Paddock, Troy R.E. 2004. **A call to arms: Propaganda, public opinion and newspapers in the Great War**. Westport, CT: Praeger.
- Purseigle, Pierre. 2001. "Mirroring societies at war: Pictorial humour in the British and French popular press during the Great War," **Journal of European Studies**, Vol. 31(3/4), 289-328.
- Purseigle, Pierre. 2002. "La guerre au miroir de l'humour: le dessin de presse en France et en Grande-Bretagne durant la Première Guerre mondiale," **Histoire et Société. Revue européenne d'histoire sociale**, No. 1, Janvier – Mars, 124-137.
- Quinn, Candice Addie. 2011. "A want of news in an occupied zone: Newspaper content in occupied Lille, Roubaix, and Tourcoing." PhD dissertation, Marquette University.
- Reeves, Nicholas. 1996. "Through the eye of the camera: Contemporary cinema audiences and their 'experience' of war in the film Battle of the Somme," In: P. Liddle and H. Cecil (eds.), **Facing Armageddon: The First World War Experience**. London: Leo Cooper, 780-798.
- Robertson, Peter. 1978. "Canadian photojournalism during the First World War," **History of Photography**, Vol. 11(1), 37-52.
- Seal, Graham. 1990. "Written in the Trenches: Trench Newspapers of the Great War." **Journal of the Australian War Memorial**. April.
- Sheffield, G. 1996. "'Oh! What a futile war': Representations of the Western Front in Modern British Media and Popular Culture," In: I. Stewart and S.L. Carruthers (eds.),

**War, culture and the media: Representations of the military in 20th-century Britain.**  
Trowbridge: Flick Books, 54-74.

Stewart, I. and S.L. Carruthers (eds.), **War, culture and the media: Representations of the military in 20th-century Britain.** Trowbridge UK: Flick Books.

Thompson, John A. 2003. **Reformers and war: American progressive publicists and the First World War.** Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Thompson, J. Lee. 1999. **Politicians, the press, and propaganda: Lord Northcliffe and the Great War, 1914-1919.** Kent, OH: Kent State University Press.

Williams, John. 1999. **Anzacs, the media and the Great War.** Sydney: University of New South Wales Press.

Zacher, Dale E. 2008. **The Scripps Newspapers go to war, 1914-18.** Champaign: University of Illinois Press.

## **Diaries and Memoirs**

Allen, Hervey (introduction by Steven Trout). 2003 [1926]. **Toward the flame: A memoir of World War I.** Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press.

Anderson, Peter. 2009 [1919?] **I, that's me: The memoir of officer-escaper Major Peter Anderson, DSO & Bar 1914-1919.** Ottawa: CEF Books.

Bagnall, Fred W. 2005 [1933]. **Not mentioned in despatches: The memoir of Sgt. Fred Bagnall, C.E.F., 1914-1917.** Ottawa: CEF Books.

Barbusse, Henri. 1937. **Lettres de Henri Barbusse á sa femme 1914-1917.** Paris: Flammarion.

Barbusse, Henri. 1965 [1916]. **Le Feu: Journal d'une escouade.** Paris: Flammarion.

Bareither, Terry M. (ed.), 2002. **An engineer's diary of the Great War.** West Lafayette, IN: Purdue University Press.

Barkley, John Lewis. **The combat memoir of a World War I Medal of Honour hero.**  
Lawrence: University of Kansas Press.

Becker, John Harold. 2001. **Silhouettes of the Great War: The memoir of John Harold Becker.** Vanier, ON: CEF Books.

Bethmann Hollweg, Theobald Theodor Friedricj Alfred von. 1920. **Reflections on the World**

- War.** London.
- Bird, Will R. 1997 [1930]. **Ghosts have warm hands: A memoir of the Great War, 1916-1919** (Originally published as 'And we go on'). Vanier, ON: CEF Books.
- Bloch, Marc. 1969. "Souvenirs de guerre 1914- 1915," **Cahier des Annales**, No. 26.
- Bloch, Marc. 1997. **Écrits de guerre 1914-1918**. Paris: A. Colin.
- Bond, Brian (edited by). 1972. **Chief of staff: The diaries of Lieutenant General Sir Henry Pownall**. London: Leo Cooper.
- Bond, Brian. 2008. **Survivors of a kind: Memoirs of the Western Front**. London: Continuum.
- Bond, Brian and Simon Robbins (eds.) 1987. **Staff officer: The diaries of Walter Guinness, 1914-1918**. London: Leo Cooper.
- Brannen, Carl Andrew. 1997. **Over there: A marine in the Great War**. College Station: Texas A&M University Press.
- Brittain, Vera (ed. By Alan Bishop). 2002. **Chronicle of youth: Great War diary, 1913-1917**. London: Phoenix.
- Brittain, Vera. 2004 [1933]. **Testament of youth: An autobiographical study of the years 1900-1925**. London: Virago.
- Browne, George (ed. by David L. Snead) 2006. **An American soldier in World War I**. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press.
- Brusilov, Aleksei. 1971 [1930]. **A soldier's notebook**. London: Greenwood Press.
- Burian von Rajecz, Stephan. 1925. **Austria in dissolution: Being the personal recollections of Stephan, Count Burián**. London: E. Benn.
- Burns, E.L.M. 1970. **General Mud: Memoirs of Two World Wars**. Toronto: Clarke, Irwin.
- Chute, Arthur Hunt. 2011 [1918]. **The real front**. Charleston, SC: Nabu Press.
- Clemenceau, Georges. 1919. **France facing Germany: Speeches and articles**. New York: E.P. Dutton & company.
- Clifford, Garry J. (ed.) 2012. **The World War I memoirs of Robert P. Patterson: A captain in the Great War**. Knoxville: University of Tennessee Press.

- Collishaw, Raymond. 2008 [1973]. **The black flight: The memoir of legendary First World War fighter ace Raymond Collishaw** (originally published in UK as Air Command). Ottawa: CEF Books.
- Congar, Yves. 1997. **Journal de la guerre 1914-1918: l'enfant Yves Congar**. Paris: Cerf.
- Czernin, Count Ottokar von. 2007 [1919]. **In the World War**. Teddington, Middlesex: Echo Library.
- Dyson, Will. 1918. **Australia at war: A winter record made by Will Dyson on the Somme and at Ypres during the Campaigns of 1916 and 1917**. London: Cecil Palmer & Hayward.
- Falkenhayn, Erich von. 2000 [1919]. **General headquarters, 1914-1916 and its critical decisions**. Nashville, TN: War & Peace Books.
- Farmiloe, Dorothy. c.1995. **The legend of Jack Munroe, 1915-1918**. Vanier, ON: CEF Books.
- Fasih, Mehmed and Hasan Basri Danisman. 2003. **Galipoli 1915: Bloody Ridge diary of Lt. Mehmed Fasih**. Syracuse: Syracuse University Press.
- Ferrell, Robert H. (ed.) 2004. **Meuse-Argonne diary: A Division Commander in World War I** (diary of William M. Wright). Columbia: University of Missouri Press.
- Ferrell, Robert H. (ed.) 2009. **In the company of generals: The World War I diary of Pierpont L. Stackpole**. Columbia: University of Missouri Press.
- Fielding, Rowland (edited by Jonathon Walker) 1929. **War letters to a wife**. London: Medici Society.
- Fleming, R.B. (ed.) 2007. **The wartime letters of Leslie and Cecil Frost, 1915-1919**. Waterloo, ON: Wilfrid Laurier University Press.
- Foch, Ferdinand. 1931. **The memoirs of Marshal Foch**. London: Doubleday.
- Gagné, Lucie E. 2007 [1918?]. **Pounding the enemy: Diary of the 13<sup>th</sup> Battery, C.F.A.** Ottawa: CEF Books.
- Gallishaw, John. 2005 [1917]. **Trenching at Gallipoli**. St. John's, NL: DRC Publishing.
- Haig, Douglas (edited by G. Sheffield and J. Bourne). 2005. **Douglas Haig: War diaries and letters 1914-1918: The diaries of Field Marshall Sir Douglas Haig**. London: Weidenfeld & Nicolson.
- Hertz, Robert. 2002. **Un ethnologue dans les tranchées août 1914-avril 1915: Lettres de**

- Robert Hertz à sa femme Alice.** Paris: CNRS-Éditions.
- Hindenburg, Paul von (edited by Charles Messenger). 2006 [1920]. **The Great War.** London: Greenhill Books.
- Hughes, John R. (ed.) 2005. **The unwanted: Great War letters from the field.** Edmonton: University of Alberta Press/East Lansing: Michigan State University Press.
- Guéno, J.P. and Y. de LaPlume. 1998. **Paroles des poilus, Lettres et carnets du Front 1914-18.** Paris: Libro.
- Hart, Sir Basil Liddell (edited by Brian Bond). 2010. **Liddell Hart's Western Front: Impressions of the Battle of the Somme with war letters, diary and occasional notes written on active service in France and Flanders 1915-1916.** Brighton UK: Tom Donovan Editions.
- Housman, Laurence (ed.) forward by Jay Winter. 2002. **War letters of fallen Englishmen.** Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press.
- Humphries, Mark Osborne (ed.) 2008. **The selected papers of Sir Arthur Currie: Diaries, letters, and report to the ministry, 1917-1933.** Waterloo, ON: Wilfrid Laurier University Press.
- Hynes, Samuel. 1997. **The soldiers' tale: Bearing witness to modern war.** New York: A Lane.
- Iriam, Glenn. 2011 [1920s]. **In the trenches, 1914-1918.** Ottawa: CEF Books & Bloomington, IN: Trafford Publishing.
- Jackson, John. 2005 [1926]. **Private 12768: Memoir of a Tommy.** Stroud UK: Tempus Books.
- Joffre, Joseph. 1932. **The memoirs of Marshal Joffre,** 2 volumes. London: G. Bles.
- Kerensky, Alexander. 1965. **The Kerensky memoirs: Russia and history's turning point.** London: Cassell.
- Kerr, Wilfred. 2005 [1917]. **Shrieks and crashes: The memoir of Wilfred Kerr, Canadian Field Artillery, 1917.** Ottawa: CEF Books.
- Kerr, Wilfred. 2005 [1918]. **Arms and the maple leaf: The memoir of Wilfred Kerr, Canadian Field Artillery, 1918.** Ottawa: CEF Books.
- King, Jonathon. 2003. **Gallipoli diaries.** East Roseville: Kangaroo Press.
- Laird, Harry. 2006 [1919]. **Prisoner 5-1-11: The memoir of Harry Laird, 4<sup>th</sup> Canadian Mounted Rifles, 1914-1918.** Ottawa: CEF Books.



- Lawrence, Thomas E. 1997 [1935]. **Seven pillars of wisdom**. Chatham UK: Woodsworth.
- Lloyd George, David. 1937. **War memoirs**, 2 volumes. London: Little, Brown & Company.
- Lovie, Jacques (ed.) 1981. **Poilus savoyards (1913-1918): Chronique d'une famille de Tarentaise**. Chambéry: J.-C. et J.-T. Lavie.
- Ludendorff, Erich von. 1920. **My war memoirs (2 volumes.)**. London: Hutchinson.
- Ludendorff, Erich. 1933. **Concise Ludendorff memoirs, 1914-1918**. London: Hutchinson & co.
- Lyster, Ian. 2011. **Among the Ottomans: Diaries from Turkey in World War I**. London: I.B. Tauris.
- MacMillan, Daniel. 2006. **War on the home front: The farm diaries of Daniel MacMillan, 1914-1927**. Fredericton, NB: Goose Lane Editions.
- Mangin, Charles. 1950. **Lettres de guerre**. Paris: Fayard.
- Mann, Sysan (ed.) 2000. **The war diary of Clare Gass, 1915-1918**. Montreal: McGill-Queen's University Press.
- Masaryk, Thomas. 1927. **The making of a state: Memoirs and observations, 1914-1918**. London: Allen & Unwin.
- McClintock, Alexander. 2000 [1917]. **Best o'luck: How a fighting Kentuckian won the thanks of Britain's king**. Vanier, ON: CEF Books.
- McKean, George B. 2007 [1919]. **Scouting thrills: The memoir of a scout officer in the Great War, George B. McKean, VC, MC, MM**. Ottawa: CEF Books.
- Messenger, Charles. 2012. **Broken sword: The tumultuous life of General Frank Crozier 1897-1937**. Barnsley UK: Pen & Sword Books.
- Middlebrook, Martin. 1978. **Private Bruckshaw's diaries, 1915-16**. London: Scolar Press.
- Miliukov, Paul. 1967. **Political memoirs, 1905-1917**. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press.
- Munroe, Jack. 2007 [1918]. **Mopping up! With the PPCLI**. Ottawa: CEF Books.
- Mussolini, Benito (translated by Rita Wellman) 1925. **My diary, 1915-1917**. Boston: Small.
- Nicot, Jean (ed.) 1998. **Les poilus ont la parole: Dans les tranchées: Lettres du front 1917-1918, préfaces du Général Bach et de Guy Pédroncini**. Brussels: Complexe.

- Norris, Armine. 2011 [1919]. **Mainly for mother**. Toronto: University of Toronto Libraries.
- Norris, Marjorie Barron (ed.) 2007. **Medicine and duty: The World War I memoir of Captain Harold W. McGill, medical officer 31st Battalion C.E.F.** Calgary: University of Calgary Press/Michigan State University Press.
- Omissi, David (ed. by), 1999. **Indian voices of the Great War: Soldiers' letters, 1914-1918**. Basingstoke UK: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Owen, H. and J. Bell. 1967. **The collected letters of Wilfred Owen**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Pedley, James H. 1999 [1927]. **Only this: A war retrospect, 1917-1918**. Vanier, ON: CEF Books.
- Pershing, John J. 1931. **My experiences in the World War**. London: Frederick A. Stokes.
- Pétain, Philippe. 1930. **Verdun**. London: The Dial Press.
- Pilsudski, Jozef. 1931. **The memories of a Polish revolutionary and soldier**. London: Faber & Faber.
- Poincaré, Raymond. 1926-30. **The memoirs of Raymond Poincaré**, 4 volumes. London: Doubleday.
- Rathenau, Walther (edited by H. Pogge von Strandmann). 1985. **Walther Rathenau, industrialist, banker, intellectual, and politician: Notes and diaries, 1907-1922**. New York: Clarendon Press.
- Redmond, John Edward. 1915. **The Irish nation and the war**. Dublin: Sealy, Bryers & Walker.
- Rider, Robert J. (edited by P.E.H. Hair and Alan C. Robinson) 2001. **Reflections on the battlefield: From infantryman to chaplain, 1914-1919**. Liverpool: Liverpool University Press/Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Ronayne, Ian. 2012. **A gunner's Great War: An artilleryman's experience in the First World War**. Barnsley UK: Pen & Sword Books.
- Roy, R.H. (ed.) 1998. **The journal of Private Fraser, Canadian Expeditionary Force**. Vanier, ON: CEF Books.
- Sazonov, Sergei. 1928. **Fateful years, 1909-1916: The reminiscences**. London: F.A. Stokes
- Sassoon, Siegfried. 1930. **Memoirs of an infantry officer**. London: Faber & Faber.

- Schaepdrijver, Sophie de. 2005. "An outsider inside: The occupation diary of Georges Eekhoud," In: Serge Jaumain, Michaël Amara, Benoit Majerus and Antoon Vrints (eds.), **Une guerre totale? La Belgique dans la Première Guerre mondiale: Nouvelles tendances de la recherché historique**. Brussels: AGR, 79-95.
- Schaepdrijver, Sophie de (ed.) 2008. **'We who are so cosmopolitan': The war diary of Constance Graeffe, 1914-15**. Brussels: Algemeen Rijksarchief – Archives generals du Royaume.
- Scott, Frederick G. 2000 [1924]. **The Great War as I saw it**. Vanier, ON: CEF Books.
- Stacey, A.J. 2002. **Memoirs of a blue puttee**. St. John's, NL: DRC Publishing.
- Strauss, Edward M. 2014. **Poilu: The World War I notebooks of Corporal Louis Barthas, Barrelmaker, 1914-1918**. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.
- Swinton, Sir Ernest (ed.) c.1938. **Twenty years after - The battle fields of 1914-18: then and now** (3 volumes). London: George Newnes Ltd.
- Tamari, Salim and Ihsan Salih Turjman. 2011. **Year of the locust: A soldier's diary and the erasure of Palestine's Ottoman past**. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Tanty, Étienne. 2002. **Les violettes des tranchées: lettres d'un poilu qui n'aimait pas la guerre, édition établie par Claude Tanty**. Paris: Italique.
- Teahan, John Patrick. (edited by G.K. Prince) 1999. **Diary kid**. Ottawa: Oberon Press.
- Thomas, Lowell. 1972. **With Lawrence in Arabia**. London: Prion Books.
- Torrey, Glenn E. (ed.) 1987. **General Henri Berthelot and Romania: Mémoires et correspondance 1916-1919**. Boulder, CO: East European Monographs (distributed by Columbia University Press).
- Triplet, William S. (ed. by Robert H. Ferrell) 2000. **A youth in the Meuse-Argonne: A memoir, 1917-1918**. Columbia: University of Missouri Press.
- Triska, Jan F. 1998. **The Great War's forgotten front: A soldier's diary and a son's reflections**. Boulder, CO: East European Monographs (distributed by Columbia University Press).
- Trotsky, Leon (edited by Isaac Deutscher) 1964. **The age of permanent revolution: A Trotsky anthology**. New York: De. Pub. Co.

- Trott, Vincent Andrew. 2013. "Remembering war, resisting myth: Veteran autobiographies and the Great War in the Twenty-first Century," **Journal of War and Culture Studies**, Vol. 6(4), 328-342.
- Tuffreau, Paul. 1998. **1914-1918, quatre années sur le front: Carnets d'un combattant**. Paris: Imago.
- Unknown. 2007. **A month at the front: The diary of an unknown soldier**. Melbourne: Melbourne University Press - Imprint: The Miegunyah Press.
- Vaughan, David K. 1992. **An American pilot in the skies of France: The diaries and letters of an American pilot, 1917-1918**. Lanham, MD: University Press of America.
- Ward, Alec. 2008. **A young man's war: The diaries and letters of W.L. Ward (1918)**. Tyger Valley S.A.: Medlar Press.
- Wheeler, Victor W. 2000 [1980]. **The 50<sup>th</sup> Battalion in no man's land**. Vanier, ON: CEF Press.
- Wilson-Simmie, Kate. 2003. **Lights out! The memoir of nursing sister Kate Wilson, Canadian Army Medical Corps, 1915-1917**. Ottawa: CEF Books.
- Witkop, Philipp (ed.) (translated by A. F. Wedd with forward by Jay Winter) 2002. **German students' war letters**. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press.
- Zweig, Stefan. 1943. **The world of yesterday**. London: Viking Press.

## Literature

- Acland, Peregrine. 1929. **All else is folly: A true tale of war and passion**. New York: Coward & McCann.
- Aldington, Richard. 1929. **Death of a hero: A novel**. London: Chatto & Windus.
- Allen, Brooke. 2005. "Rediscovering Siegfried Sassoon," **The New Criterion**, Vol. 24(3), 15-20.
- Ayers, David. 1998. "Richard Aldington's *Death of a Hero*: A Proto-Fascist Novel," **English**, Vol. 47, 89-98.
- Baker, Horace L. (ed. by Robert H. Ferrell). 2007. **Argonne days in World War I**. Columbia: University of Missouri Press.
- Barbusse, Henri. 1920. **Paroles d'un combattant**. Paris: Flammarion.

- Barbusse, Henri (translated by W. Fitzwayer Wray). 1988 [1916]. **Under fire: The story of a squad**. London: Dent.
- Barker, Pat. 1991. **Regeneration**. New York: Viking Press.
- Barker, Pat. 1993. **The eye in the door**. New York: Viking Press.
- Barker, Pat. 1995. **The ghost road**. New York: Viking Press.
- Barker, Pat. 1998. **Another world**. New York: Viking Press.
- Barker, Pat. 2007. **Life class**. London: Hamish Hamilton.
- Barker, Pat. 2012. **Toby's room**. London: Hamish Hamilton.
- Barlow, Adrian. 2000. **The Great War in British literature**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Benstead, Charles R. 2008 [1930]. **Retreat: A story of 1918**. Columbia: University of South Carolina Press.
- Bergoni, B. 1996. **Heroes' twilight: A study of the literature of the Great War**. Manchester: Carcourt.
- Bird, Will R. 2005 [1930]. **Private Timothy Fergus Clancy: A novel of the Great War**. Ottawa: CEF Books.
- Bonadeo, Alfredo. 1989. **Mark of the beast: Death and degradation in the literature of the Great War**. Lexington: University Press of Kentucky.
- Bonadeo, Alfredo. 2009. **D'Annunzio and the Great War**. Madison, NJ: Fairleigh Dickinson University Press.
- Bond, Brian. 1996. "British 'anti-war' writers and their critics," In: Hugh Cecil and Peter H. Liddle (eds.), **Facing Armageddon: The First World War experienced**. London: Leo Cooper, 817-830.
- Bond, Brian. 2002. **The unquiet Western Front: Britain's role in literature and history**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Bond, F.B. 1924. **Love beyond the veil: An echo of the Great War**. London: Casell.
- Booth, Allyson. 1997. **Postcards from the trenches: Negotiating the space between modernism and the First World War**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

- Boyne, John. 2012. **The Absolutionist**. Toronto: Doubleday Canada.
- Bracco, Rosa. 1993. **Merchants of hope: Middlebrow writers of the First World War**. Oxford: Berg.
- Buitel  ir, N  ra de. 2013. "Losing the plot? The veteran as murderer in Bettina Bal  ka's *Elsfl  stern*," **Journal of War and Culture Studies**, Vol. 6(4), 313-327.
- Buitenhuis, Peter. 1976. "Writers at war: Propaganda and fiction in the Great War," **University of Toronto Quarterly**, Vol. 45, Summer, 277-94.
- Buitenhuis, Peter. 1987. **The Great War of words: British, American and Canadian propaganda and fiction, 1914-1933**. Vancouver: University of British Columbia Press.
- Cecil, Hugh. 1995. **The flower of battle: British fiction writers of the First World War**. London: Secker & Warburg.
- Chevallier, Gabriel (translated by Malcolm Imrie) 2014. **Fear: A novel of World War I**. New York: New York Review of Books Classics.
- Child, Philip. 1978 [1937]. **God's sparrows**. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart.
- Clarke, I.F. (ed.) 1995. **The tale of the next Great War, 1871-1914: The fictions of future warfare and of battles still-to-come**. Liverpool: Liverpool University Press.
- Clarke, I.F. (ed.) 1997. **The Great War with Germany, 1890-1940: The fictions and fantasies of the war-to-come**. Liverpool: Liverpool University Press.
- Cobley, Evelyn. 1993. **Representing war: Form and ideology in First World War narratives**. Toronto: University of Toronto Press.
- Cochrane, Peter. 1992. **Simpson and the Donkey: The making of a legend**. Melbourne: Melbourne University Press.
- Cohen, J. 1975. **Journey to the trenches: The life of Isaac Rosenberg, 1899-1918**. London: Robson Books.
- Cook, Tim. 2005. "Quill and Canon: Writing the Great War in Canada," **American Review of Canadian Studies**, Vol. 35(3), 503-530.
- Crowther, David R. 2002. **Lieutenant Owen William Steele of the Newfoundland Regiment**. Montreal and Kingston: McGill-Queen's University Press.

- Cru, Jean Norton. (ed. by Ernest Marchand et al.) 1976. **War books: A study in historical criticism**. San Diego, CA: San Diego State University Press.
- Daly, Victor (ed. by David A. Davis) 2010. **Not only war: A story of two great conflicts**. Charlottesville: University of Virginia Press.
- Das, Santanu. 2008. **Touch and intimacy in First World War literature**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Deer, Patrick. 2009. **Culture in camouflage: War, empire and modern British literature**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Denham, Scott Dayton. 1990. "Visions of war: Ideologies and images of war in German literature before and after the Great War." PhD dissertation, Harvard University.
- Donson, Andrew. 2004. "Models for young nationalists and militarists: German youth literature in the First World War," **German Studies Review**, Vol. 27(3), 579-598.
- Dos Passos, John. 1921. **Three soldiers**. New York: George H. Doran Company.
- Duhamel, Georges. 2009 [1919]. **Civilization, 1914-1917**. Columbia: University of South Carolina Press.
- Dutton, David (ed.) 2001. **Paris 1918: The war diary of the 17<sup>th</sup> Earl of Derby**. Liverpool: Liverpool University Press.
- Egremont, Max. 2005. **Siegfried Sassoon: A life**. New York: Farrar, Straus & Giroux.
- Eksteins, Modris. 1989. **Rites of spring: The Great War and the birth of the modern age**. New York: Houghton Mifflin Company.
- Erl, Astrid. 2003. **Gedächtnisromane: Literature über den Ersten Weltkrieg als Medium englischer und deutscher Erinnerungskulturen in den 1920er Jahren**. Trier: WVT.
- Erl, Astrid. 2003. "Reading literature as collective texts: German and English war novels of the 1920s as media of cultural and communicative memory," In: Christoph Bode, S. Domsch and H. Sauer (eds.), **Anglistentag: Proceedings**. Trier: WVT, 335-354.
- Erl, Astrid and A. Rigney (eds.) 2006. "Literature and the production of cultural memory," Special Issue, **EJES (European Journal of English Studies)**. Vol. 10(2).
- Faulks, Sebastian. 1993. **Birdsong**. London: Hutchinson.
- "Fidelis" (Agnes Maule Machar) 1919. **Young soldier hearts in France: A wreath of immortelles**. Toronto: Musson.

- Field, Frank. 1975. **Three French writers and the Great War**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Field, Frank. 1991. **British and French writers of the First World War: Comparative studies in cultural history**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Field, Frank. 2008. **Three French writers and the Great War: Studies in the rise of communism and fascism**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Findley, Timothy. 1977. **The Wars**. Toronto: Clarke Irwin.
- Follett, Ken. 2010. **Fall of giants**. New York: New American Library.
- Fuller, John. 1991. **Troop morale and popular culture in the British and Dominion armies in the First World War, 1914-1918**. Oxford: Clarendon Press.
- Gammage, Bill. 2010. **The broken years**. Melbourne: Melbourne University Publishing.
- Genevoix, Maurice. 1950. **Ceux de 14**. Paris: Flammarion.
- Genevoix, Maurice. 2010. **'Neath Verdun: The experiences of a French soldier during the early months of the First World War**. Driffield: Leanaur Limited.
- Gerster, Robin. 1987. **Big-noting: The heroic theme in Australian war writing**. Melbourne: Melbourne University Press.
- Giddings, Robert. 1998. **The war poets: The lives and writing of the 1914-18 war poets**. London: Bloomsbury.
- Giraudox, Jean (translated by E.S. Sergeant) 1918. **Campaigns and intervals**. Boston: Houghton Mifflin.
- Goldman, Dorothy. 1993. **Women and World War I: The written response**. London: Macmillan.
- Goldman, Dorothy, Jane Gledhill and Judith Hattaway. 1995. **Women writers and the Great War**. New York: Twayne.
- Grabenhorst, Georg. 2006. [1928]. **Zero hour**. Columbia: University of South Carolina Press.
- Graves, Robert. 1930. **Goodbye to all that**. London: Penguin.
- Gray, Charlotte. 2013. **The Massey murder: A maid, her master and the trial that shocked a country**. New York: HarperCollins Canada.



- Grievess, Keith, 1993. "Nelson's history of the war: John Buchan as a contemporary military historian, 1915-22," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 28(3), 536-37.
- Grimm, Reinhold and Jost Hermand (eds.) 1992. **1914/1939: German reflections of the two world wars**. Madison: University of Wisconsin Press.
- Gristwood, A. D. 2006 [1927]. **The Somme, including also the coward**. Columbia: University of South Carolina Press.
- Hagood, Maj. Gen. Johnson (ed. by Larry A. Grant) 2010. **Caissons go rolling along: A memoir of America in post-World War I Germany**. Columbia: University of South Carolina Press.
- Halliday, J.D. 1986. **Karl Kraus, Franz Pfemfert and the First World War**. Passau: Andreas-Haller-Verlag.
- Hanna, Martha. 1996. **The mobilization of intellect: French scholars and writers during the Great War**. Cambridge: Harvard University Press.
- Hanna, Martha. 2008. **Your death would be mine: Paul and Marie Pireaud in the Great War**. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.
- Hašek, Jaroslav. 2005 [1923]. **The good soldier Svejk: and his fortunes in the World War**. London: Penguin Classics.
- Haslam, Sara. 2013. "A literary intervention: Writing alcohol in British literature 1915-1930," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 4(2), 219-239.
- Hay, Ian. 1916. **The first hundred thousand**. Edinburgh: William Blackwood.
- Hay, William. 2007. **The originals**. Bloomington, IN: Xlibris.
- Haxthausen, C.W. 1985. "Beckman and the First World War," In: C. Schulz-Hoffmann and C.J. Weiss (eds.), **Max Beckman Retrospective**. Munich and New York: Prestel.
- Hemingway, Ernest. 1999 [1929]. **A farewell to arms**. London: Vintage.
- Higonnet, Margaret Randolph (ed.) 1999. **Lines of fire: Women writers of World War I**. New York: Plume.
- Hodgins, Jack. 1998. **Broken ground**. Toronto: McLelland & Stewart.
- Holbrook, Carolyn. 2014. "The role of nationalism in Australian war literature of the 1930s," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 5(2), 213-231.

- Holmes, Richard. 2004. **Tommy: The British soldier on the Western Front**. London: Harper Collins.
- Hurcombe, Martin. 2004. **Novelists in conflict: Ideology and the absurd in the French combat novel of the Great War**. Amsterdam: Rodopi.
- Hurd, M. 1978. **The ordeal of Ivor Gurney**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Itani, Frances. 2003. **Deafening**. Toronto: Harpercollins Canada.
- Japrisot, S. 1993. **A very long engagement**. London: Harper Collins.
- Jonas, Raymond. 2005. **The tragic tale of Claire Ferchaud and the Great War**. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Jünger, Ernst (trans. Michael Hoffmann) 2004 [1920]. **Storm of steel**. London: Penguin Classics.
- Kingsbury, Celia M. 2002. **The peculiar sanity of war**. Lubbock: Texas Tech University Press.
- Klein, Holger Michael (ed.) 1976. **The First World War in fiction: A collection of critical essays**. London: Macmillan.
- Kraus, Karl. 1974. **The last days of mankind: A tragedy in five acts**. London: F. Ungar Pub.
- Larabee, Mark D. 2011. **Front lines of modernism: Remapping the Great War in British fiction**. Basingstoke UK: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Liddiard, J. 1975. **Isaac Rosenberg: The half-used life**. London: Gollancz.
- Macdonald, Lyn. 2000. **1915: The death of innocence**. Baltimore, MD: Johns Hopkins University Press.
- Madison, Isobel. 2012. "The curious case of Christine: Elizabeth von Arnim's war-time text," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 3(2), 183-200.
- Mann, Leonard. 2008 [1932]. **Flesh in armour: A novel**. Columbia: University of South Carolina Press.
- Manning, Frederic. 1999 [1930]. **Her privates we**. London: Mackays of Chatham.
- Matsen, William E. 1990. "The Great War and the American novel: Mimesis and craft in selected fiction of Dos Passos, Boyd, March, and Hemingway." PhD dissertation, University of North Dakota.

- McConnell, Thomas. 2005. **A picture book of hell and other landscapes**. Lubbock: Texas Tech University Press.
- McGreevey, Linda F. 2001. **Better witness: Otto Dix and the Great War**. New York: Peter Lang.
- McLoughlin, Kate. 2011. **Authoring war: The literary representation of war from the *Iliad* to Iraq**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Meigs, Mark (ed.) 1997. **Optimism at Armageddon: Voices of American participants in World War One**. New York: New York University Press.
- Moeller, R.G. 1996. "War stories: The search for a usable past in the Federal Republic of Germany," **American Historical Review**, Vol. 101(4), 1008-1048.
- Montgomery, Lucy Maude. 1920. **Rilla of Ingleside**. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart.
- Murphy, Libby. 2009. "Gavroche and the Great War: Soldier *Gouaille* and the legend of the *Poilu*." **Journal of War and Cultural Studies**, Vol. 2(2), 121-133.
- Natter, Wolfgang. 1999. **Literature at war 1914-1940: Representing the "time of greatness" in Germany**. Newhaven, CT: Yale University Press.
- Neiberg, Michael S. 2005. "Mona Lisa's smile and the writing of the Great War," **War, Literature, and the Arts**, Vol. 17(1/2), 303-310.
- Osborne, E.B. 1919. **The new Elizabethans: A first selection of the lives of young men who have fallen in the Great War**. London: John Lane.
- Parfitt, George. 1990. **Fiction of the First World War: A study**. London: Faber.
- Parsons, Ian (ed.) 1979. **The collected works of Isaac Rosenberg: Poetry, prose, letters, paintings and drawings**. London: Chatto & Windus.
- Passos, John Dos. 1986 [1969]. **One man's initiation: 1917**. Lanham, MD: University Press of America.
- Porcher, Yves. 1994. **Les jours de guerre. La vie des Français au jour de jour entre 1914 et 1918**. Paris: Plon.
- Prescott, John F. 1985. **In Flanders Fields: The story of John McCrae**. Erin, ON: Boston Mills Press.
- Prior, Robin and Trevor Wilson. 1994. "Paul Fussell at war," **War and History**, Vol.1(1), 63-80.

- Quinn, P.J. 1994. **The Great War and the missing muse: The early writings of Robert Graves and Siegfried Sasoon**. Selinsgrove, PA: Susquehanna University Press.
- Quinn, Patrick. 1996. "The experience of war in American patriotic literature," In: Hugh Cecil and Peter H. Liddle (eds.), **Facing Armageddon: The First World War experienced**. London: Leo Cooper, 752-766.
- Quinn, Erika. 2014. "Love and loss, marriage and mourning: World War One in German home front novels," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 5(2), 233-250.
- Quinn, Patrick and Steven Trout (eds.) 2001. **The literature of the Great War reconsidered: Beyond modern memory**. London: Palgrave.
- Raitt, Suzanne and Trudy Tateeds. 1997. **Women's fiction and the Great War**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Rasson, Luc, Stacie Allen and Martin Hurcombe. 2013. "'The sweet liberty of the trenches': *Capitaine Conan* by Roger Verceel and Bertrand Tavernier," **Journal of War and Culture Studies**, Vol. 6(4), 302-312.
- Renn, Ludwig (translated by W. and E. Muir) 1929. **War**. London: Martin Secker.
- Rice, Anne. 2002. "'A peculiar power and rottenness': Annihilating Desire in James Hanley's 'The German Prisoner'," **Modernism/Modernity**, Vol. 9(1), 75-89.
- Riegel, Léon. 1978. **Guerre et littérature. Le bouleversement des consciences dans la littérature romanesque inspirée par la Grande Guerre (littérature française, anglo-saxonne et allemande) 1910-1930**. Paris: Editions Klincksieck.
- Rearick, Charles. 1997. **The French in love and war: Popular culture in the era of the World Wars**. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.
- Remarque, Erich Maria. 1928. **Im Westen nichts Neues**. Berlin: Propyläen-Verlag.
- Remarque, Erich Maria. 1929. **All quiet on the Western Front**. London: G.P. Putnam's Sons.
- Remarque, Erich Maria. 1931. **Der Weg zurück**. Berlin: Propyläen-Verlag.
- Remarque, Erich Maria. 1931. **The road back**. Boston: Little Brown.
- Robinson, Jennifer. 2013. **Somewhere in France: A novel of the Great War**. New York: Avon.
- Robb, George. 2002. **British culture and the First World War**. Basingstoke UK: Palgrave.

- Romains, Jules. 2002 [1939]. **Verdun**. London: Prion.
- Roshwald, Aviel and Richard Stites (eds.) 1999. **European culture in the Great War: The arts, entertainment and propaganda, 1914-1918**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Roure, Lucien. 1917. "Superstitions du front de guerre." *Études*, Vol. 153, 720-38.
- Samuel, R. and Thomas R. Hinton. 1939. **Expressionism in German life, literature and the theatre (1910-1924)**. Cambridge: W. Heffner and Sons.
- Sassoon, Siegfried. 1936. **Sherston's progress**. London: Faber & Faber.
- Sassoon, Siegfried. 1993. **The complete memoirs of George Sherston**. London: The Folio Society.
- Sassoon, Siegfried. 2006 [1918]. **Counter attack and other poems**. Teddington UK: The Echo Library.
- Schaepdrijver, Sophie de. 2002. "Death is elsewhere: The shifting locus of tragedy in Belgian First World War literature," *Yale French Studies*, No. 102, 94-114.
- Schaepdrijver, Sophie de. 2008. "Grands coeurs et rancoeurs: les fictions d'occupation en Belgique" [Idealism and rancor: Novels on the occupation in Belgium], In: Pierre Schoentjes (ed.), **La Grande Guerre, un siècle de fictions romanesques** [The Great War: A Century of Novelistic Fiction]. Geneva: Droz, 183-204.
- Schaepdrijver, Sophie de. 2008. "Antimémoire d'une antimémoire: les occupations d'un écrivain belge," In: Annamaria Laserra, Nicole Leclercq and Marc Quaghebeur (eds.), **Mémoires et antimémoires littéraires: la première guerre mondiale**. Frankfurt-Brussels: P.I.E.-Peter Lang, 19-32.
- Schaepdrijver, Sophie de. 2010. "Vile times: Belgian interwar literature and the German occupation of 1914-1918," In: Pierre-Alain Tallier and Patrick Nefors (eds.), **When the guns fall silent: Proceedings of the international colloquium, Brussels, November 2008**. Brussels: Archives Générales du Royaume, 535-554.
- Schmalenback, Fritz. 1990. **Käthe Kollwitz**. Berlin: J.F. Steinkopf.
- Schoentjes, Pierre. 2013. "War: 'A railway running across a picturesque mountain scene': Images of nature in the literature of the Great War," *Journal of War and Culture Studies*, Vol. 6(2), 141-153.
- Scutts, Joanna. 2006. "Contemporary approaches to the literature of the First World War: A critical survey," *Literature Compass*, Vol. 3(4), 916-917.

- Shaw, George Bernard. 1931. **What I really wrote about the war**. London: Constable.
- Sherriff, R.C. 1958 [1929]. **Journey's end**. Oxford: Heinemann.
- Sherry, Vincent (ed.) 2005. **The Cambridge companion to the literature of the First World War**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Silk, Dennis. 1975. **Siegfried Sassoon**. Tisbury UK: Compton Russell.
- Skrebels, Paul. 2006. "With Horse and Morse in Mesopotamia: The History of a Unit History," **Sabretache: The Journal and Proceedings of the Military Historical Society of Australia**, Vol. 47(3), 5-11.
- Skrebels, Paul. 2008. "'Savagery' versus 'flamin' civilisation': Memory, meaning and myth-making in Somme Mud", In: C. Woods and J. Timoney (eds.), **Writings of War**. Adelaide: Lythrum Press, 53-80.
- Skrebels, Paul. 2009. "Follies, furchies and fugitives: Dan Billany and the Italian prisoner-of-war camps at Rezzanello and Fontanellato," In: P. Skrebels (ed.), **Remnants of War: Retracing the sites of conflict and reconciliation**. Adelaide: Lythrum Press, vi-xiv and 26-51
- Skrebels, Paul. 2011. "From Anzac Book to Horse and Morse: First World War Australian 'soldiers' books' and the discourse of empire," **Journal of War and Culture Studies**, Vol. 4(3), 341-355.
- Skrebels, Paul. 2012. "'Hand me down THE BOOK, Mum': Australian First World War unit histories and their readers," **The International Journal of the Book**, Vol. 9(1), 51-60.
- Slobodin, Richard. 1997. **W.H.R. Rivers: Pioneer anthropologist, psychiatrist of the ghost road**. Stroud UK: Sutton Publishing.
- Smith, Angela K. 2000. **The second battlefield: Women, modernism and the First World War**. Manchester: Manchester University Press.
- Smith, Angela K. (ed.) 2004. **Gender and warfare in the twentieth century: Textual representations**. Manchester: Manchester University Press.
- Smith, Angela. 2011. "Katherine Mansfield at the Front," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 2(1), 65-73.
- Smith, Helen Zenna. 1989 [1930]. **Not so quiet: Stepdaughters of war**. New York: Feminist Press at SUNY.

- Solzhenitsyn, Aleksandr. 1989. **August 1914: The red wheel**. New York: Farrar, Straus & Giroux.
- Solzhenitsyn, Aleksandr. 1999. **November 1916**. New York: Farrar, Straus & Giroux.
- Sparrow, Jeff. 2009. **Killing: Misadventures in violence**. Melbourne: Melbourne University Press.
- Spittel, Christina. 2011. "A portable monument? Leonard Mann's Flesh in Armour and Australia's memory of the First World War," **Book History**, Vol. 14, 187-220.
- Stanley, Peter. 2011. **Simpson's donkey**. Sydney: Pier 9.
- Stanzel, Franz Karl and Martin Löschnigg (eds.) 1994. **Intimate enemies: English and German literary reactions to the Great War, 1914-18**, 2<sup>nd</sup> edition. Heidelberg: Universitätsverlag Karl Winter.
- Stieglitz, Anne. 1989. "The reproduction of agony: Towards a reception history of Grünewald's Isenheim altar after the First World War," **Oxford Art Journal**, Vol. 12(2), 87-114.
- Strachan, Hew. 2009. "John Buchan and the First World War: Fact into fiction," **War in History**, Vol. 16(3), 298-324.
- Tate, Trudi. 1995. **Women, men and the Great War: An anthology of stories**. Manchester: Manchester University Press.
- Thompson, Eric. 1981. "Canadian Fiction of the Great War," **Canadian Literature**, Vol. 91(4), 81-96.
- Thorpe, Michael. 1966. **Siegfried Sassoon: A critical study**. London: Oxford University Press.
- Trout, Steven. 1993. "'Glamorous melancholy': R.C. Sherriff's Journey's End," **War, Literature, and the Arts**, Vol. 2(1), 1-19.
- Trout, Steven. 1996. "R.H. Mottram, the Great War, and Europa's Beast," In: Patrick J. Quinn (ed.), **Recharting the thirties: A collection of critical essays**. Selinsgrove, PA: Susquehanna University Press, 51-63.
- Trout, Steven. 2000. "'Where do we go from here?': Ernest Hemingway's 'Soldier's Home' and American veterans of World War I," **The Hemingway Review**, Vol. 20(1), 5-21.
- Trout, Steven. 2002. **Memorial fictions: Willa Cather and the First World War**. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press.
- Trout, Steven (ed.) 2005. **American prose writers of World War I: A documentary**

- volume.** Detroit: Thomson Gale.
- Trout, Steven (ed.) 2006. **Cather studies 6: History, memory, and war.** Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press.
- Trout, Steven. 2006. "Forgotten reminders: Kansas World War I memorials," **Kansas History**, Vol. 29(3), 200-215.
- Trout, Steven (ed.) 2007. **Good-bye to All That and other Great War writings by Robert Graves.** Manchester: Carcanet.
- Trout, Steven. 2007. "Antithetical Icons? Willa Cather, Ernest Hemingway, and the First World War," In: Guy Reynolds (ed.), **Cather Studies 7: Willa Cather as Cultural Icon.** Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 269-287.
- Trout, Steven. 2008. "The Western Front comes to Kansas: John Steuart Curry's The Return of Private Davis from the Argonne," **Kansas History**. Vol. 31(2), 194-211.
- Trout, Steven (ed.) 2012. **Scarlet fields: The combat memoir of a World War I Medal of Honor hero by John Lewis Barkley.** Lawrence, Kansas and Kansas City, Missouri: University Press of Kansas and the National World War I Museum.
- Urqhart, Jane. 1997. **The underpainter.** Toronto: McClelland & Stewart.
- Urqhart, Jane. 2001. **The stone carvers.** Toronto: McClelland & Stewart.
- Vansittart, Peter (ed.) 1998. **Voices from the Great War.** London: Pimlico.
- Vercel, Roger. 2008. [1934]. **Captain Conan.** Columbia: University of South Carolina Press.
- Walter, George (ed.) 2004. **The Penguin book of First World War poetry.** London: Penguin Classics.
- Ward, J.S.M. 1920. **A subaltern in spirit land: A sequel to "Gone West".** London: W. Rider & Son.
- Weintraub, Stanley. 1971. **Journey to heartbreak: The crucible years of George Bernard Shaw, 1914-1918.** New York: Weybright & Talley.
- Wells, H.G. 1985 [1916]. **Mr. Britling sees it through.** London: Hogarth Press.
- Williams, Jeffrey C. 1982. "The myth of the lost generation: The British war poets and their modern critics," **CLIO: A Journal of Literature, History and the Philosophy of History**, Vol. 12(1), 45-56.



Wilson, Jean Moorcroft. 1999. **Siegfried Sassoon: The making of a war poet. A biography 1886-1918.** New York: Routledge.

Wilson, Jean Moorcroft. 2005. **Siegfried Sassoon: The journey from the trenches. A biography 1918-1967.** New York: Routledge.

Wohl, R. 1986. "The generation of 1914 and modernism," In: M. Chedfor et al. (eds.), **Modernism: Challenges and perspectives.** Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 66-78.

Worthy, Scott. 2004. "'Light and shade': The New Zealand written remembrance of the Great War, 1914-1939," **War and Society**, Vol. 22(1), 19-40.

## Poetry

Adcock, A. St. John. 1918. **For remembrance: Soldier poets who have fallen in the war.** London: Hodder & Stoughton.

Appollinaire, G. (translated by A. Hyde Greet) 1980. **Poems of peace and war (1913-1916).** Berkeley: University of California Press.

Baetz, Joel. 2009. **Canadian poetry from World War I: An anthology.** Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Barnes, Candace E. 2014. **The British poetry of WWI.** Gainesville: Florida Academic Press.

Binyon, Laurence. 2010 [1915]. **The Winnowing fan: Poems on the Great War (1914).** Whitefish, MT: Kessinger Publishing

Bogacz, T.T. 1986. "'A Tyranny of words': Language, poetry, and anti-modernism in England in the First World War," **Journal of Modern History**, Vol. 58, 643-68.

Brearton, Fran. 2000. **The Great War in Irish Poetry: W.B. Yeates to Michael Longley.** Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Bridgewater, Patrick. 1985. **The German poets of the First World War.** London: Croom Helm.

Brooke, Rupert. 1915. **1914 and other poems.** London: Sidgwick & Jackson.

Buelens, Geert. 2010. "The silence of the Somme: Sound and realism in British and Dutch poems mediating *The Battle of the Somme*," **Journal of Dutch Literature**, Vol. 1(1), <http://journalofdutchliterature.org/jdl/vol01/nr01/art01>

- Byles, Joan Montgomery. 1995. **War, women, and poetry, 1914-1945: British and German Writers and activists**. Newark: University of Delaware Press & London: Associated University Presses.
- Caeser, Adrian. 1993. **Taking it like a man: Suffering, sexuality, and the war poets: Brooke, Sassoon, Owen, Graves**. Manchester: University of Manchester Press.
- Campbell, James, 1999. "Combat gnosticism: The ideology of First World War poetry criticism," **New Literary History**, Vol. 30(1), 203-215.
- Corrigan, J.M. 1976. **Poetry of the First World War**. London: Edward Arnold.
- Dayton, Tim. 2012. "Alan Seeger: Medievalism as an alternative ideology," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 3(2), 125-144.
- Dilworth, Thomas. 1979. **The liturgical parenthesis of David Jones**. Ipswich: Golgonooza Books.
- Dilworth, Thomas. 2008. **Reading David Jones**. Cardiff: University of Wales Press.
- Dilworth, Thomas. 1988. **The shape of meaning in the poetry of David Jones**. Toronto: University of Toronto Press.
- Dilworth, Thomas. 2013. **David Jones in the Great War**. London: Enitharmon Press.
- Featherstone, S. (ed.) 1995. **War poetry: An introductory reader**. New York: Routledge.
- Gardner, Brian (ed.) 1967. **Up the line to death: The war poets, 1914-1918**. New York: Clarkson N. Potter.
- Graves, Dianne. 1997. **A crown of life: The world of John McCrae**. St. Catharines, ON: Vanwell Publishing.
- Hassell, D. 1964. **Rupert Brooke: A biography**. London: Faber & Faber.
- Hellman, Ben. 1995. **Poets of hope and despair: The Russian symbolists in war and revolution 1914-1918**. Helsinki: Institute for Russian and East European Studies.
- Hennegan, Alison. 2011. "Fit for heroes: Bliss, Britten and requiems," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 2(1), 109-119.
- Hibberd, Dominic. 1973. **Wilfred Owen: War poems and others**. London: Chatto & Windus.
- Hibberd, Dominic. 1981. **Poetry of the First World War: A casebook**. London: Macmillan

- Hibberd, Dominic. 1986. **Owen the poet**. London: Macmillan.
- Hibberd, Dominic. 1992. **Wilfred Owen: The last year, 1917-1918**. London: Constable.
- Hibberd, Dominic and John Onions (eds.) 1986. **Poetry of the Great War: An anthology**. London: Macmillan.
- Hibberd, Dominic and John Onions (eds.) 2007. **The winter of the world: Poems of the Great War**. London: Constable.
- Hipp, D. 2005. **The poetry of shellshock: Wartime trauma and healing in Wilfred Owen, Ivor Gurney, and Siegfried Sassoon**. Jefferson, NC: Mcfarland & Co.
- Hollis, Matthew. 2012. **Now all roads lead to France: A life of Edward Thomas**. New York: W.W. Norton.
- Holt, Tonie and Valmai Holt. 1999. **Poets of the Great War**. Barnsley UK: Pen & Sword Books.
- Holt, Tonie and Valmai Holt. 2007. **My boy Jack? The search for Kipling's only son**. Barnsley UK: Pen & Sword Books.
- Johnston, John H. 1964. **English poetry of the First World War**. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- Jones, David. 1978 [1937]. **In Parenthesis: Seinnysesit e gledyf ym pemm mameu**. London: Faber & Faber.
- Keegan, Paul and Matthew Hollis (eds.) 2003. **101 Poems against war**. London: Faber.
- Kerr, D. 2005. **Wilfred Owen's voices**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Khan, Nosheen. 1988. **Women's poetry of the First World War**. Lexington: University Press of Kentucky.
- Kimyongür, Angela. 2008. **Memory and politics: Representations of war in the work of Louis Aragon**. Cardiff: University of Wales Press/Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Marsland, Elizabeth. 1991. **The nation's cause: French, English, and German poetry of the First World War**. London: Routledge & Kegan Paul.
- Matalon, A. 2002. "Difference at war: Siegfried Sassoon, Isaac Rosenberg, U.Z. Grinberg, and poetry of the First World War," **Shofar: An Interdisciplinary Journal of Jewish Studies**, Vol. 21(1), 25-43.

- Miller, Alisa. 2010. "An American soldier-poet': Alan Seeger and war culture in the United States, 1914-1918," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 1(1), 15-33.
- Motion, A. (ed.) 2003. **First World War poems**. London: Faber.
- Murray, Nicholas. 2011. **The red sweet wine of youth: The brave and brief lives of the war poets**. New York: Little, Brown.
- Parsons, Ian (ed.) 1979. **The collected works of Isaac Rosenberg: Poetry, prose, letters, paintings and drawings**. London: Chatto & Windus.
- Pividori, Cristina. 2014. "Of heroes, ghosts, and witnesses: The construction of masculine identity in the war poets' narratives," **Journal of War and Culture Studies**, Vol. 7(2), 162-178.
- Puissant, Susanne Christine. 2009. **Irony and the poetry of the First World War**. Basingstoke UK: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Reilly, C.W. 1981. **Scars upon my heart: Women's poetry verse of the First World War**. London: Virago Press.
- Sassoon, Siegfried. 1947. **Collected poems**. London: Faber & Faber.
- Silkin, Jon (ed.) 1996. 1979. **The Penguin book of First World poetry**. London: Allen Lane.
- Silkin, Jon. 1998. **Out of battle: The poetry of the Great War**. 2<sup>nd</sup> edition. London: Oxford University Press.
- Stallworthy, J. (ed.) 1983. **The complete poems and fragments of Wilfred Owen**. London: Chatto & Windus.
- Stallworthy, J. (ed.) 1988. **The Oxford book of war poetry**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Stallworthy, J. (ed.) 1994. **Poems of Wilfred Owen**. London: Chatto & Windus.
- Stallworthy, J. 2002. **Anthem for doomed youth: Twelve soldier poets of the First World War**. London: Constable.
- Stephen, Martin. 1996. **The price of pity: Poetry, history, and the myth of the Great War**. Barnsley UK: Leo Cooper.
- Van Wiene, Mark W. 1997. **Partisans and poets: The political work of American poetry in the Great War**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Van Wiene, Mark W. 2002. **Rendezvous with death: American poems of the Great War**. Champaign: University of Illinois Press.

Vandiver, Elizabeth. 2010. **Stand in the trench, Achilles: Classical receptions in British poetry of the Great War**. Oxford : Oxford University Press.

Winter, J.M. 1994. "Les poètes-combattants de la Grande Guerre. Une nouvelle forme du sacré." **Vingtième Siècle. Revue de l'Histoire**, Vol. 41, 67-73.

Wyeth, John Allan. 2008 [1928]. **This man's army: A war in fifty-odd sonnets**. Columbia: University of South Carolina Press.

## **Visual Representation**

Arthur, Max and Ian Hislop. 2006. **Faces of World War I: The Great War in words and pictures**. London: Cassell.

Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 2004. **La guerre au XX<sup>e</sup> siècle: L'expérience combattante**. Documentation photographique.

Black, Jonathan A. 2004. "‘Who dies if England lives?’ Masculinity, the problematic of ‘Englishness’ and the image of the ordinary soldier in British war art, c.1915-28," In: Steven Caince, Ewa Mazierska, Susan Sydney-Smith and John K. Walton (eds.), **Relocating Britishness**. Manchester: Manchester University Press, 148-166.

Bodelian Library. 2008. **Postcards from the trenches: Images from the First World War**. Oxford and Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Brandon, Laura. 2006. **Art or memorial? The forgotten history of Canada's war art**. Calgary: University of Calgary Press.

Brandon, Laura. 2001. "Shattered landscape: The Great War and the art of the Group of Seven," **Canadian Military History**, 10(1), 58-66.

Brandon, Laura. 2007. **Art and war**. London: I.B. Taurus.

Brothers, Caroline. 1997. **War and photography: A cultural history**. New York: Routledge.

Buenger, Barbara Copeland (ed.) 1997. **Max Beckmann: Self-portrait in words: Collected writings and statements, 1903-1950**. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Burant, Jim. 2005. "No Man's Land: The Battlefield Paintings of Mary Ritter Hamilton," **Queen's Quarterly**, Vol. 112(1), 28-37.

- Causey, Andrew. 1980. **Paul Nash**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Churcher, Betty. 2004. **The art of war**. Melbourne: Melbourne University Press/Miegunyah imprint.
- Cohen, Aaron J. 2008. **Imagining the unimaginable: World war, modern art, and the politics of public culture in Russia, 1914-1917**. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press.
- Cooper, Nicola and Valerie Holman. 2008. "War and visual culture since 1900." **Journal of War and Culture Studies**, Vol. 1(3), 219-222.
- Cork, Richard. 1994. **A bitter truth: Avant-garde art and the Great War**. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.
- Cornelise, Alfred Emile. 1991. **Art from the trenches: America's uniformed artists in World War I**. College Station: Texas A&M University Press.
- Dagen, Philippe. 1996. **Le silence des peintres: les artistes face à la Grande Guerre**. Paris: Fayard.
- Demm, Eberhard. 1993. "Propaganda and caricature in the First World War," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 28, 163-92.
- Eates, Margot. 1973. **Paul Nash 1889-1940**. London: John Murray.
- Eberle, M. (trans. J. Gabriel) 1985. **World War I and the Weimer artists: Dix, Grosz, Beckmann, Schlemmer**. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.
- Gough, Paul J. 1993. "The empty battlefield: Painters and the First World War," **Imperial War Museum Review**, No. 8, 38-47.
- Gough, Paul J. 1995. "'Tales from the Bushy-Topped Tree': A brief survey of military sketching," **Imperial War Museum Review**, No. 10, 62-73.
- Gough, Paul J. 1996. "The experience of British artists in the Great War," In: Hugh Cecil and Peter H. Liddle (eds.), **Facing Armageddon: The First World War experienced**. London: Leo Cooper, 841-853.
- Gough, Paul J. 1997. "'An epic of mud': Artistic interpretations of Third Ypres," In: Peter Liddle (ed.), **Passchendaele in perspective: The 3rd battle of Ypres**. London: Leo Cooper, 409-421.
- Gough, Paul J. 1998. "Dead lines: Codified drawing and scopic vision," **Point: Art and Design Research Journal**, No. 6, 34-41.

- Gough, Paul J. 2001. "A war of the imagination: The experience of British artists in two world wars," In: J. Bourne, P. Liddle and I. Whitehead (eds.) **The Great World War, 1914-45**. London: Leo Cooper, 331-347.
- Gough, Paul J. 2001. "**Through the wrong end of the telescope: Military drawing and British War artists, 1914-1918**," In: "Peindre la Grande Guerre 1914-1918," **Cahiers d'etudes et de recherches du Musee de l'Armee**. Paris, 97-111.
- Gough, Paul. 2008. "'Exactitude is truth': representing the British military through commissioned artworks," **Journal of War and Culture Studies**, Vol. 1(3), 341-356.
- Gough, Paul J. 2010. **'A terrible beauty': British artists in the First World War**. Bristol: Sansom & Company.
- Gough, Paul. 2011. "'Cultivating dead trees': The legacy of Paul Nash as an artist of trauma, wilderness and recovery," **Journal of War and Culture Studies**, Vol. 4(3), 323-340.
- Harel, Véronique (ed.) 1998. **Les affiches de la Grande Guerre**. Péronne: Historial de la Grande Guerre.
- Harries, Meirion and Susie Harries 1980. **The war artists: British official war art of the twentieth century**. London: Imperial War Museum.
- Haskell, F. 1993. "Art and the Apocalypse," **New York Review of Books**, 15 July, 25-29.
- Haycock, David Boyd. 2009. **A crisis of brilliance: Five young British artists and the Great War**. London: Old Street Publishing.
- Jackson, A.Y. 1953. "Reminiscences of army life, 1914-1918," **Canadian Art**, Vol. 11(1), 6-10.
- James, Pearl. (ed.) 2009. **Picture this: World War I posters and visual culture**. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press.
- Joachimides, C.M. (ed.) 1985. **German art in the 20<sup>th</sup> century. Painting and sculpture 1905-1985**. Munich: Prestel-Verlag.
- Jones, Adrian. 1933. **Memoirs of a soldier artist**. London: Stanley Paul & Co.
- Kahn, E.L. 1984. **The neglected majority, "Les Camoufleurs": Art history and World War I**. Lanham, MD: University Press of America.
- Kahn, E.L. 1985. "Art and the front: Death imagined and the neglected majority," **Art History**, June, 192-208.

- Kearns, Martha. 1976. **Käthe Kollwitz: Woman and artist**. New York: The Feminist Press.
- Koureas, Gabriel. 2007. **Memory, masculinity and national identity in British visual culture, 1914-1930: A study of 'unconquerable manhood'**. Aldershot: Ashgate.
- Levitch, Mark. 2006. **Panthéon de la Guerre: Reconfiguring a Panorama of the Great War**. Columbia: University of Missouri Press.
- Malvern, Sue. 2004. **Modern art, Britain, and the Great War: Witnessing, testimony and remembrance**. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.
- McMullin, Ross. 1984. **Will Dyson: Cartoonist, etcher, and Australia's finest war artist**. London: Angus & Robertson Publishers.
- Mommsen, Wolfgang J. 2001. "German artists, writers and intellectuals and the meaning of war, 1914-18," In: John Horne (ed.), **State, society, and mobilization in Europe during the First World War**. London: Cambridge University Press, 21-38.
- Nevinson, Christopher R.W. and Paul G. Konody. 1917. **Modern war paintings**. London: Grant Richards Limited.
- Oliver, Dean F. and Laura Brandon. 2000. **Canvas of war: Painting the Canadian experience, 1914-1945**. Vancouver: Douglas & McIntyre.
- Olson, Stanley. 1986. **John Singer Sargent: His portrait**. London: Macmillan.
- Osborne, Brian S. 1992. "Interpreting a nation's identity: artists as creators of national consciousness," In: A. Baker and G. Biger (eds.), **Ideology and landscape in historical perspective: Essays on the meanings of some places in the past**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 230-254.
- Osborne, Brian S. 2001. "Warscapes, landscapes, inscapes: France, War, and Canadian national Identity," In: Iain Black and Robin Butlin (eds.), **Place, culture and identity: Essays in historical geography in honour of Alan R.H. Baker**. Quebec City: Laval University Press, 311-333.
- Remus, Sebastian. 2008. **German amateur photographers in the First World War: A view from the trenches of the Western Front**. Atglen, OA: Schiffer Publishing.
- Robertson, Peter. 1973. **Relentless verity: Canadian military photographers since 1885**. **Public Archive of Canada Series**. Ottawa: Presses de l'Université de Laval/University of Toronto Press.



- Rumold, R. and O.K. Werckmeister (eds.) 1990. "The ideological crisis of expressionism: The literary and artistic German war colony in Belgium 1914-1918," In: **Studies in German, Literature, Linguistics, and Culture**, Vol. 51. Columbia, SC: Camden House.
- Schaepdrijver, Sophie de. 2005. "Polichinelles dans la ville: la vision de l'Allemand dans les caricatures," In: Serge Jaumain and Valérie Piette (eds.), **L'humour s'en va-t-en guerre: Bruxelles et la caricature en 14-18**. Brussels: Archives de la Ville, 101-107.
- Schneider, Thomas F. 2011. "Narrating the war in pictures: German photo books on World War I and the construction of pictorial narrations," **Journal of War and Cultural Studies**, Vol. 4(1), 31-49.
- Sillars, Stuart. 1987. **Art and survival in First World War Britain**. London: Macmillan Smith.
- Silver, Kenneth E. 1989. **Esprit de corps: The art of the Parisian avant-garde and the First World War, 1914-25**. London: Thames & Hudson.
- Silver, Kenneth. 1991. **Vers le retour à l'ordre: l'avant-garde parisienne et la Première Guerre mondiale**. Paris: Flammarion.
- Smith, Richard C. (ed.) 2006. **Text and image: Art and the performance of memory**. New Brunswick, NJ: Transaction Publishers.
- Spradbery, John (ed.). 2010. **My dear Jim: A biography of Walter E. Spradbery - an artist in war and peace**. Worthing UK: John Spradbery Publishing.
- Tippett, Maria. 1984. **Art at the service of war: Canada and the Great War**. Toronto: University of Toronto Press.
- Tynan, Jane and Suzannah Biernoff. 2012. "Making and remaking the civilian soldier: The World War I photographs of Horace Nicholls," **Journal of War and Culture Studies**, Vol. 5(3), 277-293.
- Viney, Nigel. 1991. **Images of wartime: British art and artists of World War I**. Newton Abbot: David & Charles.
- Walsh, Michael J.K. 2002. **C.R.W. Nevinson: This cult of violence**. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.
- Walsh, Michael J.K. 2005. "C.R.W. Nevinson: Conflict, contrast and controversy in paintings of war," **War in History**, Vol. 12(2), 178-207.
- Walsh, Michael J.K. (ed.) 2007. **A dilemma of English modernism: Visual and verbal politics in the life and work of C.R.W. Nevinson (1889-1946)**. Newark: University of Delaware Press.

- Walsh, Michael J.K. 2008. **Hanging a rebel: The life of C.R.W. Nevinson**. Lutterworth Press.
- Werckmeister, Franz. 1989. **The making of Paul Klee's career, 1914-1920**. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Wingate, Jennifer. 2012. "Real art, war art, and the politics of peace memorials in the United States After World War I," **Public Art Dialogue**, Vol. 2(2), 162-189.
- Winter, Jay. 1992. "Nationalism, the visual arts and the myth of war enthusiasm in 1914," **History of European Ideas**, Vol. 15, 357-362.
- Yoshimi, Shunya (ed.) 2007. **World War I propaganda posters: From the collection of the University of Tokyo Interfaculty Initiative in Information Studies**. Tokyo: University of Tokyo Press/New York: Columbia University Press.

## **Theatre, Film, and Music**

- Andrews, Maggie. 2011. "Mediating remembrance: Personalization and celebrity in television's domestic remembrance," **Journal of War and Culture Studies**, Vol. 4(3), 357-370.
- Arrandale, Karen. 2011. "Artists' rifles and artistic licence: Edward Dent's war," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 2(1) 7-16.
- Attenborough, Richard (Film Director). 1969. **Oh! What a lovely war**.
- Bell, Fraser. 2005. "End of an old song," **Queen's Quarterly**, Vol. 112(1), 21-27.
- Brophy, John. 1966. **The long trail: What the British soldier sang and said in 1914-18**. London: London House & Maxwell.
- Collins, L.J. 1998. **Theatre at war, 1914-18**. Basingstoke UK: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Cowgill, Rachel. 2011. "Canonizing remembrance: Music for Armistice Day at the BBC, 1922-7," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 2(1), 75-107.
- DeBauche, Leslie Midkiff. 1997. **Reel patriotism: The movies and World War I**. Madison: University of Wisconsin Press.
- Dibbets, Karl and Bert Hogenkamp (eds.) 1995. **Film and the First World War**. Amsterdam: Amsterdam University Press.
- Foreman, Lewis. 2011. "In Ruhleben camp," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 2(1), 27-40.

- Frame, Murray. 2012. "Cultural mobilization: Russian theatre and the First World War, 1914-1917," **Slavonic and East European Review**, Vol. 90(2), 288-322.
- Hammond, Michael. 2003. "Laughter during wartime: The comedy and language of trauma in British cinema regulation 1917," **Screen**, Vol. 44(2), 222-228.
- Hammond, Michael. 2006. **The big show: British cinema culture in the Great War (1914-1918)**. Exeter: University of Exeter Press.
- Hammond, Michael. 2013. "War relic and forgotten man: Richard Barthelmess as celluloid veteran in Hollywood 1922-1933," **Journal of War and Culture Studies**, Vol. 6(4), 282-301.
- Hammond, Michael and Michael Williams (eds.) 2011. **British silent cinema and the Great War**. London: Palgrave MacMillan.
- Hanna, Emma. 2009. **The Great War on the Small Screen: Representing the First World War in contemporary Britain**. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press.
- Isenberg, Michael Thomas. 1981. **War on film: The American cinema and World War I, 1914-1941**. Madison NJ: Fairleigh Dickinson University Press.
- Jeunet, Jean-Pierre (Director). 2004. **Une longue dimanche de fiançailles** [A Very Long Engagement].
- Kaes, Anton. 2009. **Shell shock cinema: Weimar culture and the wounds of war**. Princeton and Oxford: Princeton University Press.
- Kelly, A. 1997. **Cinema and the Great War**. London: Routledge.
- Kennedy, Kate. 2011. "Ambivalent Englishness: Ivor Gurney's song cycle *Ludlow and Teme*," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 2(1), 41-64.
- Kester, Bernadette. 2003. **Filmfront Weimar: Representations of the First World War in German films from the Weimar period (1919-1933)**. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Kosok, Thomas. 2004. **The theatre of war: The First World War in British and Irish drama**. Basingstoke UK: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Littlewood, Joan (Stage Director) 1963. **Oh! what a lovely war**.
- Macdonald, Lyn. 1991. **1914-1918: Voices and images of the Great War**. London: Penguin.

- Malins, Geoffrey H. 1920. **How I filmed the war: A record of the extraordinary experiences of the man who filmed the Great Somme battles etc.** London: Herbert Jenkins.
- Moreda-Rodriguez, Eva. 2013. “‘How little we know in this country of the music of Spain...’: Spanish music in Britain during the First World War,” **First World War Studies**, Vol. 4(2), 241-256.
- Morris, Peter. 1992 [1978]. **Embattled shadows: A history of Canadian cinema, 1895-1939.** Montreal and Kingston: McGill-Queen’s University Press.
- Murphy, Libby. 2010. “Charlot Français: Charlie Chaplin, the First World War, and the construction of a national hero,” **Contemporary French and Francophone Studies**, Vol. 14(4), 421-429.
- Paris, Michael (ed.), 2000. **The First World War and popular cinema.** New Brunswick, NJ: Rutgers University Press/Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press.
- Reeves, N. 1993. “The power of film propaganda – myth or reality,” **Historical Journal of Film, Radio, and Television**, Vol. 12(2), 181-201.
- Reeves, Nicholas. 1996. “Through the eye of the camera: Contemporary cinema audiences and their ‘experience’ of war in the film Battle of the Somme,” In: P. Liddle and H. Cecil (eds.), **Facing Armageddon: The First World War Experience.** London: Leo Cooper, 780-798.
- Tavernier, Bertrand (Director). 1989. **La Vie et Rien d’Autre.**
- Sheffield, G.D. 1996. “‘Oh! What a futile war’: Representations of the Wesern Front in modern British media and popular culture,” In: I. Stewart and L. Carruthers (eds.), **War, culture, and the media in representations of the military in 20<sup>th</sup> century Britain.** Trowbridge UK: Flick Books, 54-74.
- Smith, M. 1995. “The war and British culture,” In: S. Carruthers et al. (eds.), **The First World War in British history.** London: Edward Arnold, 168-183.
- Sudduth, Elizabeth. 2005. **The Joseph M. Brucoli Great War Collection at the University of Southern Carolina.** Columbia: University of South Carolina Press.
- Sutton, Emma. 2011. “Shell shock and hysterical fugue, or why Mrs Dalloway likes Bach,” **First World War Studies**, Vol. 2(1), 17-26.
- Sweeney, Regina M. 2001. **Singing our way to victory: French cultural politics and music during the Great War.** Middletown, CT: Wesleyan University Press.
- Veray, Laurent. 1995. **Les films d’actualité français de la Grande Guerre.** Paris: SIRPA.

- Veray, Laurent (ed.) 2000. **Abel Gance, nouveaux regards**. Paris: SIRPA.
- Viger, J-M. (ed.) n.d. **Songs of the Canadian soldier: The Great War, 1914-1918**. Ottawa: Library of Dominion Command of Royal Canadian Legion, mss.
- Watkins, Glenn. 2002. **Proof through the night: Music and the Great War**. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Westwell, Guy. 2006. **War cinema: Hollywood on the front line**. London: Wallflower Press.
- Wood, Richard and David Culbert (eds.) 1990. **Film and propaganda in America: A documentary history: World War I (Vol. 1.)**. New York: Greenwood.

## REMEMBERING AND CO-MEMORIZING

### Memory and Heritage

- Aa, Bart J.M. van der. 2005. "Preserving the heritage of humanity? Obtaining the World Heritage status and the impacts of listing." Unpublished dissertation, University of Groningen.
- Ackroyd, Peter H. 1992. **The anniversary compulsion: Canada's centennial celebrations: A model mega-anniversary**. Toronto and Oxford: Dundurn Press.
- Agazzi, Elana and Vita Forunati. 2010. **Memoria et saperi: Percorsi transdisciplinari**. Roma: Meltemi.
- Anderson, Benedict. 1991 [1983]. **Imagined communities**. London: Verso.
- Andrews, Maggie, Charlie Bagot-Jewitt and Nigel Hunt. 2011. "Introduction: National memory and war." **Journal of War and Culture Studies**, Vol. 4(3), 283-288.
- Anico, M. and E. Peralta. 2009. **Heritage and identity: Engagement and demission in the contemporary world**. London: Routledge.
- Argenti, Nicholas and K. Schramm. 2010. **Remembering violence: Anthropological perspectives on international transmission**. New York: Berghahn Books.
- Ashplant, Thomas, Graham Dawson and Michael Roper. 2000. **The politics of war memory and commemoration**. London: Routledge.

- Assman, Aleida and D. Harth. 1991. **Kultur als lebenswelt und monument**. Frankfurt am Main: Fischer.
- Assman, Aleida and Sebastian Conrad (eds.) 2010. **Memory in a global age: Discourses, practices, trajectories**. Basingstoke UK: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Association pour l'inventaire et la Préservation des Sites: Soissonnais 14-18. **Patrimoine 14-18: Quel avenir?**
- Auzas, Vincent and B. Jewsiewicki (2008). **Traumatisme collectif pour patrimoine. Regards sur un mouvement transnational**. Québec: Les Presses de l'université Laval.
- Auzas, Vincent and Van Troi Tran. 2011. **Patrimoines sensibles: Mots, espaces, pratiques**. Québec: Les Presses de l'université Laval.
- Bacot, J.-P. (ed.) 1999. **Travail de mémoire 1914-1998. Une nécessité dans un siècle de violence**. Paris, Editions Autrement.
- Bal, Mieke, Jonathan Crew and Leo Spitzer (eds.) 1999. **Acts of memory: Cultural recall in the present**. London: University Press of New England.
- Bandarin, F. 2007. "Looking ahead: the World Heritage Convention in the twenty-first century," In: S. Labadi (director), **World heritage: Challenges for the millennium**. Paris: UNESCO World Heritage Centre, 192-196.
- Barcellini, S. 1996. « Mémoire et mémoires de Verdun (1916-1996), » **Revue d'Histoire**, Vol. 46(182), 77-98.
- Bastier, J. 1998. "Pèlerinage aux champs de bataille de Verdun," **Lectures françaises**, 49-54.
- Batisse, M. and G. Bolla. 2005. "The invention of 'world heritage'," **History Papers. UNESCO action as seen by protagonists and witnesses**. Paper 2. Paris: Association of Former UNESCO Staff Members (AFUS).
- Baumeister, Roy F. 1997. "Distortions of collective memory: How groups flatter and deceive themselves," In: James Pennebaker et al. (eds.), **Collective memory of political events: Social psychological perspectives**. New Jersey: Lawrence Erlbaum.
- Beaumont, Joan. 1998. "War and Australian memory," In: Carl Bridge (ed.), **Ranging shots: New directions in Australian military history**. London: University of London, Sir Robert Menzies Centre for Australian Studies, 35-44.
- Beaumont, Joan. 2004. "War, memory and national identity in Australia," In: Estevão Chaves de Rezende Martins (ed.), **Memoria, Identidade e Historiografia** [Memory, identity and historiography]. Brasília: Textos de Historia, 41-58.

- Beaumont, Joan. 2005. "Gallipoli and Australian national identity," In: Neil Garnham and Keith Jeffery (eds.), **Culture, place and identity**. Dublin: University College Dublin Press, 138-151.
- Becker, Annette. 1994. **La guerre et la foi, de la mort à la mémoire, 1914-1930**. Paris: Armand-Colin.
- Becker, Annette. 2005. "Memory gaps: Maurice Halbwachs, memory and the Great War," **Journal of European Studies**, Vol. 35(1), 102-113.
- Bell, D. (ed.) 2006. **Memory, trauma, and world politics**. London: Palgrave.
- Berger, Stefan and Bill Niven (eds.) 2013. **Writing the history of memory**. London: Bloomsbury.
- Bessel, Richard. 1988. "The Great War in German memory: The soldiers of the First World War, demobilisation and Weimar political culture," **German History**, Vol. 6, 20-34.
- Bevan, Robert. 2006. **The destruction of memory: Architecture at war**. London: Reaktion Books.
- Blanchard, Pascal, Marc Ferro and I. Veyrat-Masson (eds.) 2008. **Les guerres de mémoires dans le monde**. Paris: CNRS.
- Blowen, S., M. Demossier and J. Picard. 2000. **Recollections of France: Memories, identities and heritage in contemporary France**. London: Berghahn Books.
- Bodnar, John. 1992. **Remaking America: Public memory, commemoration, and patriotism in the twentieth century**. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- Bourke, Joanna. 2004. "Remembering war," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 39(4), 473-485.
- Bourke, Peter. 1989. "History as social memory" In: Thomas Butler (ed.), **Memory: History, culture and the mind**. New York: Blackwell, 97-113.
- Bucur, Maria. 2009. **Heroes and victims: Remembering war in twentieth-century Romania**. Bloomington: Indiana University Press.
- Budreau, Lisa M. 2008. "The Politics of remembrance: The Gold Star Mothers' pilgrimage and America's fading memory of the Great War," **Journal of Military History**, Vol. 72(2), 371-411.

- Bullock, Nicholas and Luc Verpoest (eds.) 2011. **Living with history, 1914-1964: Rebuilding Europe after the First and Second World Wars and the role of heritage preservation.** Leuven, Belgium: Leuven University Press.
- Calder, Angus. 2004. **Disasters and heroes: On war, memory and representation.** Cardiff: University of Wales Press.
- Cameron, C., 2005. "Evolution of the application of 'outstanding universal value' for cultural and natural heritage," Paper presented at the special expert meeting of the World Heritage Convention: **The Concept of Outstanding Universal Value.** Kazan, Republic of Tatarstan, Russian Federation, 6-9 April.
- Cameron, C. 2006. "Conservation in changing societies: World Heritage Indicators," In: Teresa Patricio, Koen van Balen and Krista De Jonge (eds.), **Conservation in changing societies: Heritage and development.** Leuven, Belgium: Raymond Lemaire International Centre for Conservation, 39-47.
- Cameron, C. 2008. "Evolution of the application of 'Outstanding Universal Value' for cultural and natural heritage," **What is OUV? Defining the Outstanding Universal Value of Cultural World Heritage Properties.** Berlin, ICOMOS Monuments and Sites XVI, 71-74.
- Cameron, C. 2009. "The evolution of the concept of outstanding universal value," In: Nicholas Stanley-Price and Joseph King (eds.), **Conserving the Authentic: Essays in Honour of Jukka Jokilehto.** Rome, ICCROM Conservation Studies 10, 127-136.
- Cameron, C. 2009. "Finding the 'Spirit of Place': A World Heritage perspective," In: Laurier Turgeon (ed.), **Spirit of Place: Between tangible and intangible Heritage/L'esprit du lieu: Entre le patrimoine matériel et immatériel.** Québec City: Les Presses de l'Université Laval, 15-22.
- Cameron, C. 2009. "La sauvegarde et la transmission du patrimoine religieux: quelques réflexions sur la dimension internationale," In: S. Lefebvre (ed.), **Le patrimoine religieux du Québec: éducation et transmission du sens.** Québec City: Les Presses de l'Université Laval, 99-108; 211-213.
- Cameron, C. 2009. "Context of the World Heritage Convention: Key decisions and emerging concepts." Keynote speech delivered at the workshop, **Reflections on the future of the World Heritage Convention,** UNESCO, 25-27 February 2009.
- Cameron, C. 2010. "World Heritage Sites of conscience and memory," In: Dieter Offenhäuser, Walther Zimmerli and Marie-Theres Albert (eds.), **World Heritage and Cultural Diversity.** Cottbus, German Commission for UNESCO, 112-119.



- Cameron, C. 2010. "Patrimoine mondial et la mémoire de l'humanité," In: André Charbonneau et Laurier Turgeon (eds.), **Patrimoines et identités en Amérique française**. Québec City: Les Presses de l'Université Laval, 15-23.
- Canini, G. 1986. Verdun: Les commémorations de la Bataille (1920-1986). **Revue historique des Armées**, Vol. 3, 97-107.
- Capstick, Andrea and David Clegg. 2013. "Behind the stiff upper lip: War narratives of older men with dementia," **Journal of War and Culture Studies**, Vol. 6(3), 239-254.
- Carsten, Janet. (ed.) 2007. **Ghosts of memory: Essays on remembrance and relatedness**. Malden, MA: Blackwell.
- Christie, Norm and Gary Roncetti. 2011. **For our old comrades: The story and ephemera of the Vimy Pilgrimage, 1936**. Ottawa: CEF Books.
- Cleere, Henry. 1996. "The concept of 'outstanding universal value' in the World Heritage Convention," **Conservation and Management of Archaeological Sites**, Vol. 7(4), 227-233.
- Cohen, Aaron J. 2003. "Oh, that! Myth, memory, and World War I in the Russian emigration and the Soviet Union," **Slavic Review**, Vol. 62(1), 69-82.
- Collins, Jude. 2012. **Whose past is it anyway? The Easter Rising, The Ulster Covenant, and the Battle of the Somme**. Dublin: History Press Ireland.
- Connelly, Mark. 2001. **The Great War, memory and ritual: Commemoration in the City and East London, 1916-1939**. London: Royal Historical Society/Woodbridge: Boydell Press.
- Connerton, Paul. 1989. **How societies remember**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Connerton, Paul. 2009. **How modernity forgets**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Cooper, Nicola. 2007. "'Days of glory'? Veterans, reparation and national memory," **Journal of War and Culture Studies**, Vol. 1(1), 91-106.
- Crouthamel, Jason. 2009. **The Great War and German memory: Society, politics and psychological trauma, 1914-1945**. Exeter: University of Exeter Press.
- Cubitt, Geoffrey. 2007. **History and memory: Historical approaches**. Manchester: Manchester University Press.
- Davis, Belinda. 2003. "Experience, identity, and memory: The legacy of World War I," **Journal of Modern History**, Vol. 75(1), 111-131.

- Dendooven, D. 2001. **Menin Gate and the Last Post: Ypres as holy ground**. Belgium: De Klaproos Editions
- Dewilde, Marc and Nicholas J. Saunders. 2009. "Archaeology of the Great War: The Flemish experience," In: Nicholas J. Saunders and Paul Cornish (eds.), **Contested objects: Material memories of the Great War**. Abingdon: Routledge, 251-265.
- Desfossés, Y., A. Jacques and G. Prilaux. 2008. **L'Archéologie de la Grande Guerre**. Rennes: Éditions Ouest-France/INRAP
- Douglas, Allen. 2002. **War, memory, and the politics of humor: The Canard Enchaîné and World War I**. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Droste, B. von, H. Plachter and M. Rössler (eds.) 1995. **Cultural landscapes of universal value: Components of a global strategy**. Stuttgart, New York: Gustav Fischer Verlag Jena (In cooperation with UNESCO).
- Duffy, T. 1997. "Keeping the peace," **Museums Journal**, January, 19-22.
- Dungen, Peter van den. 1993. "A time for war, a time for peace," **Museums Journal**, July, 20-21.
- Edkins, J. 2003. **Trauma and the memory of politics**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Elder, Klaus and Willfried Spohn (eds.) 2005. **Collective memory and European identity: The effects of integration and enlargement**. Aldershot: Ashgate.
- Elias, Ann. 2007. "War, flowers and visual culture: The First World War collection of the Australian War Memorial," **Journal of the Australian War Memorial**, No. 40, 1-13.
- Erll, Astrid (translated by Sarah B. Young). 2011. **Memory in culture**. Basingstoke UK: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Evans, M. and K. Lunn (eds.) 1997. **War and memory in the twentieth century**. Oxford: Berg.
- Fentress, James and Chris Wickham. 1992. **Social memory**. Oxford: Blackwell.
- Filippucci, Paola. 2004. "Memory and marginality: Remembrance of World War I in Argonne, France," In: Frances Pine, Deema Kanefff and Haldis Haukanes (eds.), **Memory, politics and religion: The past meets the present in Europe**. LIT-Verlag, 35-37.
- Filippucci, Paola. 2009. "Postcards from the past: Landscape, place and the memory of war in Argonne (France)," In: Nicholas J. Saunders and Paul Cornish (eds.), **Contested objects: Material memories of the Great War**. New York: Routledge, 220-236.

- Filippucci, Paola. 2009. "In a ruined country: Place and the memory of war destruction in Argonne (France)," In: Nicolas Argenti and Katharina Schramm (eds.), **Remembering violence: Anthropological perspectives on intergenerational transmission**. New York and Oxford: Berghahn Books, 165-190.
- Filippucci, Paola. 2010. "Archaeology and memory on the Western Front," In: Dusan Boric (ed.), **Archaeology and memory**. Oakville, CT: Oxbow Books.
- Finney, Patrick. 2011. **Remembering the road to World War Two: International history, national identity, collective memory**. London and New York: Routledge.
- Foote, Kenneth E. 1997. **Shadowed ground: America's landscapes of violence and tragedy**. Austin: University of Texas Press.
- Foote, Kenneth and D. Vanneste. 2011. "The Menin Gate memorial," In: Paul Post, A.L. Molendijk and J.E.A. Kroesen (eds.), **Sacred places in modern western culture**. Leuven/Paris/Walpole: Peeters, 253-258.
- Forner, Sean A. 2002. "War commemoration and the Republic in crisis: Weimar Germany and the Neue Wache," **Central European History**, Vol. 35(4), 513-549.
- Forty, A. and S. Kuchler. 2001. **The art of forgetting**. New York: Berg.
- Francioni, F. and F. Lenzerini. 2008. "The future of the World Heritage Convention: problems and prospects," In: F. Francioni (ed.), **The 1972 World Heritage Convention: A commentary**. New York: Oxford University Press, 401-410.
- Francis, Daniel. 1997. **National dreams: Myth, memory, and Canadian history**. Vancouver: Arsenal Press.
- Frey, B.S. and P. Pamini. 2009. "Making world heritage truly global: the culture certification scheme." Working Paper No. 2009-13. Basel: Centre for Research in Economics, Management and the Arts.
- Fussell, Paul. 2000 [1975]. **The Great War and modern memory: The illustrated edition**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Gaddis, J.L. 2002. **The landscape of history: How historians map the past**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Gegner, Martin and Bart Ziino. 2012. "Introduction: The heritage of war: Agency, contingency, identity," In: Martin Gegner and Bart Ziino (eds.), **The heritage of war**. London and New York: Routledge, 1-15.

- Gillis, John (ed.) 1993. **Commemoration: The politics of national identity**. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- Goebel, Stefan. 2009. **The Great War and medieval memory: War, remembrance and medievalism in Britain and Germany, 1914-1940**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Gough, Paul. 2008. "Commemoration of war," In: B. Graham and P. Howard (eds.), **The Ashgate research companion to heritage and identity**. London: Ashgate, 215-229.
- Grady, Tim. 2011. **German-Jewish soldiers of the First World War in history and memory**. Liverpool: Liverpool University Press.
- Graham, B. and P. Howard (eds.) 2008. **The Ashgate research companion to heritage and identity**. London: Ashgate
- Grant, Susan-Mary. 2005. "Raising the dead: War, memory and American national identity," **Nations and Nationalism**, Vol. 11(4), 509-529.
- Grant, Susan-Mary. 2011. "Constructing a commemorative culture: American veterans and memorialization from Valley Forge to Vietnam," **Journal of War and Culture Studies**, Vol. 4(3), 305-322.
- Halbwachs, Maurice. 1925. **Les cadres sociaux de la memoire**. Paris: F. Alcan.
- Halbwachs, Maurice (translated by L.A. Coser). 1992. **On collective memory**. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Hamilton, P. 1994. "The knife edge: Debates about memory and history," In: K. Darian-Smith, K. and P. Hamilton, P. (eds.), **Memory and history in twentieth century Australia**. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 9-32.
- Harris, C.B., H.M. Paterson and R.I. Kemp. 2008. "Collaborative recall and collective memory: What happens when we remember together?" **Memory**, Vol. 16(3), 213-30.
- Hayes, Geoffrey. 2008. "War and historical memory," **Acadiensis**, Vol. 37(2), 140-147.
- Heffernan, Michael. 1995. "For ever England: The Western Front and the politics of remembrance in Britain," **Ecumene**, Vol. 2, 293-323.
- Hobsbawm, Eric and T. Ranger (eds.) 1983. **The invention of tradition**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Hoffenberg, Peter H. 2001. "Landscape, memory and the Australian war experience, 1915-18," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 36(1), 111-131.

- Homans, Peter (ed.) 2000. **Symbolic loss: The ambiguity of mourning and memory at century's end**. Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia.
- Hutton, Patrick. 1993. **History as an art of memory**. Hanover, NH: University of New England Press.
- Huyssen, Andreas. 1995. **Twilight memories: Marking time in a culture of amnesia**. London: Routledge.
- Huyssen, Andreas. 2003. **Present pasts: Urban palimpsests and the politic of memory**. Stanford, CA: Stanford University Press.
- Hynes, S.L. 1999. "Personal narratives and commemoration," In: J. Winter and E. Sivan (eds.), **War and remembrance in the twentieth century**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 205-220.
- Hynes, S.L. 1997. **The soldiers' tale: Bearing witness to modern war**. New York: Penguin.
- ICOMOS. 2008. **The World Heritage List: What is OUV?** Paris: International Secretariat of ICOMOS.
- ICOMOS. 2009. **Evaluations of cultural properties. Prepared for the World Heritage Committee 33rd session**. Paris.
- Imber, Mark and Trudy Fraser. 2011. "From Flanders to Fallujah: Rethinking remembrance," **Journal of War and Culture Studies**, Vol. 4(3), 383-397.
- IUCN. 2006. **The World Heritage List: Guidance and future priorities for identifying natural heritage of potential outstanding universal value**. IUCN/The World Conservation Union.
- IUCN. 2006. **IUCN evaluation of nominations of natural and mixed properties to the World Heritage List. Report to the World Heritage Committee Thirtieth session**. IUCN/The World Conservation Union.
- Irwin-Zarecki, I. 2007 [1994]. **Frames of remembrance: The dynamics of collective memory**. New Brunswick, NJ: Transaction.
- Jeismann, M. and R. Westheider. 1994. "Wofür stirbt der Bürger? Nationaler Totenkult und Staatsbürgertum in Deutschland und Frankreich seit der Französischen Revolution," In: R. Koselleck and M. Jeismann (eds.). **Der Politische Totenkult. Kriegerdenkmäler in der Moderne**. München, 23-50.

- Johnson, Nuala C. 1999. Memory and heritage,” In: Paul Cloke, Phil Crang and Mark Goodwin (eds.), **Introducing human geographies**. London: Edward Arnold, 170-179.
- Johnson, Nuala C. 1999. “The spectacle of memory: Ireland’s remembrance of the Great War, 1919,” **Journal of Historical Geography**, Vol. 25(1), 36-56.
- Johnson, Nuala C. 2003. **Ireland, the Great War, and the geography of remembrance**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Johnson, Nuala C. 2005. “Memory and heritage,” In: Paul Cloke, P. Crang, and M. Goodwin (eds.), **Introducing human geographies**. Revised 2<sup>nd</sup> edition. London: Arnold, 314-325.
- Johnson, Nuala C. 2005. “Locating memory: Tracing the trajectories of remembrance,” **Historical Geography**, Vol. 33, 165-179.
- Johnson, Nuala C. 2006. “Memorialising and marking the Great War,” In: Frederick Boal and Stephen Royle (eds.), **Enduring city: Belfast in the twentieth century**. Belfast: Blackstaff Press, 207-220.
- Johnson, Nuala C. 2009. “The historical geography of war,” In: Rob Kitchin and Nigel Thrift (eds.), **International Encyclopedia of human geography**. Oxford: Elsevier, p. 189-194.
- Johnson, Nuala C. 2009. Entries on “Authenticity” p. 40, “Heritage” p. 478, “Memory” p. 453-455, “Monuments” p. p. 327-328, In: D. Gregory, R.J. Johnston, G. Pratt, M.J. Watts and S. Whatmore (eds.), **The dictionary of human geography**. Oxford: Blackwell.
- Jokilehto, J. 2006. “World heritage: defining the Outstanding Universal Value.” **City and Time**, Vol. 2(2), 1.
- Keene, Jennifer D. 2008. “The memory of the Great War in the African American community,” In: Mark Snell (ed.), **Unknown soldiers: The American Expeditionary Forces in memory and remembrance**. Ohio: Kent State University Press, 60-79.
- Keren, M. and H.H. Herwig. 2009. **War memory and popular culture: Essays on modes of remembrance and commemoration**. Jefferson, NC: McFarland & Company Inc.
- Kildea, Jeff. 2008. “Who fears to speak of ’14-’18? Remembrance in Ireland and Australia,” In: Laurence M. Geary and Andrew J. McCarthy (eds.), **Ireland, Australia and New Zealand: History, Politics and Culture**. Dublin: Irish Academic Press.
- Kirmayer, Laurence. 1996. “Landscapes of memory: Trauma, narrative, and dissociation,” In: Paul Antze and Michael Lambek (eds.), **Past tense: Cultural essays in trauma and memory**. New York: Routledge, 172-198.

- Klein, K.L. 2000. "On the emergence of *memory* in historical discourse," **Representations**, Vol. 69, 127-50.
- Kosselleck, Reinhart. 1979. "Kriegerdenkmale als Identitätsstiftungen der Überlebenden," In: Odo Marquand and K. Stierle (eds.), **Identität**. Munich: Willhelm Fink Verlag, 237-276.
- Kosselleck, Reinhart. 1994. "Einleitung," In: R. Koselleck and M. Jeismann (eds.), **Der Politische Totenkult. Kriegerdenkmäler in der Moderne**. München: Wilhelm Fink Verlag, 9-20.
- Krumeich, G. 1996. "Verdun: ein Ort gemeinsamer Erinnerung?," In: H. Möller and J. Morizet (eds.), **Franzosen und Deutsche. Orte der gemeinsamen Geschichte**. München: C. H. Beck, 162-184.
- Küchler, S. 1999. "The place of memory," In: A. Forty and S. Küchler (eds.), **The art of forgetting**. Oxford: Berg, 53-72.
- Landsberg, Alison. 2004. **Prosthetic memory: The transformation of American remembrance in the age of mass culture**. New York: Columbia University Press.
- Laqueur, Thomas W. 1994. "Memory and naming in the Great War," In: J.R. Gillis (ed.), **Commemorations: The politics of national identity**. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 151-167.
- Lipp, Anne. 1996. "Friedenssehnsucht und Durchhaltebereitschaft. Wahrnehmungen und Erfahrungen deutscher Soldaten im Ersten Weltkrieg," **Archiv für Sozialgeschichte**, Vol. XXXVI, 279-92.
- Liu, J.H. and J. László. 2007. "A narrative theory of history and identity: Social identity, social representations, society and the individual," In: Gail Maloney and Iain Walker (eds.), **Social representations and identity: Content, process and power**. London: Palgrave Macmillan, 85-107.
- Lowenthal, David. 1985. **The past is a foreign country**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Lowenthal, David. 2005. **Possessed by the past: The heritage crusade and the spoils of history**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- MacLeod, Roy. 2005. "'Kriegsgeologen and practical men': Military geology and modern memory, 1914-18," **British Journal for the History of Science**, Vol. 28(4), 427-450.
- Marvin, Carolyn and D.W. Ingle. 1999. **Blood sacrifice and the nation: Totem rituals and the American flag**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

- Marquand, Odo and K. Stierle (eds.) 1979. **Identität**. Munich: Willhelm Fink Verlag.
- Megill, A. 1998. "History, memory, identity," **History of the human sciences**, Vol. 11(3), 37-62.
- Mitchell, W.J.T. 1990. **Art and the public sphere**. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Mitchell, W.J.T. 1994. **Landscape and power**. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Mosse, George L. 1985. **The nationalization of the masses**. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Mosse, George L. 1990. **Fallen soldiers: Reshaping the memory of the World Wars**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Marshall, D. 2004. "Making Sense of Remembrance," **Social and Cultural Geography**. Vol. 5(1), 37-54.
- McIntosh, Robert. 1998. "The Great War, archives and modern memory," **Archivaria**, Vol. XLVI, 1-31.
- Myers, Jason Robert. 2010. "A land fit for heroes?: The Great War, memory, popular culture, and politics in Ireland since 1914." PhD dissertation, Loyola University.
- Myers, Jason. 2012. **The Great War and memory in Irish culture, 1918-2019**. Bethesda: Academica Press.
- Niven, Bill (ed.) 2006. **Germans as victims: Remembering the past in contemporary Germany**. New York: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Niven, Bill and Chloe Paver (eds.) 2010. **Memorialization in Germany since 1945**. Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Nora, Pierre. 1989. "Between memory and history: Les Lieux de mémoire," **Representations**, No. 26 (Special issue: Memory and Counter Memory), 7-24.
- Nora, Pierre. 1984-92. **Les lieux de mémoire** (7 volumes). Paris: Gallimard.
- Nora, Pierre (translated by A. Goldhammer). 1996. **Realms of memory: The construction of the French past. I: Conflicts and divisions**. New York: Columbia University Press.
- Offenstadt, Nicholas. 2010. **14-18 Aujourd'hui. La Grande Guerre dans la France contemporaine**. Paris: Odile Jacob Histoire.



- Olick, Jeffrey K. 2003. **States of memory: Continuities, conflicts, and transformations in national retrospection**. Durham, NC: Duke University Press.
- Olick, Jeffrey K. 2007. **The politics of regret: On collective memory and historical responsibility**. London: Routledge.
- Osborne, Brian S. 2001. "Landscapes, memory, monuments, and commemoration: Putting identity in its place," **Canadian Ethnic Studies**, Vol. 33(3), 39-77.
- Osborne, Brian S. 2002. "Locating identity: Landscapes of memory (Bibliographic Essay)," **Choice**, Vol. 39(11/12), 1903-1911.
- Osborne, Brian S. 2002. "The place of memory and identity." **Diversities**, Vol. 1(1), 9-13.
- Osborne, Brian S. 2008. "Constructions of national symbolic spaces and places: The state of place identity," In: G.H. Herb and D.H. Kaplan (eds.), **Nations and nationalism: A global historical overview**, Vol. 4, Santa Barbara, CA: ABC/CLIO, 1342-1349.
- Peifer, Douglas C. 2007. "The past in the present: Passion, politics, and the historical profession in the German and British pardon campaigns," **Journal of Military History**, Vol. 71(4), 1107-1132.
- Pereira, H.N. 2007. "Contemporary trends in conservation: Culturalization, significance and sustainability," **City & Time**, Vol. 3(2), 2-25.
- Perry, Matt. 2011. **Memory of war in France, 1914-45: César Fauxbras, the voice of the lowly**. Basingstoke UK: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Petermann, Sandra. 2009. "Verdun. Rituale machen Räume des Gedenkens," **Berichte zur deutschen Landeskunde**, Vol. 83(1), 27-45.
- Petermann, Sandra. 2009. "Globalisierung und politische Identität. Die Weltkriege als mythologischer Ursprung eines vereinten Europas?," In: Joahannes Kessler and Christian Steiner (eds.), **Facetten der Globalisierung: Zwischen Ökonomie, Politik und Kultur**. Wiesbaden: Mainzer Kontaktstudium Geographie Bd. 12, 172-185.
- Petermann, Sandra. 2007. **Rituale machen Räume: Zum kollektiven Gedenken der Schlacht von Verdun und der Landung in der Normandie**. Bielefeld, Transcript.
- Petrone, Karen. 2011. **The Great War in Russian memory**. Bloomington: Indiana University Press.
- Porter, Roy (ed.) 1993. **Myths of the English**. Cambridge: Polity Press.

- Prost, Antoine. 1977. **Les anciennes combattants et la société française 1914-39**. Paris: Presses de la Fondation Nationale des Sciences Politiques.
- Prost, Antoine. 1986. "Verdun," In : P. Nora (ed.), **Les lieux de mémoire Vol. II. La Nation**. Paris: Gallimard, 188-233.
- Prost, Antoine (translated by H. MacPhail). 1992. **In the wake of war: Ancients combatants and French society, 1914-40**. Oxford: Berg.
- Prost, Antoine. 1994. "Les représentations de la guerre dans la culture française de l'entre-deux guerres," **Vingtième siècle**, Vol. 41, 23-31.
- Prost, Antoine. 1994. "Verdun," **Cahiers de la Ligue Urbaine et Rurale**, Vol. 129, 57-69.
- Prost, A. 2002. **Republican identities in war and peace: Representations of France in 19<sup>th</sup> and 20<sup>th</sup> centuries**. Oxford: Berg.
- Prost, Antoine and Jay Winter. 2004. **Penser la grande guerre**. Paris: Le Seuil.
- Quartier, Thomas. 2011. "Memorialising the dead: Places, objects, actions, attitudes," In: Paul Post, A.L. Molendijk and J.E.A. Kroesen (eds.), **Sacred places in modern western culture**. Leuven/Paris/Walpole: Peeters, 71-86.
- Radstone, Susannah and K. Hodgkins (eds.) 2003. **Contested pasts: The politics of memory**. London: Routledge.
- Rao, Kishore. 2010. "A new paradigm for the identification, nomination and inscription of properties on the World Heritage List," **International Journal of Heritage Studies**, Vol. 16(3), 161-172
- Reed, Paul. 2010. **Great War lives: A guide for family historians**. Barnsley: Pen & Sword Books.
- Reimann, Aribert. 2000. **Der grosse Krieg der Sprachen: Untersuchungen zur historischen Semantik in Deutschland und England zur Zeit des Ersten Weltkrieges**. Essen: Klartext.
- Richler, Noah. 2011. "What we talk about when we talk about war," **Queen's Quarterly**, Vol.118(2), 189-207.
- Richler, Noah. 2012. **What we talk about when we talk about war**. Fredericton, NB: Goose Lane Editions.
- Rickard, J. and P. Spearritt (eds.) 1991. **Packaging the past? Public histories**. Melbourne: Melbourne University Press.

- Ricoeur, Paul. 2000. **La mémoire, l'histoire, l'oubli**. Paris: Seuil.
- Ricoeur, Paul. 2004. **Memory, history, forgetting**. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Roper, M. 2000. "Re-remembering the soldier hero: The psychic and social construction of memory in personal narratives of the Great War," **History Workshop Journal**, Vol. 50, 181-201.
- Rouaud, Jean. 1990. **Champ d'honneur**. Paris: Les Editions de Minuit.
- Rowlands, Michael. 1996-7. "Memory, sacrifice and the nation," **New Formations**, Vol. 30, 8-17.
- Rowlands, R. 1993. "The Role of memory in the transmission of culture," **World Archaeology**, Vol. 25, 141-151.
- Rutherford, Robert. 2004. **Hometown horizons: Local responses to Canada's Great War**. Vancouver: University of British Columbia Press.
- Samuel, R. 1996. **Theatres of memory: Volume 1: Past and present in contemporary culture**. London: Verso.
- Samuel, Raphael and Paul R. Thompson (eds.) 1990. **The myths we live by**. London: Routledge.
- Sandu, Traian. 2007. "Mémoire de la première guerre mondiale au sein des jeunes droites roumaines de l'entre-deux-guerres," **Guerres mondiales et conflits contemporains**, No. 228(4), 7.
- Saunders, Nicholas J. 2000. "Bodies of metal, shells of memory: 'Trench art' and the Great War re-cycled," **Journal of Material Culture**, Vol. 5(1), 43-67.
- Saunders, Nicholas J. 2001. "Matter and memory in the landscapes of conflict: The Western Front 1914-1999," In: Barbara Bender and Margot Winer (eds.), **Contested landscapes: Movement, exile and place**. Oxford: Berg, 37-53.
- Saunders, Nicholas J. 2001. "Apprehending memory: Material culture and war, 1919-1939," In: John Bourne, Peter Liddle and Ian Whitehead (eds.), **The Great World War, 1914-1945. Vol. 2**. London: HarperCollins, 476-488.
- Saunders, Nicholas J. 2002. "Excavating memories: archaeology and the Great War, 1914-2001," **Antiquity**, Vol. 76(291), 101-8.
- Saunders, Nicholas J. 2002. "The ironic 'culture of shells'," in John Schofield, William Gray Johnson and Collen M. Beck (eds.), **Matériel culture: The archaeology of 20th century**

- conflict**. London: Routledge, 22-40.
- Saunders, Nicholas J. 2003. **Trench art: Materialities and memories of war**. New York: Berg.
- Saunders, Nicholas J. (ed.) 2004. **Matters of conflict: Material culture, memory and the First World War**. London: Routledge
- Saunders, Nicholas J. 2005. "Culture, conflict, and materiality: The social lives of Great War objects," In: Bernard Finn and Bart Hacker (eds.), **Materializing the military**. London: Science Museum, 77-94.
- Saunders, Nicholas J. 2007. **'Killing time': Archaeology and the First World War**. Stroud UK: Sutton.
- Saunders, Nicholas J. 2009. "People in objects: Individuality and the quotidian in the material culture of war," In: Carolyn White (ed.), **The materiality of individuality**. New York: Springer, 37-55.
- Saunders, Nicholas J. 2009. "'Ulysses's gaze: The panoptic premise in aerial photography and Great War archaeology,'" In: Jean Bourgeois, Birger Stichelbaut, Nicholas J Saunders and Piet Chielens (eds.), **Military aerial photography and archaeology**. Newcastle upon Tyne: Cambridge Scholars Press, 27-40.
- Saunders, Nicholas J. 2010. **Killing time: Archaeology and the First World War**. 2<sup>nd</sup> edition. Stroud UK: The History Press.
- Saunders, Nicholas J. 2011. "First World War archaeology: Between theory and practice," In: **Archeologia della Grande Guerra: Atti del convegno internazionale 23/24 June 2006**. Trento: Stampalith, 37-53.
- Saunders, Nicholas J. (ed.) 2012. **Beyond the dead horizon: Studies in modern conflict archaeology**. Oxford: Oxbow.
- Saunders, Nicholas J. (2014). "Bodies in trees: A matter of being in Great War landscapes," In: Paul Cornish and Nicholas J. Saunders (eds.), **Bodies in conflict: Corporeality, materiality, and transformation**. London and New York: Routledge.
- Saunders, Nicholas J. and Paul Cornish (eds.) 2009. **Contested objects: Material memories of the Great War**. New York: Routledge.
- Saunders, Nicholas J., Jean Bourgeois, Birger Stichelbaut and Piet Chielens (eds.) 2009. **Military aerial photography and archaeology**. Newcastle upon Tyne: Cambridge Scholars Press.
- Scates, Bruce. 2002. "In Gallipoli's shadow: Pilgrimage, memory, mourning, and the Great

- War,” **Historical Studies**, Vol. 33, 1-21.
- Scates, Bruce. 2002. “Imagining Anzac: Children’s memories of the killing fields in the Great War.” In: James Alan Marten (ed.), **Children and war: A historical anthology**. New York: New York University Press.
- Schama, Simon. 1995. **Landscape and memory**. New York: Knopf.
- Schramm, Tomasz. 2007. “La Mémoire Polonaise De La Première Guerre Mondiale,” **Guerres Mondiales Et Conflits Contemporains**, No. 228(4), 61-70.
- Sciascia, Leonardo. 1984. **Le théâtre de la mémoire**. Paris: Maurice Nadeau.
- Scully, Jackie Leach and Rache Woodward. 2012. “Naming the unknown of Fromelles: DNA profiling, ethics and the identification of First World War bodies,” **Journal of War and Culture Studies**, Vol. 5(1), 59-72.
- Shacter, Daniel. 1995. **Memory distortion: How minds, brains, and societies reconstruct the past**. Cambridge MA: Harvard University Press.
- Shanken, Andrew M. 2002. “Planning Memory: Living Memorials in the United States during World War II,” **The Art Bulletin**, Vol. 84(1), 130-147.
- Sherman, Daniel J. 1999. **The construction of memory in interwar France**. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Shriver, Donald Jr. 1995. **An ethic for enemies: Forgiveness in politics**. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Siegel, Mona. 2002. “‘History is the opposite of forgetting’: The limits of memory and the lessons of history in interwar France,” **Journal of Modern History**, Vol. 74(4), 770-800.
- Sirisrisak T. and N. Akagawa. 2007. “Cultural landscape in the world heritage list: Understanding on the gap and categorization,” **City & Time**, Vol. 2(3), 11-20.
- Smith, Laurajane and Natsuko Akagawa. 2009. **Intangible heritage**. London: Routledge.
- Soeffner, H.-G. 1992. **Die Auslegung des Alltags. 2. Die Ordnung der Rituale**. Frankfurt: Suhrkamp.
- Stephens, John. 2012. “Circuits of memory: The war memory boom in Western Australia,” **Societies**, Vol. 2(3), 84-100.
- Stipe, Robert E. 2003. **A richer heritage: Historic preservation in the twenty-first century**. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press.

- Stovel H. 2007. "Effective use of authenticity and integrity as World Heritage qualifying conditions," **City & Time**, Vol. 2(3), 3.
- Sumartojo, Shanti and Ben Wellings (eds.) 2014. **Nation, memory and Great War commemoration: Mobilizing the past in Europe, Australia and New Zealand**. Oxford: Peter Lang.
- Tarlow, Sarah. 1999. **Bereavement and commemoration: An archaeology of mortality**. Oxford: Blackwell.
- Till, K. 2003. "Places of memory," In: A. Agnew et al (eds.), **A companion to political geography**. Malden, MA: Wiley-Blackwell.
- Titchen, Sarah M. 1996. "'On the construction of 'outstanding universal value': Some comments on the implementation of the 1972 UNESCO World Heritage Convention," **Conservation and Management of Archaeological Sites**, Vol. 4(8), 235-242.
- Thomson, Alistair. 1990. "Anzac memories: Putting popular memory theory into practice in Australia," **Oral History**, Vol. 18(1), 25-31.
- Thomson, Alistair. 1994. "Embattled manhood: Gender, memory and the Anzac legend," In: K. Darian-Smith and P. Hamilton (eds.), **Memory and history in twentieth century Australia**. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 158-173.
- Thomson, Alistair. 1994. **Anzac memories: Living with the legend**. Oxford and Melbourne: Oxford University Press.
- Thomson, Denise. 1995-96. "National sorrow, national pride: Commemoration of war in Canada, 1918-45," **Journal of Canadian Studies**, Vol. 30(4), 5-27.
- Todman, Daniel. 2005. **The Great War: Myth and memory**. London: Bloomsbury.
- Trott, Vincent Andrew. 2013. "Remembering war, resisting myth: Veteran autobiographies and the Great War in the Twenty-first Century," **Journal of War and Culture Studies**, Vol. 6(4), 328-342.
- Tuan, Yi-Fu. 1977. **Space and place**. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press.
- Tunbridge, J. and G. Ashworth. 1996. **Dissonant heritage: The management of the past as a resource in conflict**. Chichester: Wiley.
- UNESCO. 1972. **Convention concerning the protection of the world cultural and natural heritage**. Adopted by the General Conference of the United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization at its Seventeenth Session, Paris, 16 November.

- UNESCO. 2008a. **Operational guidelines for the implementation of the World Heritage Convention**. Paris: UNESCO World Heritage Centre.
- UNESCO. 2008b. **World heritage information kit**. Paris: UNESCO World Heritage Centre.
- Uzzell, D. 1998. "Interpreting our heritage: A theoretical interpretation," in D.L. Uzzell and R. Ballantyne (eds.), **Contemporary issues in heritage and Environmental Interpretation: Problems and Prospects**. London: The Stationary Office, 11-25.
- Vance, Jonathan. 1997. **Death so noble: Memory, meaning and the First World War**. Vancouver: University of British Columbia Press.
- Verdery, Katherine. 1999. **The political lives of dead bodies: Reburial and post-socialist change**. New York: Columbia University Press.
- Wallace, Ciarán. 2012. "Lest we remember? Recollection of the Boer War and Great War in Ireland," **E-rea: Revue Électronique D'études Sur Le Monde Anglophone**, No. 10(1).
- Williams, David. 2011. **Media, memory, and the First World War**. Montreal and Kingston: McGill-Queen's University Press.
- Wilson, Keith. 1996. **Forging the collective memory: Government and international historians through two World Wars**. Oxford: Berghahn.
- Winter, Jay. 2004. **Visions and violence: Imagining the twentieth century**. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.
- Winter, Jay. 2006. **Remembering war: The Great War between memory and history in the 20<sup>th</sup> century**. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.
- Winter, Jay and Emmanuel Sivan (eds.). 2000. **War and remembrance in the twentieth century**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Wyschogrod, Edith. 1998. **An ethics of remembering: History, heterology and the nameless others**. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Yates, Frances A. 1966. **The art of memory**. London: Routledge and Paul.
- Ypersele, Laurence van (trans. by Helen McPhail). 2010. "Mourning and memory, 1919-45," In: John Horne (ed.), **A companion to World War I**. New York: Wiley, 576-590.
- Zerubavel, Eviatar. 2003. **Time maps: Collective memory and the social shape of the past**. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Ziino, Bart. 2010. "A lasting gift to his descendants': family memory and the Great War in Australia," **History and Memory**, Vol. 22(2), 125-146.

## **Monuments**

Agulhon, Maurice. 1981. "Le Statumanie au xixè siècle," **Le romantisme**, Vol. XXX, 20-30.

Atherton, Ian and Philip Morgan. 2011. "The battlefield war memorial: Commemoration and the battlefield site from the Middle Ages to the modern era," **Journal of War and Culture Studies**, Vol. 4(3), 289-304.

Atkinson, Clarissa W. Constance H. Buchanan and Margeret Ruth Miles (eds.) 1987. **Immaculate and powerful: The female in sacred image and reality**. Wellingborough: Crucible.

Audoin-Rouzeau, Stéphane. 2000. "Monuments aux morts, commémorations et deuil personnel après la Grande Guerre," **Actes de la Table-Ronde de l'École française de Rome (1998), Mélanges de l'École française de Rome**, t. 112, 529-547.

Barber, Bernards. 1949. "Place, symbol, and utilitarian function in war memorials," **Social Forces**, Vol. 28, 64-68.

Becker, Annette. 1988. **Les Monuments aux morts: patrimoine et mémoires de la grande guerre**. Paris: Errance.

Becker, Annette. 1994. "Der Kult der Erinnerung nach dem Großen Krieg. Kriegerdenkmäler in Frankreich," In: Koselleck, R. and M. Jeismann (eds.), **Der Politische Totenkult. Kriegerdenkmäler in der Moderne**. München: Wilhelm Fink, 315-324.

Beckstead, Zachary, Gabriel Twose, Emily Levesque-Gottlieb and Julia Rizzo. 2011. "Collective remembering through the materiality and organization of war memorials," **Journal of Material Culture**, Vol. 16(2), 193-213

Ben-Amos, Avner. 1993. Monuments and memory in French nationalism. **History and Memory** Vol. 5(2), 50-81.

Boorman, Derek. 1988. **At the going down of the sun: British First World War memorials**. York: Ebor Press.

Boorman, Derek. 2005. **A century of remembrance: One hundred outstanding British war memorials**. Barnsley UK: Pen & Sword Books.

Borg, Alan. 1991. **War memorials from antiquity to the present**. London: Leo Cooper.



- Bourke, Joanna. 1996. **Dismembering the male: Men's bodies, Britain and the Great War.** London: Reaktion Books.
- Carden-Coyne, Ana. 2003. "Gendering death and renewal: Classical monuments of the First World War," **Humanities Research**, Vol. 10(2), 40-50.
- Christie, Norm. (date unknown). **Cemeteries and memorials in Belgium and northern France.** Ottawa: CEF Books.
- Commonwealth War Graves Commission. 2008. **Cemeteries and memorials in Belgium and Northern France.** Maidenhead UK: Commonwealth War Graves Commission.
- Cook, Tim and Eric Brown. 2011. "The 1936 Vimy pilgrimage," **Canadian Military History**, Vol. 20(2), 37-54.
- Davies, J. 1993. "War memorials," In: D. Clark (ed.), **The sociology of death.** Oxford: Blackwell, 112-129.
- Dick, L. 2010. "Sergeant Masumi Mitsui and the Japanese Canadian War Memorial," **Canadian Historical Review**, Vol. 91(3), 435-463.
- Dobinson, C, J. Lake and J. Schofield. 1997. "Monuments of war: Defining England's 20th-century defence heritage," **Antiquity**, Vol. 71, 288-99.
- Dogliani, Patricia. 1992. "Les monuments aux morts de la grande guerre en Italie," **Guerres mondiales et conflits contemporains**, No. 167, 87-94.
- Doss, Erika. 2010. **Memorial mania: Public feeling in America.** Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Duffy, Dennis. 2009. "Among the missing: Mass death and Canadian nationalism at the Vimy memorial," **disclosure: A Journal of Social Theory**, Issue 18, 159-180.
- Duffy, Dennis. 2010. "An ideal solution: Sculptural politics, Canada's Vimy memorial, and the rhetoric of nationalism," **Mosaic**, Vol. 43(2), 167-184.
- Dungen, Peter van den. 2005. "Monuments of a uniting Europe," In: Volker Rodekamp et al. (eds.), **Wissenschaftliches Colloquium: Europaeische Nationaldenkmale im 21. Jarhundert - Nationale Erinnerung und Europaeische Identitaet/Academic Colloquy: European National Monuments in the 21st Century: National Memory and European Identity.** Leipzig: *Stadtgeschichtliches Museum/ City History Museum*, 129-139.
- Durflinger, Serge. 2007. "Safeguarding Sanctity: Canada and the Vimy Memorial during the Second World War," In: Geoffrey Hayes, Andrew Iarocci, and Michael Bechthold (eds.),

**Vimy Ridge: A Canadian re-assessment.** Waterloo, ON: Wilfrid Laurier University Press, 291-305.

Dyer, Geoff. 1994. **The missing of the Somme.** London: Penguin.

Edwards, P. 2000. “‘Mort pour la France’: Conflict and commemoration in France after the First World War,” **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 1, 1-11.

English Heritage. 2000. **Monuments of war: The evaluation, recording and management of twentieth-century military sites.** London: English Heritage.

Ferguson, L. 1997. “In search of resolution: The Australian War Memorial, ‘The Enemy,’ and front-end evaluation,” **Visitor Behaviour**, Vol. 12(3/4), 27-29.

Gaber, S. 1998. **Mémoire de la Grande Guerre en Lorraine.** Metz: Serpenoise.

Gaffney, Angela. 1998. **Aftermath: Remembering the Great War in Wales.** Cardiff: University of Wales Press.

Gilfedder, Deirdre. 2012. “The imperial nature of the Australian National War Memorial at Villers-Bretonneux,” **Revue Électronique D’études Sur Le Monde Anglophone**, No. 10.

Gordon, David L.A. and Brian S. Osborne. 2004. “Constructing national identity in Canada’s capital, 1900-2000: Confederation Square and the National War Memorial,” **Journal of Historical Geography**, Vol. 30(4), 618-642.

Gough, Paul J. 1993. “The avenue of war,” **Journal of the Landscape Research Group**, Vol. 18(2), 78-90.

Gough, Paul J. 1996. “Canada, conflict and commemoration: An appraisal of the new Canadian War Memorial,” **Canadian Military History**, Vol. 5(1), 26-34.

Gough, Paul J. 1998. “War memorial gardens as dramaturgical space,” **International Journal of Heritage Studies**, Vol. 3(4), 199-214.

Gough, Paul J. 2000. “From heroes’ groves to parks of peace: Landscapes of protest and peace,” **Landscape Research**, Vol. 25(2), 213-228.

Gough, Paul J. 2000. “Modernism and monumentalism: Canada's part in the development of memorial architecture,” In: Yves Trembley (ed.), **Canadian military history since the 17th century.** Ottawa: Directorate of History and Heritage, Canada, 507-511.

Gough, Paul J. 2001. “Landscapes of war (and peace),” In: Robert White (ed.), **Monuments and the millennium.** London: James & James and English Heritage, 228-236.

- Gough, Paul J. 2002. "‘Invicta pax’: Monuments, memorials and peace: An Analysis of the Canadian Peacekeeping Monument, Ottawa," **International Journal of Heritage Studies**, Vol. 8(3), 201-223.
- Gough, Paul J. 2002. "Peacekeeping, peace, memory: Reflections on the shifting status of the Peacekeeping Monument in Ottawa," **Canadian Military History**, Vol. 11(3), 65-74.
- Gough, Paul J. 2003. "Can peace be set in stone?" **Times Higher Education Supplement**, 4th April, 18-19.
- Gough, Paul J. 2004. "Corporations and commemoration: First World War remembrance, Lloyds TSB and the National Memorial Arboretum," **International Journal of Heritage Studies**, Vol. 10(5), 435-455.
- Gough, Paul J. 2004. "Sites in the imagination: The Beaumont Hamel Newfoundland Memorial on the Somme," **Cultural Geographies**, Vol. 11(3), 235-258.
- Gough, Paul J. 2005. "Manipulating the metonymic: The politics of civic identity and the Bristol Cenotaph, 1919-1932," **Journal of Historical Geography**, Vol. 30(4), 665-684.
- Gough, Paul J. 2006. "Fault-lines: Four short observations on places of peace, trauma, and contested remembrance," **Journal of Visual Arts Practice**, Vol. 5(1), 39-48.
- Gough, Paul J. 2007. "Peace in ruins – the value of mementoes, temporary shrines and floral tributes as markers of public sphere," In: A. Harutyunyan, K. Horschelman and M. Miles (eds.), **Public Arts after Socialism**. Intellect.
- Gough, Paul. J. 2007. "‘Contested memories: contested sites’: Newfoundland and its unique heritage on the Western Front," **The Round Table: The Commonwealth Journal of International Affairs**, Vol. 96 (393), 693-705.
- Hayes, Geoffrey, Andrew Iarocci and Michael Bechthold (eds.) 2007. **Vimy Ridge: A Canadian re-assessment**. Waterloo, ON: Wilfrid Laurier University Press.
- Heathcote. E. 1999. **Monument builders: Modern architecture and death**. Chichester: Academy Editions.
- Henry, M.P. 1996. **Monumental accusations. The monuments aux morts as expressions of popular resentment**. New York: Peter Lang.
- Homberger, Eric. 1976. "The story of the Cenotaph," **The Times Literary Supplement**, 12 November, 1429-1430.
- Inglis, Ken S. 1985. "A sacred place: The making of the Australian War Memorial," **War and Society**, Vol. 3(2), 99-125.

- Inglis, Ken S. 1987. "Men, women, and war memorials: Anzac Australia," **Daedalus**, Vol. 116(4), 35-59.
- Inglis, Ken S. 1992. "War memorials: Ten questions for historians," **Guerres mondiales et conflits contemporains**, No. 167, 5-21.
- Inglis, Ken S. 1992. "World War One memorials in Australia," **Guerres mondiales et conflits contemporains**, No. 167, 51-58.
- Inglis, Ken S. 1992. "The homecoming: The war memorial movement in Cambridge, England," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 27(4), 583-606.
- Inglis, Ken S. 1993. "Entombing unknown soldiers: From London and Paris to Baghdad," **History and Memory**, Vol. 5(2), 7-31.
- Inglis, Ken S. 1999. "The unknown Australian soldier," **Journal of Australian Studies**, Vol. 23(60), 8-17.
- Inglis, Ken S. 2008 [1999]. **Sacred places: War memorials in the Australian landscape**. 3<sup>rd</sup> edition. Melbourne: Melbourne University Press.
- Inglis, Ken S. and Jock Phillips. 1991. "War memorials in Australia and New Zealand: A comparative survey," **Australian Historical Studies**, Vol. 24(96), 179-191.
- Jacobs, Madelaine Christine. 2004. **Committed to paper: The Great War, the Indian Act, and hybridity in Alnwick, Ontario**. MA thesis, Queen's University.
- Johnson, Nuala C. 1995. "Cast in stone: Monuments, geography and nationalism," **Environment and Planning D: Society and Space**, Vol. 13, 51-65.
- Johnson, Nuala C. 2002. "Mapping monuments: The shaping of public space and cultural identities," **Visual Communication**, Vol. 1(3), 293-298.
- Johnston, Russell and Michael Ripmeester. 2009. "Awake anon the tales of valour: The career of a war memorial in St. Catharines, Ontario," **Canadian Geographer**, Vol. 53(4), 404-426.
- Kidd, W. 1997. "Memory, memorials and commemoration of war memorials in Lorraine, 1908-1988," In: M. Evans and K. Lunn (eds.), **War and Memory in the Twentieth Century**. Oxford: Berg, 143-159.
- Kidd, William and Brian Murdoch (eds.) 2004. **Memory and memorials: The commemorative century**. Aldershot UK: Ashgate.

- King, Alex. 2014 [1998]. **Memorials of the Great War in Britain: The symbolism and politics of remembrance**. Bloomsbury (originally published by Berg: Oxford and New York).
- Koshar, Rudy. 2000. **From monuments to traces: Artifacts of German memory, 1870-1990**. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Leerson, Joep. 2001. "Monument and trauma: Varieties of remembrance," In: Ian McBride (ed.), **History and memory in modern Ireland**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Levinson, Sanford. 1998. **Written in stone: Public monuments in changing societies**. Durham: Durham University Press.
- Liddle, P. and M. Richardson. 1997. "Passchendaele and material culture: Relics of Battle," In: P. Liddle (ed.), **Passchendaele in perspective: The third battle of Ypres**. London: Leo Cooper, 459-466.
- Linenthal, Edward T. 1993. **Sacred ground: Americans and their battlefields**. 2<sup>nd</sup> edition. Urbana: University of Illinois Press.
- Lollis, Edward W. 2010. "Peace monuments," In: Nigel Young (ed.), **The Oxford International Encyclopedia of Peace**. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Macleod, Jenny. 2010. "'By Scottish hands, with Scottish money, on Scottish soil': The Scottish national war memorial and national identity," **Journal of British Studies**, Vol. 49, 73-96.
- Marshall, D. 2004. "Making sense of remembrance," **Social and cultural geography**, Vol. 5(1), 37-54.
- Martin, Jean. 2011. "The birth of *which* nation?" **Canadian Military Journal**, Vol. 11(2), 31-37.
- Mayo, J. 1984. **War memorials as political landscape: The American experience and beyond**. New York: Praeger.
- Mayo, J. 1988. "War memorials as political memory," **Geographical Review**, Vol. 78(1), 62-75.
- Michalski, Sergiusz. 1998. **Public monuments: Art in political bondage 1870-1997**. London: Reaktion Books.
- Millar, Ann. 1987. "Gallipoli to Melbourne: The Australian War Memorial, 1915-19," **Journal of the Australian War Memorial**, 10 (April).
- Ministère des Anciens Combattants et Victimes de Guerre. 1994. **Atlas des Nécropoles Nationales**. Paris: La documentation Française.

- Moriarty, Catherine. 1991. "Christian iconography and First World War memorials," **Imperial War Museum Review**, Vol. 6, 63-75.
- Moriarty, Catherine. 1995. "The absent dead and figurative First World War memorials," **Trans. Ancient Monuments Society**, Vol. 39, 7-40.
- Moriarty, Catherine. 1999. "The material culture of Great War remembrance," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 43(4), 653-662.
- Mumford, Lewis. 1945. "Monuments and memorials," **Good Housekeeping**, 120 (January), 17ff.
- Nelson, Robert S. and Margaret Olin. 2003. **Monuments and memory: Made and unmade**. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Niven, Bill. 2008. "War memorials at the intersection of politics, culture and memory," **Journal of War and Cultural Studies**, Vol. 1(1), 39-45.
- Osborne, Brian S. 2001. "Landscapes, memory, monuments, and commemoration: Putting identity in its place," **Canadian Ethnic Studies**, Vol. 33(3), 39-77.
- Poirrier, P. 1989. "Pouvoir municipal et commémoration: L'exemple du monument aux morts de Dijon," **Annales de Bourgogne**, Vol. 61, 141-54.
- Porcher, Yves. 1993. "La fouille des champs d'Honneur. La sépultures et des soldats de 14-18," **Terrain. Carnets du Patrimoine ethnologique**, Vol. 20, 37-56.
- Prost, Antoine. 1992. "Mémoires locales et mémoires nationales: les monuments de 1914-1918 en France," **Guerres Mondiales**, Vol. 167, 41-50.
- Prost, Antoine. 1984. "Les monuments aux morts," In : P. Nora (ed.), **Les lieux de mémoire Vol. I. La République**. Paris: Gallimard, 195-225.
- Pulsifer, Cameron. 1995. "War: Object, context and culture," **Material History Review**, Fall, 1-36.
- Rainbird, Paul. 2003. "Representing nation, dividing community: The Broken Hill war memorial, New South Wales, Australia," **World Archaeology**, Vol. 35(1), 22-34.
- Rivé, P. et al. (eds.) 1991. **Monument de mémoire. Les monuments aux morts de la première guerre mondiale**. Paris: Mission permanente aux commémoration et à l'information historique.

- Roques, Remi. 1981. "Monuments aux morts du sud-est de la France 1914-1918," **Provence Historique**, Vol. 21, 247-262.
- Rosenfeld, Gavriel, D. 2000. **Munich and memories: Architecture, monuments, and the legacy of the Third Reich**. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Rowlands, M. 1999. "Remembering to forget: Sublimation as sacrifice in war memorials," In: A. Forty and S. Küchler, S. (eds.), **The art of forgetting**. Oxford: Berg, 129-145.
- Royal Academy War Memorials Committee. 1919. **Architectural Review**, 45, January.
- Sandwich, Trevor et al. 2001. "Transboundary protected areas for peace and co-operation," In **World Commission on Protected Areas**. Gland (Switzerland): International Union for Conservation of Nature.
- Schaepdrijver, Sophie de. 2008. "'Brussel' het monument voor Gabrielle Petit. Sterven voor het vaderland," [The Gabrielle Petit Monumnet in Brussels: To die for the fatherland] In: Sophie de Schaepdrijver et al. (eds), **België: een parcours van herinnering** [Belgium: An itinerary of memory]. Amsterdam: Bert Bakker, 220-233.
- Scheff, Thomas. 2007. "Politics of hidden emotions: Responses to a war memorial," **Peace and Conflict: Journal of Peace Psychology**, Vol. 13(2), 237-246.
- Scully, Vincent. 1991. "The terrible art of designing a war memorial," **New York Times**, 14 July, Arts & Leisure, 28.
- Seal, Graham. 2009. "Remembering and forgetting Anzac Cottage: Interpreting the community significance of Australian War Memorials since World War 1," In: Dawn Bennett et al. (eds.), **People, place and power: Global and regional perspectives**, Perth: Black Swan Press.
- Sherman, Daniel J. 1995. "Objects of memory: History and narrative in French war museums," **French Historical Studies**, Vol. 19(1), 49-74.
- Sherman, Daniel J. 1998. "Bodies and names: The emergence of commemoration in interwar France," **American Historical Review**, Vol. 103, 443-466.
- Sherman, Daniel J. 1999. **The construction of memory in interwar France**. Chicago and London: University of Chicago Press.
- Sherman, Daniel J. 1994. "Art, commerce and the production of memory in France after World War I," In: J.R. Gillis (ed.), **Commemorations: The politics of national identity**. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 186-214.

- Sherman, Daniel J. 1991. "Les inaugurations et la politique," In: P. Rivé et al. (eds.), **Monument de mémoire. Les monuments aux morts de la première guerre mondiale**. Paris: Mission permanente aux commémoration et à l'information historique, 277-283.
- Shipley, Robert. 1987. **To mark our place: A history of Canadian war memorials**. Ottawa: National Capital Press.
- Skelton, Tim and Gerald Gliddon. 2009. **Lutyens and the Great War**. London: Francis Lincoln.
- Snezhana, Dimitrova. 2005. "'Taming the death': The culture of death (1915-18) and its remembering and commemorating through First World War soldier monuments in Bulgaria (1917-44)," **Social History**, Vol. 30(2), 175-194.
- Stamp, G. 1977. **Silent cities: An exhibition of the memorials and cemetery architecture of the Great War**. London: RIBA.
- Stamp, Gavin. 2006. **The memorial to the missing of the Somme**. London: Profile Books Ltd
- Steere, Edward. 1953. "National Cemeteries and Memorials in Global Conflict," **Quartermaster Review** (November – December).
- Stephens, John. 2007. "Memory, commemoration, and the meaning of a suburban war memorial," **Journal of Material Culture**, Vol. 12(3), 241-261.
- Stephens, John. 2007. "Community meaning and heritage of Western Australian war memorials," In: Caroline Miller and Michael Roche (eds.), **Past matters: Heritage and planning history - case studies from the Pacific Rim**. Newcastle UK: Cambridge Scholars Publishing, 104-124.
- Stephens, John. 2008. **The importance and care of Western Australian war memorials - remembering the wars**. Perth: Black Swan Press.
- Stephens, John. 2009. "'The ghosts of Menin Gate': Art, architecture and commemoration," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 44(1), 7-26.
- Stephens, John. 2010. "'Remembering the wars': Documenting memorials and war commemoration in Western Australia," **Journal of Architecture**, Vol. 15(5), 637-650.
- Stephens, John. 2012. "Recent directions in war memorial design," **International Journal of the Humanities**, Vol. 9(6), 141-152.
- Stephens, John. 2013. "The cultural biography of a Western Australian war memorial," **International Journal of Heritage Studies**, 19(7), 659-675.



- Szpunar, Piotr M. 2010. "Monuments, mundanity and memory: Altering 'place' and 'space' at the National War Memorial (Canada)," **Memory Studies**, Vol. 3(4), 379-394.
- Thorpe, Barrie. 1999. **Private memorials to the Great War on the Western Front**  
Reading: Western Front Association
- Trumpener, K. 2000. "Memories carved in granite: Great War memorials and everyday life," **PMLA**, Vol. 115(5), 1096-1103.
- Uzzell, D. 1989. "The hot interpretation of war and conflict," In: D. Uzzell (ed.), **Heritage interpretation: Volume 1: The natural and built environment**. London: Belhaven Press, 3-47.
- Wasserman, Judith R. 1998. "To trace the shifting sands: Community, ritual, and the memorial landscape," **Landscape Journal**, Vol. 17(1), 42-61.
- Whittick, Arnold. 1954. **War memorials**. London: Country Life Ltd.
- Williams, Paul. 2007. **Memorial museums: The global rush to commemorate atrocities**.  
Oxford and New York: Berg.
- Willson, H. Beckles. 2010 [1920]. **Ypres: The holy ground of British arms**. Ottawa: CEF Books.
- Wingate, Jennifer. 2012. "Real art, war art, and the politics of peace memorials in the United States After World War I," **Public Art Dialogue**, Vol. 2(2), 162-189.
- Winter, Caroline. 2009. "The Shrine of Remembrance Melbourne: A short study of visitors' experience," **International Journal of Tourism Research**, Vol. 11(6), 553-565.
- Winter, Jay. 1999. "Remembrance and redemption: A social interpretation of war memorials," **Harvard Design Magazine**, Fall, 71-77.
- Wittman, Laura. 2011. **The tomb of the unknown soldier, modern mourning, and the reinvention of the mystical body**. Toronto: University of Toronto Press.
- Young, Alan R. 1989/90. "'We throw the torch': Canadian memorials of the Great War and the mythology of heroic sacrifice," **Journal of Canadian Studies/ Revue d'études canadiennes**, Vol. 24(4), 5-28.
- Ypersele, Laurence van. 2004. "Making the Great War great: 1914-1918 war memorials in Wallonia," In: William Kidd and Brian Murdoch (eds.), **Memory and memorials: The commemorative century**. Aldershot UK: Ashgate, 26-40.

Ziino, Bart. 2003. "Claiming the dead, war memorials and their communities," **Royal Australian Historical Society**, Vol. 89(2), 145-161.

## **Museums**

Anzai, Ikuro. 2008. "Definition of peace, peace museum and museum for peace with reference to peace-related museums in Asia," in Ikuro Anzai et al. (eds.), **Museums for peace: Past, present and future," Organizing Committee, Sixth International Conference of Museums for Peace**. Kyoto: Kyoto Museum for World Peace, Ritsumeikan University, 109-122.

Brandt, Susanne. 1994. "The memory makers: Museums and the exhibition of the First World War," **History and Memory**, Vol. 6(1), 95-122.

Crane, Susan. 2000. **Museums and memory**. Stanford, CA: Stanford University Press.

Dungen, Peter van den. 1993. "A time for war, a time for peace," **Museums Journal**, July, 20-21.

Falk, J.H. and L.D. Dierking. 2000. **Learning from museums: Visitor experiences and the making of meaning**. Lanham, MD: Altamira Press.

Flores, Thomas Vincent. 2008. "Broadening the purview of 'peace': The challenge and promise of peace-related museums and centers in the United States," In Ikuro Anzai et al. (eds.), **Museums for peace: Past, present and future: Organizing Committee, Sixth International Conference of Museums for Peace, Kyoto Museum for World Peace**. Kyoto: Ritsumeikan University, 123-139.

Hughes, Catherine. 1998. **Museum theatre: Communicating with visitors through drama**. Portsmouth, NH: Heineman.

Jones, Simon. 1996. "Making histories of wars," In: G. Kavanagh (ed.), **Making histories in museums**. London: Leicester University Press, 152-162.

Karp, Ivan and S.D. Levine (eds.) 1991. **The poetics and politics of museum display**. Washington DC: Smithsonian Institute.

Kavanagh, G. 1984. "Museums, memorials and minenwerfers," **Museums Journal**, Vol. 94(9), 65-70.

Kavanagh, G. 1988. "Museum as memorial: The origins of the Imperial War Museum," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 23, 77-97.

- Kavanagh, G. 1994. **Museums and the First World War: A social history**. London: Leicester University Press.
- Kazuyo, Yamane. 2008. "Museums for peace worldwide," **Organizing Committee, Sixth International Conference of Museums for Peace, Kyoto Museum for World Peace**. Kyoto: Ritsumeikan University.
- Maner, Y. 1997. **La Coupole**. Lille: La Voix du Nord. [guidebook for the History Centre of War and Rockets, Coupole d'Helfaut-Wizernes, France].
- Macdonald, S. and G. Fyfe. 1996. **Theorizing museums: Representing identity and diversity in a changing world**. Oxford: Blackwell Publishers.
- Magelssen, Scott. 2004. "Living history museums and the construction of the real through performance," **Theatre Survey**, Vol. 45(1), 61-74.
- Magelssen, Scott. 2007. **Living history museums: Undoing history through performance**. Toronto: Scarecrow Press.
- Martin, D. 2000. "Voices of war," **Museum Practice**, Vol. 5(1), 24-31.
- MGC (Museums and Galleries Commission). 1990. **The museums of the armed services: Report by a working party**. London: Museums and Galleries Commission.
- Rentzhog, Sten (translated by S.V. Airey) 2007. **Open air museums**. Kristianstad, SE: Jamtili Förlag and Carlsson Bokförlag.
- Thwaites, P. 1996. **Presenting arms: Museum representation of British military history 1660-1900**. London: Leicester University Press.
- Whitmarsh, A. 2001. "'We will remember them': Memory and commemoration in War Museums," **Journal of Conservation and Museum Studies**, Issue 7, 1-15.
- Williams, Paul. 2007. **Memorial museums: The global rush to commemorate atrocities**. Oxford: Berg.
- Worthy, Scott. 2004. "Communities of remembrance: Making Auckland's war memorial museum," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 39(4), 599-618.

## Cemeteries

- Ashworth, Gregory J. 2009. "From unclaimed heritage to a European opportunity: The 1915 war cemeteries of Galicia," ("Vom unbeanspruchtem Erbe zur europäischen Chance: Galiziens Soldatenfriedhöfe aus dem Jahre 1915,") **Geographische Zeitschrift**, Vol. 97, 1-6.
- Bennet, David. 2011. "Who built 'The Silent Cities'? Place, memory, and meaning on the Western Front." Founders Seminar, Department of Geography & Environmental Studies, Carleton University, 11 November.
- Blair, C.V.W. Balthrop and N. Michel. 2011. "The arguments of the tombs of the unknown: Relationality and legitimation," **Argumentation**, 12 May, 1-20.
- Bradbury, M. 2001. "'Forget me not': memorialization in cemeteries and crematoria," In: J. Hockey, J. Katz and N. Small (eds.), **Grief, mourning and death ritual**. Buckingham: Open University Press, 218-225.
- Christie, Norm. (date unknown). **Cemeteries and memorials in Belgium and northern France**. Ottawa: CEF Books.
- Christie, Norm. 2011. **Canadian cemeteries of the Great War: Vol. 1 Belgium** (Sacred Places series). Ottawa: CEF Books.
- Commonwealth War Graves Commission. 2008. **Cemeteries and memorials in Belgium and Northern France**. Maidenhead UK: Commonwealth War Graves Commission.
- Cornish, Paul and Nicholas J. Saunders (eds.) 2014. **Bodies in conflict: Corporeality, materiality, and transformation**. London and New York: Routledge.
- Curl, James. 1980. **A celebration of death: An introduction to some of the buildings, monuments and settings of funerary architecture in the Western European tradition**. London: Constable.
- Francaviglia, R. 1971. "The cemetery as an evolving cultural landscape," **Annals of the Association of American Geographers**, Vol. 61(3), 501-509.
- Gough, Paul J. 1996. "Conifers and commemoration: The politics and protocol of planting in military cemeteries," **Journal of the Landscape Research Group**, Vol. 21(1), 73-87.
- Harris, J. and Gavin Stamp. 1977. **Silent cities**. London: Royal Institute of British Architects.
- Hurst, Sidney. 2002. **Silent cities: Illustrated guide to the war cemeteries and memorials to the missing in France and Flanders 1914–1918**. Uckfield UK: Naval & Military Press Ltd.

- Jones, Trefor. 2009. **On fame's eternal camping ground: A study of First World War epitaphs in the British cemeteries on the Western Front.** T.G. Jones
- Jupp, P.C. and G. Howarth (eds.) 1997. **The changing face of death: Historical accounts of death and disposal.** Basingstoke UK: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Longworth, Phillip. 1985. **The unending vigil: The history of the Commonwealth War Graves Commission.** Southampton: Camelot Press.
- Mosse, G. L. 1979. "National cemeteries and national revival: The cult of the fallen soldiers in Germany," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 14, 1-20.
- Robin, R. 1995. "'A foothold in Europe': The aesthetics and politics of American war cemeteries in Western Europe," **Journal of American Studies**, Vol. 29, 55-72.
- Scott, Michael. 1992. **Ypres salient: Cemeteries and memorials of the salient.** Norwich UK: Gliddon Books.
- Walls, S. 2011. "'Lest we forget': The spatial dynamics of the church and churchyard as commemorative spaces for the war dead in the twentieth century," **Mortality**, Vol. 16, 131-144.
- Winter, Caroline. 2010. "First World War cemeteries: Insights from visitor books," **Tourism Geographies**, Vol. 13(3), 462-479.
- Ziino, Bart. 2007. **A distant grief: Australians, war graves and the Great War.** Crawley, Western Australia: University of Western Australia Press.

## **Commemorations**

- Ali, Saleem H. (ed.) 2007. **Peace parks: Conservation and conflict resolution.** Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
- Alstein, Maarten Van. 2011. **Honderd jaar Eerste Wereldoorlog in het teken van vrede/Hundred years First World War in token of peace.** Brussels: Vlaams Vredenstituut/Flemish Peace Institute.
- Auwera, Sigrid Van der. 2008. **De herdenking van de Grote Oorlog en Flanders Fields: Een beknopt overzicht in 25 staten/The commemoration of the Great War and Flanders Fields: An overview of 25 nations.** Antwerpen: Steunpunt Buitenlands Beleid.
- Beaumont, Joan. 2007. "ANZAC Day to VP Day: Arguments and interpretations," **Journal of the Australian War Memorial.** Vol. 40.

- Beaumont, Joan. 2012. "The fallen soldier and Australian national identity," In: Manfred Hettling and Jörg Echternkamp (eds.), **Der Tod des Soldaten und das politische Gemeinwesen: Gefallenengedenken im internationalen Vergleich** [The death of the soldier and the polity: An international comparison of remembering dead soldiers]. Goettingen: Vandenhoeck & Rupprecht, 43-68.
- Becker, Annette. 2006. Politique culturelle, commémorations et leurs usages politiques. L'exemple de la Grande Guerre dans les années 90. In: Claire Andrieu, Marie-Claire Lavabre and Danielle Tartakowsky (eds), **Politiques du passé: Usages politiques du passé dans la France contemporaine**. Presses universitaires de Provence.
- Budreau, Lisa M. 2010. **Bodies of war: World War I and the politics of commemoration in America, 1919-1933**. New York: New York University Press.
- Bushaway, Bob. 1992. "Name upon name: The Great War and remembrance," In: Roy Porter (ed.), **Myths of the English**. Cambridge: Polity Press, 136-167.
- Butler, Thomas (ed.) 1990. **Memory: History, culture and the mind**. Oxford: Basil Blackwell.
- Carruth, Cathy (ed.) 1995. **Trauma: Explorations in memory**. Baltimore, MD: Johns Hopkins University Press.
- Christie, Norm and Gary Roncetti. 2011. **For our old comrades: The story and ephemera of the Vimy Pilgrimage, 1936**. Ottawa: CEF Books.
- Coombs, Rose. E.B. 1990. **Before endeavours fade: A guide to the battlefields of the First World War**. London: Battle of Britain Prints International.
- Diamond, E. (ed.) 1996. **Performance and cultural politics**. London: Routledge.
- Flemish Department of Foreign Affairs. 2011. **The Great War centenary in Flanders (2014-2018)**.
- Flemish Peace Institute. 2010. **The international declaration on Flanders Fields: Advice concerning the international declaration on the commemoration of the First World War**. 22 December 2010. [http://vlaamsvredesinstituut.eu/get\\_pdf.php?ID=321&lang=EN](http://vlaamsvredesinstituut.eu/get_pdf.php?ID=321&lang=EN).
- Goebel, Stefan and Derek Keene (eds.), 2011. **Cities into battlefields: Metropolitan scenarios, experiences and commemorations of total war**. Aldershot: Ashgate.
- Gregory, Adrian. 1994. **The silence of memory: Armistice Day 1919-1946**. Oxford: Berg.

- Higgins, Roisin. 2011. "The changing fortunes of national myths: Commemorating Anzac Day and the Easter Rising," In: Katie Holmes and Stuart Ward (eds.), **Exhuming passions: The pressure of the past in Ireland and Australia**. Dublin: Irish Academic Press, 153-8.
- Horne, John and Edward Madigan (eds.) 2013. **Towards commemoration: Ireland in war and revolution, 1912- 1923**. Dublin: Royal Irish Academy.
- Inglis, Ken S. 1994. "The rite stuff," **Eureka Street**, Vol. 4, 23-27.
- Kaiser, Alexandra. 2008. "Performing the new German past: The People's Day of Mourning and 27 January as postunification commemorations," **German Politics and Society**, Vol. 26(4), 28-49.
- Kaiser, Alexandra. 2010. **Von Helden und Opfern Eine Geschichte des Volkstrauertags**. Frankfurt am Main: Campus Verlag.
- Kaiser, Alexandra. 2010. "The Volkstrauertag (People's Day of Mourning) from 1922 to the present," In: B. Niven and C. Paver (eds.), **Memorialization in Germany since 1945**. New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 15-25.
- Koselleck, Reinhart and Michael Jeismann. 1994. **Der politische Totenkult: Kriegerdenkmäler in der Moderne**. Munich: Fink.
- Kovacs, Jason F. (forthcoming). "War remembrance in a sacralized space of memory: The origins and evolution of *Volkstrauertag* in Kitchener, Ontario, Canada," **Memory Studies**
- Livingstone, D. 2010. "Remembering on foreign soil," In: B. Niven and C. Paver (eds.), **Memorialization in Germany since 1945**. New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 69-77.
- Macleod, Jenny. 2002. "The fall and rise of Anzac Day: 1965 and 1990 compared," **War and Society**, Vol. 20(1), 149-168.
- McKenna, Mark and Stuart Ward. 2010. "Anzac Day: How did it become Australia's national day," In: Marilyn Lake and Henry Reynolds (eds.), **What's wrong with Anzac?** Sydney: New South Wales Press, 110-34.
- McKenna, Mark and Stuart Ward. 2007. "'It was really monibg, mate': The Gallipoli pilgrimage and sentimental nationalism in Australia," **Australian Historical Studies**, No. 129, April, 141-51.
- Moina, Michael. 1941. **The miracle flower: The story of the Flanders Fields memorial poppy**. Philadelphia: Dorrance and Company.

- Piehler, G. Kurt. 1994. "The war dead and the gold star: American commemoration of the First World War," In: J.R. Gillis (ed.), **Commemorations: The politics of national identity**. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 168-185.
- Scates, Bruce, Rae Frances, Keir Reeves, Frank Bongiorno, Martin Crotty, Gareth Knapman, Graham Seal, et al. 2012. "Anzac Day at home and abroad: Towards a history of Australia's National Day," **History Compass**, Vol. 10(7), 523-536.
- Schellack, Fritz. 1990. **Nationalfeiertage in Deutschland von 1871 bis 1945**. Frankfurt: Peter Lang.
- Seal, Graham. 2002. "Anzac Day: An Australian folk custom," **Journal of Indian Folkloristics**.
- Seal, Graham. 2003. "Anzac Day: A customary complex," **Australian Folklore** 18, Nov.
- Seal, Graham. 2011. "... and in the morning: Adapting and adopting the dawn service," **Journal of Australian Studies**, Vol. 3(1), 49-63.
- Stephens, John. 2009. "Remembrance and commemoration through honour avenues and groves in Western Australia," **Landscape Research**, Vol. 34(1), 125-141.
- Stephens, John. 2009. "Changing landscapes of war commemoration in Western Australia," In: Dawn Bennett, Jaya Earnest and Miyume Tanji (eds.), **People, place and power: Australia and the Asia Pacific**. Perth, WA: Black Swan Press.
- Stephens, John. 2010. "'Remembering the wars': Documenting memorials and war commemoration in Western Australia," **Journal of Architecture**, Vol. 15(5), 637-650.
- Sumartojo, Shanti and Ben Wellings (eds.) 2014. **Nation, memory and Great War commemoration: Mobilizing the past in Europe, Australia and New Zealand**. Oxford: Peter Lang.
- Theodosiu, Christina. 2010. "Symbolic narratives and the legacy of the Great War: The celebration of Armistice Day in France in the 1920s," **First World War Studies**, Vol. 1(2) 185-198.
- Trout, Steven. 2010. **On the battlefield of memory: The First World War and American remembrance, 1919-1941**. Tuscaloosa: University of Alabama Press.
- UNESCO. 2001. **Operational guidelines for the implementation of the World Heritage Convention**. France: UNESCO World Heritage Centre.
- Winter, Jay. 1995. **Sites of memory, sites of mourning: The Great War in European cultural history**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.



- Wood, Herbert Fairlie and John Swettenham. 1975. **Silent witnesses**. Las Palmas, ES: Hakkert.
- Zacharias, D. 2008. "The UNESCO regime for the protection of World Heritage as prototype of an autonomy-gaining international institution." **German Law Journal**, Vol. 9(11), 1833–1864.
- Ziemann, Benjamin. 1998. "Republikanische Kriegserinnerung in einer polarisierten Öffentlichkeit: Das Reichsbanner Schwarz-Rot-Gold als Veteranenverband der sozialistischen Arbeiterschaft," [Republican war remembrance in a polarized public]. **Historische Zeitschrift**, Vol. 267, 357–398.
- Ziemann, Benjamin. 2013. **Contested commemorations: Republican war veterans and Weimar political culture**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Ziino, Bart. 2007. "Mourning and commemoration in Australia: The case of Sir W. T. Bridges and the unknown Australian soldier," **History Australia**, Vol. 4(2), 1-17.
- Ziino, Bart. 2009. "Bringing back the dead: Mourning and symbolic return," In: Martin Crotty and Craig Barrett (eds.), *When the soldiers return: November 2007 conference proceedings*. Brisbane: University of Queensland, 248-254.
- Ziino, Bart. 2010. "In memoriam - the ANZAC heroes - ANZAC Day grief, and World War One," In: Anne-Marie Hede and Ruth Rentschler (eds.), **The reflections on ANZAC day: From one millennium to the next**. Heidelberg, Vic.: Heidelberg Press, 109-119.
- Zimet, Joseph. 2011. **Commémorer La Grande Guerre (2014-2020): Propositions pour un centenaire international**. Direction de la mémoire, du patrimoine et des archives.

## LANDSCAPES AND WARSCAPES

- Amat, Jean-Paul, 1987. "Guerre et milieux naturels: les forêts meurtries de l'Est de la France, 70 ans après Verdun," **L'Espace géographique**, Vol. 3, 217-233.
- Amat, Jean-Paul, 2000. "Nettoyer, restaurer, réaffecter le champ de bataille: la zone rouge," In : **Finir la guerre. Les cahiers de la paix**, Presses Universitaires de Nancy, 7, 103-132.
- Bull, N. and D. Panton. 2000. "Drafting the Vimy charter for conservation of battlefield terrain," **Association for Preservation Technology Bulletin: The Journal of Preservation Technology**, Vol. 31(4), 5-11.
- Bull, N. and D. Panton. 2001. **Vimy declaration for conservation of historic battlefield terrain**. Quebec, Heritage Conservation Program.

- Clout, Hugh. 1996. **After the ruins: Restoring the countryside of Northern France after the Great War**. Exeter: University of Exeter Press.
- Derez, M. 1997. "A Belgian salient for reconstruction: People and *patrie*, landscape and memory," In: P. Liddle (ed.), **Passchendaele in perspective: The third battle of Ypres**. London: Leo Cooper, 437-458.
- Duménil, Anne and Phillipe Nivet (eds.) 2003. **Les reconstructions en Picardie**. Amiens: Encrage.
- Fiel, P. 1935. "La reconstitution des régions dévastées en Lorraine," **Le Pays Lorrain**, Vol. 27 (1), 1-23
- Foote, Kenneth E. 1997. **Shadowed ground: America's landscapes of violence and tragedy**. Austin: University of Texas Press.
- Gough Paul J. 2010. "The living, the dead and the imagery of emptiness and re-appearance on the battlefields of the Western Front," In: Avrill Maddrell and J.D. Sidaway (eds.), **Deathscapes, spaces for death, dying, mourning and remembrance**. Aldershot UK: Ashgate.
- Hoffenberg, Peter H. 2001. "Landscape, memory and the Australian war experience, 1915-18," **Journal of Contemporary History**, Vol. 36(1), 111-131.
- Jansen-Verbeke, Myriam and Wanda George. 2012. "Reflections on the Great War centenary: From warscapes to memoryscapes in 100 years," In: Richard Butler and Wantanee Suntikul (eds.), **Tourism and war**. London: Routledge, 273-287.
- Mingasson, J. 1999. **Devenir des champs de bataille meusiens. Rapport définitif**. Paris: Unveröffentlichter Bericht.
- Moore, Niamh and Yvonne Whelan (eds.) 2007. **Heritage, memory and the politics of identity: New perspectives on the cultural landscape**. Aldershot: Ashgate.
- Muzaini, H. and B.S.A. Yeoh. 2005. "War landscapes as 'battlefields' of collective memories: Reading the reflections at Bukit Chandu, Singapore," **Cultural Geographies**, Vol. 12(3), 345-365.
- Osborne, Brian S. 1994. "Landscapes, inscapes, mythologies: Some thoughts on new Canadian identities," In: W.K. Davies (ed.), **Canadian transformations: Perspectives on a changing human geography**. Swansea: University of Wales Canadian Studies Group, 49-55.
- Osborne, Brian S. 1998. "Figuring space, marking time: Contested identities in Canada," **International Journal of Heritage Studies**, Vol. 2, 23-40.

- Osborne, Brian S. 2001. "Landscapes, memory, monuments, and commemoration: Putting identity in its place," **Canadian Ethnic Studies**, Vol. 33(3), 39-77.
- Osborne, Brian S. 2001. "Warscapes, landscapes, inscapes: France, War, and Canadian national Identity," In: Iain Black and Robin Butlin (eds.), **Place, culture, and identity**. Quebec City: Laval University Press, 311-333.
- Osborne, Brian S. 2001. "Erasing memories of War: Reconstructing France after the 'Great War'," In: Yves Tremblay (ed.), **Canadian military history since the 17th Century/L'histoire militaire canadienne depuis le XVIIIe siècle**. Ottawa: National Defence, 513-522.
- Osborne, Brian S. 2001. "In the shadows of monuments: The British League for the Reconstruction of the Devastated Areas of France," **International Journal of Heritage Studies**, Vol. 7(1), 59-82.
- Osborne, Brian S. 2002. "Locating identity: Landscapes of memory (Bibliographic Essay)," **Choice**, Vol. 39(11/12), 1903-1911.
- Osborne, Brian S. and Geraint B. Osborne, 2009. "The Cast[e]jing of heroic landscapes: Constructing Canada's pantheon on Parliament Hill," In: Andrew Nurse (ed.), **Nationalism, citizenship, and national identity**. Vancouver: Fitzhenry/Whiteside, 111-130.
- Raivo, Petri J. 1998. "Politics of Memory: historical battlefields and a sense of place," **Nordia Geographical Publications**, Vol. 27(1), 59-66.
- Raivo, Petri J. 2001. "This is where they fought: Finnish war landscapes as a national heritage," In: Thomas Ashplant, Graham Dawson and Michael Roper (eds.), **The politics of war memory and commemoration**. London: Routledge, 144-164.
- Saunders, Nicholas J. 2003. "Crucifix, Calvary, and cross: Materiality and spirituality in Great War landscapes," **World Archaeology**, Vol. 35(1), 7-21.
- Smets, Marcel. 1982. "The reconstruction of Leuven after the events of 1914," **Records of the 10<sup>th</sup> international colloquium on cities in development, 19th-20th century**, held at Spa from 2-5 September 1980, Historical Collection Pro Civitate, No. 64, Brussels, 499-533.
- Smets, Marcel. 1983. "Research on the Belgian reconstruction after World War I," **Planning History Bulletin**, Vol. 5(2), 24-29.
- Smets, Marcel. (ed.) 1985. **Resurgam: De Belgische wederopbouw na 1914**. Brussels: Crédit Communal de Belgique. (French edition: *Resurgam: La reconstruction en Belgique après 1914*).

Smets, Marcel. 1987. "Belgian reconstruction after World War I: A transition from civic art to urban planning," **Planning Perspectives**, Vol. 2(1), 1-26.

Stephens, John. 2014. "Sacred landscapes: Albany and Anzac pilgrimage," **Landscape Research**, Vol. 39(1), 21-39.

Walter, T. 1993. "War grave pilgrimage," **Bereavement Care**, Vol. 12(3): 26-29.

White, Sally. 2002. "Worthing, Richebourg and the League of Help for the devastated areas of France," **Sussex Archaeological Collections**, Vol. 140, 125-138.

Willson, H. Beckles. 2010 [1920]. **Ypres: The holy ground of British arms**. Ottawa: CEF Books.

Winter, J. 1995. **Sites of memory, sites of mourning: The Great War in European cultural history**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Ziino, Bart. 2006. "Who owns Gallipoli? Australia's Gallipoli anxieties 1915-2005," **Journal of Australian Studies**, Vol. 30(88), 1-12.

Ziino, Bart. 2012. "'We are talking about Gallipoli after all': Contested narratives, contested ownership and the Gallipoli Peninsula." In: Martin Gegner and Bart Ziino (eds.), **The heritage of war**. London and New York: Routledge, 142-159.

## **GREAT WAR BATTLEFIELD TOURISM**

Anson, Caroline. 1999. "Planning for peace: The role of tourism in the aftermath of violence," **Journal of Travel Research**, Vol. 38 (1), 57-61.

Ap, John and Turgut Var. 1990. "Does tourism promote world peace?" **Tourism Management**, Vol. 11(3), 267-273.

Ashworth, G. and R. Hartmann (eds.) 2005. **Horror and human tragedy revisited: The management of sites of atrocities for tourism**. New York: Cognizant Communication Corporation

Askjellerud, Sashana. 2003. "The tourist: A messenger of peace?" **Annals of Tourism Research**, Vol. 30(3), 741-744.

Baldwin, F. and R. Sharpley. 2009. "Battlefield Tourism: bringing organised violence back to life," In: R. Sharpley and P.R. Stone (eds.), **The darker side of travel: The theory and practice of dark tourism**. Bristol: Channel View, 186-207.

- Baillie, B., A. Chatzoglou and S. Taha. 2010. "Packaging the past: The commodification of heritage," **Heritage Management**, Vol. 3(1), 51-71.
- Bendix, R. 2002. "Capitalizing on memories past, present, and future: Observations on the intertwining of tourism and narration," **Anthropological Theory**, Vol. 2(4), 469-487.
- Bigley, J.D., C.-K. Lee, J. Chon, and Y. Yoon (2010) "Motivations for war-related tourism: A case of DMZ visitors in Korea," **Tourism Geographies**, Vol. 12(3), 371-394.
- Brandt, S. 2003. "Advertising journeys to hell or pilgrimages? Battlefield-tourism to the Western Front from 1914 until today," **Tourismus Journal**, Vol. 7(1), 107-124.
- Brown, F. 1989. "Is tourism really a peacemaker?" **Tourism Management**, 10(4), 270-271.
- Buckingham, W.F. 2007. **Verdun 1916: Battlefield guide**. Stroud UK: Tempus Publishing
- Butler, Richard. 1980. "The concept of a tourist area cycle of evolution: Implications for management of resources," **Canadian Geographer**, Vol. 24(1), 5-12.
- Butler, Richard and Wantanee Suntikul (eds.). 2010. **Tourism and political change**. Oxford: Goodfellow Publishing.
- Butler, Richard and Wantanee Suntikul (eds.). 2012. **Tourism and war: A complex relationship**. London: Routledge.
- Cohen, Erik. 1996. "A phenomenology of tourist experience," In: Yiorgos Apostolopoulos, Stella Leivadi and Andrew Yiannakis (eds), **Theoretical and empirical investigations**. London: Routledge, 90-114.
- Connelly M. 2009. "The Ypres League and the commemoration of the Ypres Salient, 1914-1940," **War in History**, Vol. 16(1), 51-76.
- Coombs, R. 1977. **Before endeavours fade: A guide to the battlefields of the First World War**. London: Battle of Britain Prints International Ltd.
- Copp, Terry and Mike Bechtold. 2010. **The Canadian battlefields in Northern France: A visitor's guide**. Markham, ON: International Press Publications.
- Copp, Terry and Mike Bechtold. 2011. **The Canadian battlefields in Belgium, the Netherlands and Germany: A visitor's guide**. Waterloo, ON: Wilfrid Laurier University Press.
- Copp, Terry, Matt Symes and Nick Lachance. 2011. **Canadian battlefields 1915–18: A visitor's guide**. Waterloo, ON: Wilfrid Laurier University Press.

- D'Amore, L.J. 1988. "Tourism: a vital force for peace," **Tourism Management**, Vol. 9(2), 151-154.
- Diller, E. and R. Scofidio. 1994. **Visite aux armées: tourisme de guerre (Back to the front: tourism of war)**. Basse-Normandie: F.R.A.C. Basse-Normandie; New York: Distributed by Princeton Architectural Press.
- Dunkley, Ria, Nigel Morgan and Sheena Westwood. 2011. "Visiting the trenches: Exploring meanings and motivations in battlefield tourism," **Tourism Management**, Vol. 32(4), 860-868.
- Dunkley, R.A. 2007. "Re-peopling tourism: a 'hot approach' to studying thanatourism experiences," In: I. Ateljevic, N. Morgan and A. Prichard (eds.), **The critical turn in tourism studies: Innovative research methodologies, advances in tourism research**. Elsevier: Oxford, 371-386.
- Eksteins, Modris. 2000. "War, memory, and the modern: Pilgrimage and tourism to the Western Front," in Douglas Mackaman and Michael Mays (eds.), **World War I and the cultures of modernity**. Jackson: University Press of Mississippi, 151-160.
- Estelmann R, and O. Müller. 2009. "Schlachtfeldtourismus und dissidente Diskurse. Zu den Geschichtsorten des Ersten Weltkriegs am Beispiel des Chemin des Dames in der französischen Region Picardie," In: R. Lenz and K. Salmein (eds.), **Kulturtourismus Ethnographische Recherchen im Reiseraum Europa**. Frankfurt am Main: Erich-Becker Stiftung Universität, 59-80.
- Evans Shaw, Susan. 2011. **Canadians at war: A guide to the battlefields of World War I**. Fredericton, NB: Goose Lane Editions.
- Frew, E.F. and L. White (eds.) 2011. **Tourism and national identities: An international perspective**. Routledge: London.
- Fyall, A., B. Prideaux and D.J. Timothy. 2006. "War and tourism: an introduction," **International Journal of Tourism Research**, Vol. 8(3), 153-155.
- Gelbman, A. 2010. "Border tourist attractions as a space for presenting and symbolizing peace," In: O. Moufakkir and I. Kelly (eds.), **Tourism, progress, and peace**. UK: CABI, 8ff.
- Gmelch, Sharon (ed.) 2004. **Tourists and tourism**. Long Grove, Ill.: Waveland Press.
- Hall, C. Micahel. 2002. "ANZAC day and secular pilgrimage," **Tourism Recreation Research**, Vol. 27(2), 83-87.

- Hall, J., V.J. Basarin and L. Lockstone-Binney. 2010. "An empirical analysis of attendance at a commemorative event: Anzac Day at Gallipoli," **International Journal of Hospitality Management**, Vol. 29, 245-253.
- Harrison, David and Michael Hitchcock. 2005. **The politics of world heritage: Negotiating tourism and conservation**. Clevedon: Channel View Publications.
- Hertzog, Anne. 2012. "Cultural policy and the promotion of World War I heritage sites in France: Emerging professions and hybrid practices," In: Jonathan Paquette (ed.), **Cultural policy, work and identity: The creation, renewal and negotiation of professional subjectivities**. Farnham: Ashgate, 25-42.
- Holguin, Sanie. 2005. "National Spain invites you: Battlefield tourism during the Spanish civil war," **American Historical Review**, Vol. 110(5), 399-426.
- Holmes, Richard. 1995. **Army battlefield guide: Belgium and Northern France**. London: HMSO.
- Holt, Tonie and Valmai Holt. 1999. **Major and Mrs. Holt's battlefield guide to Gallipoli**. Barnsley: Pen & Sword Books.
- Holt, Tonie and Valmai Holt. 2004. **Major and Mrs. Holt's battlefield guide to the Western Front: North**. Barnsley: Pen & Sword Books.
- Holt, Tonie and Valmai Holt. 2012. **Major and Mrs. Holt's battlefield guide to the Western Front: South**. Barnsley: Pen & Sword Books.
- Holt, Tonie and Valmai Holt. 2012. [1997]. **Major and Mrs. Holt's battlefield guide to Ypres Salient and Passchendaele**. Updated edition. Barnsley: Pen & Sword Books.
- Holt, Tonie and Valmai Holt. 2012. [2008]. **Major and Mrs. Holt's battlefield guide to the Somme**. Updated edition. Barnsley: Pen & Sword Books.
- Hutchinson, Garrie. 2002. **Pilgrimage: A traveller's guide to Australia's battlefields**. Melbourne: Black Inc.
- Howard, P. 2003. **Heritage: Management, interpretation, identity**. London: Continuum.
- Hyde, Kenneth F. and Serhat Harman. 2011. "Motives for a secular pilgrimage to the Gallipoli battlefields," **Tourism Management**, Vol. 32, 1343-1351.
- IFF. (In Flanders Fields Museum) 1998. **In Flanders Fields museum guide**. Ypres: In Flanders Fields Museum VZW. [guidebook]

- IFF. (In Flanders Fields Museum) 1999a. **Catalogue of the objects**. Ypres: In Flanders Fields Museum VZW. [guidebook]
- IFF. (In Flanders Fields Museum) 1999b. **In Flanders Fields museum**. Ypres: In Flanders Fields Museum VZW. [advertising leaflet]
- Iles, Jennifer. 2003. "Death, leisure and landscape: British tourism to the Western Front," In: Mark Dorrian and Gillian Rose (eds.), **Deterritorialisations... Revisioning landscapes and politics**. London: Black Dog, 234-243.
- Iles, Jennifer, 2006. "Recalling the ghosts of war: Performing tourism on the battlefields of the Western Front," **Text and Performance Quarterly**, Vol. 26(2), 162-180.
- Iles, Jennifer. 2008. "Encounters in the fields: Tourism to the battlefields of the Western Front," **Journal of Tourism and Cultural Change**, 6(2), 138-154.
- Iles, Jennifer. 2011. "Going on holiday to imagine war: The Western Front battlefields as sites of commemoration and contestation," In: Jonathan Skinner and Dimitrios Theodossopoulos (eds.), **Great expectations: Imagination and anticipation in tourism**. Oxford: Berghahn.
- Iles, Jennifer. 2012. "Exploring landscapes after battle: Tourists at home on the old front lines," In: Jonathan Skinner (ed.), **Writing the dark side of travel**. Oxford: Berghahn.
- Ionnides, D. and Y. Apostolopoulos. 1999. "Political instability, war, and tourism in Cyprus: Effects, management, and prospects for recovery," **Journal of Travel Research**, Vol. 38(1), 51-56.
- Jafari, J. 1989. "Tourism and peace," **Annals of Tourism Research**, Vol. 16(3), 439-443.
- Jansen-Verbeke, Myriam and Wanda George. 2012. "Reflections on the Great War centenary: From warscapes to memoryscapes in 100 years" In: Richard Butler and Wantanee Suntikul (eds.), **Tourism and war**. London: Routledge, 273-287.
- Kim, Y-K, B. Prideaux and J. Prideaux. 2007. "Using tourism to promote peace on the Korean Peninsula," **Annals of Tourism Research**, Vol. 34(2), 291-309.
- Kraus, K. 1921. "Reklamefahrt zur Hölle," **Die Fackel**, Vol. 23, 96-98.
- Lanfant, Marie-Françoise, John B. Alcock and Edward M. Bruner (eds.) 1995. **International tourism: Identity and change**. London: Sage.
- Lennon, John and Malcolm Foley. 2000. **Dark tourism: The attraction of death and disaster**. London: Continuum.



- Leopold, Teresa. 2007. "A proposed code of conduct for war heritage sites," In: Chris Ryan (ed.), **Battlefield tourism: History, place and interpretation**. Oxford: Elsevier, 49-58.
- Litvin, S.W. 1998. "Tourism: The world's peace industry?" **Journal of Travel Research**, Vol. 37(1), 63-66.
- Lloyd, David W. 1998. **Battlefield tourism: Pilgrimage and the commemoration of the Great War in Britain, Australia and Canada 1919-1939**. Oxford: Berg.
- MacCannell, Dean. 1999 [1976]. **The tourist: A new theory of the leisure class**. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- MacCannell, Dean. 2011. **The ethics of sightseeing**. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Mansfeld, Y. 1999. "Cycles of war, terror and peace: Determinants and management of crisis and recovery of the tourism industry," **Journal of Travel Research**, Vol. 38(1), 30-36.
- Mansfeld, Y. and A. Pizam. 2006. **Tourism, security and safety: From theory to practice**. Oxford: Butterworth-Heinemann.
- McKenna, Mark and Stuart Ward. 2007. "'It was really moving, mate': The Gallipoli pilgrimage and sentimental nationalism in Australia," **Australian Historical Studies**, Vol. 38(129), 141-151.
- Michelin. 2003 [1920]. **Battle-fields of Arras and the battles of Artois**. Illustrated Michelin guides to the battlefields. Clermont-Ferrand: Michelin.
- Middlebrook, Martin and Mary Middlebrook. 2007 [1994]. **The Middlebrook guide to the Somme battlefields: A comprehensive coverage from Crecy to the two World Wars**. Barnsley UK: Pen & Sword Books.
- Miles, Stephen. 2012. "From Hastings to the Ypres salient: Battlefield tourism and the interpretations of fields of conflict," In: Richard Butler and Wantanee Suntikul (eds.), **Tourism and War**. London: Routledge, 221-231.
- Moufakir, O. and I. Kelly. 2010. **Tourism, progress and peace**, Wallingford: CABI.
- Osborne, Brian S. and Jason F. Kovacs. 2008. Cultural tourism: Seeking authenticity, escaping into fantasy, or experiencing reality. **Choice**, Vol. 45(6), 927-937.
- Pederson, P.A. 2012. **ANZACs on the Western Front: The Australian War Memorial battlefield guide**. Milton Qld: John Wiley & Sons Australia.
- Pizam, A, and Y. Mansfeld. 1996. **Tourism, crime and international security issues**. New York: Wiley.

- Prideaux, Bruce. 2007. "Echoes of war: Battlefield tourism," In: Chris Ryan (ed.), **Battlefield Tourism: History, place and interpretation**. Oxford: Elsevier, 17-28.
- Reed, Paul. 1999. **Walking the Salient**. Barnsley UK: Pen & Sword Books.
- Reed, Paul. 2002. **Somme – Combles**. Barnsley UK: Pen & Sword Books.
- Reed, Paul. 2007. **Walking Arras**. Barnsley UK: Pen & Sword Books.
- Reed, Paul. 1998. **Somme – Courcellette**. Barnsley UK: Pen & Sword Books.
- Reed, Paul. 2011 [1997]. **Walking the Somme**. New edition. Barnsley UK: Pen & Sword Books.
- Rojeck, Chris and John Urry (eds.) 1997. **Transformations of travel and theory**. London: Routledge.
- Ryan, Chris (ed.) 2007. **Battlefield tourism: History, place and interpretation**. Oxford: Elsevier.
- Salazar, N. B. 2006. "Building a 'Culture of Peace' through tourism: Reflexive and analytical notes and queries," **Universitas Humanística**, Vol. 62, 319-333.
- Sather-Wagstaff, Joy. 2011. **Heritage that hurts: Tourists in the memoryscapes of September 11**. Walnut Creek, CA: Left Coast Press.
- Scates, B. 2006. **Return to Gallipoli: Walking the battlefields of the Great War**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Seaton, Anthony V. 1996. "Guided by the dark: From thanatopsis to thanatourism," **International Journal of Heritage Studies**, Vol. 2(4), 234-244.
- Seaton, Anthony V. 1999. "War and thanatourism: Waterloo 1815-1914," **Annals of Tourism Research**, Vol. 26(1), 130-58.
- Seaton, Anthony V. 2000. "'Another weekend away looking for dead bodies...': Battlefield tourism on the Somme and in Flanders," **Tourism Recreation Research**, Vol. 25(3), 63-77.
- Sharpley, R. 2005. "Travels to the edge of darkness: Towards a typology of 'dark tourism,'" In: C. Ryan, Stephen Page and Michelle Aicken (eds.): **Taking tourism to the limits: Issues, concepts and managerial perspectives**. Amsterdam: Elsevier.

- Sharpley, Richard and Philip R. Stone. 2009. **The darker side of travel: The theory and practice of dark tourism**. Bristol UK: Channel View Publications.
- Singh, T.J. 2004. **New horizons in tourism: Strange experiences, and stranger practices**. Wallingford: CAB International.
- Slade, Peter. 2003. "Gallipoli thanatourism: The meaning of ANZAC," **Annals of Tourism Research**, Vol. 30(4), 779-794.
- Smith, Valene. 1996. "War and its tourist attractions," In: A. Pizam and Y. Mansfeld (eds.), **Tourism, crime, and international security issues**. Chichester: Wiley, 231-246.
- Smith, Valene. 1998. "War and tourism: An American ethnography," **Annals of Tourism Research**, Vol. 25(1), 202-227.
- Somnez, S.F. and Y. Apostolopoulos. 2000. "Conflict resolution through tourism cooperation? The case of the partitioned island-state of Cyprus," **Journal of Travel and Tourism Marketing**, Vol. 9(3), 35-48.
- Stone, Philip. 2006. "A dark tourism spectrum: Towards a typology of death and macabre related tourist sites, attractions and exhibitions," **TOURISM: An International Interdisciplinary Journal**, Vol. 54(2), 145-160.
- Stone, Philip. 2013. "Dark tourism scholarship: A critical review," **International Journal of Culture, Tourism and Hospitality Research**, Vol. 7(3), 307-318.
- Stone, Phillip and Richard Sharpley. 2008. "Consuming dark tourism: A thanatological perspective," **Annals of Tourism Research**, Vol. 34(2), 386-405.
- Tarlow, Phillip E. 2005. "Dark tourism: The appealing 'dark' side of tourism and more," In: Marina Novelli (ed.), **Niche Tourism: Contemporary issues, trends and cases**. Oxford: Elsevier, 47-58.
- Uzzell, David. 1989. "The hot interpretation of war and conflict," In: David Uzzell (ed.), **Heritage interpretation: Volume 1: The natural and built environment**. London: Bellhaven Press, 3-47.
- Urry, John. 1995. **Consuming places**. New York: Routledge.
- Urry, John. 2002 [1990]. **The tourist gaze**. London: Sage.
- Vanneste, Dominique and Kenneth Foote. 2012. "War, heritage, tourism, and the centenary of the Great War in Flanders and Belgium," In: Richard Butler and Wantanee Suntikul (eds.), **Tourism and War**. London: Routledge, 254-272.

- Var, T., J. Ap and C. Van Doren. 1994. "Tourism and world peace," In: W. Theobald (ed.), **Global tourism: The next decade**. Oxford: Butterworth-Heinemann, 27-39.
- Walleczek-Fritz, Julia and Peter Fritz. 2012. "Der Erste Weltkrieg als kulturtouristische Chance: Fallstudie zum Karnischen Höhenweg." In: Stefan Karner, Gerald Schöpfer and Barbara Stelzl-Marx (eds.), **Wirtschaft. Macht. Geschichte: Brüche und Kontinuitäten im 20. Jahrhundert**. Graz: Leykam, 521-534.
- Walter, T. 1993. "War grave pilgrimage," In: I. Reader and T. Walter (eds.), **Pilgrimage in popular culture**. Basingstoke UK: Palgrave Macmillan, 63-91.
- Winter, C. 2008, "Pozières and Poppies: An analysis of a tourist marker for the Great War," **CAUTHE 2008 Conference Papers Where the bloody hell are we?** GoldCost, Queensland: Griffith University, 1273-1281.
- Winter C. 2009. "The Shrine of Remembrance Melbourne: A short study of visitors' experiences," **International Journal of Tourism Research**, Vol. 11(6), 553-565.
- Winter, C. 2009. "Tourism, social memory and the Great War," **Annals of Tourism Research** Vol. 36(4), 607-626.
- Winter C. 2010. "Education and storytelling about the Great War: The 'Son et Lumière'," In: Pozières, France," Paper presented at **20<sup>th</sup> Annual Council for Australian University Tourism and Hospitality Education (CAUTHE) Conference**, 8-10 February, Hobart, Australia.
- Winter, C. 2011, "Battlefield visitor motivations: Explorations in the Great War town of Ieper, Belgium," **International Journal of Tourism Research**, Vol. 13(2), 164-176.
- Winter, C. 2011. "Battlefield tourism and Australian national identity: Gallipoli and the Western Front," In: E.F. Frew and L. White (eds.), **Tourism and National Identities: An International Perspective**. Routledge: London, 176-189.

## WEB SITES

### History, Documents, and Research

<http://www.1914.org/>

<http://www.1914-1918.net/>

<http://www.theaerodrome.com/index.php>

<http://www.archives.gov/research/military/ww1/index.html>

<http://www.archives.gov.on.ca/english/on-line-exhibits/war-artists/fund.aspx>

<http://archives.queensu.ca/Exhibits/archres/wwi-intro.html>

<http://www.awm.gov.au/atwar/ww1.asp>

<http://www.bbc.co.uk/history/worldwars/wwone/>

<http://www.birmingham.ac.uk/research/activity/warstudies/index.aspx>

<http://www.canadaatwar.ca/>

<http://www.canadiangreatwarproject.com/>

<http://www.cardiff.ac.uk/share/research/projectreports/welshvoices/>

<http://www.cbc.ca/greatwar/>

<http://www.censol.ca/research/greatwar/>

<http://centenaire.org/fr/les-affiches-de-la-grande-guerre>

<http://centenarynews.com/>

<http://ww1centenary.oucs.ox.ac.uk/category/memoryofwar/>

[http://www.centennialofflight.gov/essay/Air\\_Power/WWI\\_Bombing/AP3.htm](http://www.centennialofflight.gov/essay/Air_Power/WWI_Bombing/AP3.htm)

<http://www.collectionscanada.gc.ca/firstworldwar/index-e.html>

<http://digital.nls.uk/experiencesofwar/>

<http://www.digitalhistory.uh.edu/modules/ww1/index.cfm>

<http://www.europeana1914-1918.eu/en>

<http://www.eyewitnesstohistory.com/w1frm.htm>

<http://www.firstworldwar.com/index.htm>

<http://www.firstworldwarstudies.org/>

<http://www.flanderstoday.eu/content/we-will-remember-them>

<http://www.fordham.edu/halsall/mod/modsbook38.asp>

<http://www.greatwar.co.uk/>

<http://www.greatwar.nl/>

<http://www.greatwarci.net/>

<http://greatwarphotos.com/>

<http://www.heritage.nf.ca/greatwar/>

<http://www.history.com/topics/world-war-i>

[http://www.historyofwar.org/articles/wars\\_wwI.html](http://www.historyofwar.org/articles/wars_wwI.html)

<http://www.infoukes.com/history/internment/>

<http://www.iwm.org.uk/history/terms/first-world-war>

<http://www.js-ww1.bham.ac.uk/editor/aboutus.asp>

<http://www.king-emperor.com/>

<http://kingscollections.org/servingsoldier/>

<http://wwi.lib.byu.edu/>

<http://library.mcmaster.ca/maps/ww1/home.htm>

<http://www.lva.virginia.gov/public/guides/opac/wwiqabout.htm>

<http://memory.loc.gov/ammem/sgphtml/sashtml/>

<http://www.migrationheritage.nsw.gov.au/exhibition/enemyathome/the-enemy-at-home/>

<https://www.mtholyoke.edu/acad/intrel/ww1.htm>

<http://www.naa.gov.au/collection/explore/defence/service-records/army-wwi.aspx>

<http://www.nationalarchives.gov.uk/pathways/firstworldwar/>

<http://www.naval-history.net/#WW1>

<http://www.nfarchives.net/>

<http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/war/new-zealand-goes-to-war-first-world-war>

<http://www.oucs.ox.ac.uk/ww1lit/gwa/>

<http://www.overthefront.com/>

[http://passchendaethemovie.com/Canada\\_In\\_The\\_Great\\_War/index.html](http://passchendaethemovie.com/Canada_In_The_Great_War/index.html)

<http://www.pbs.org/greatwar/>

[http://www.therooms.ca/regiment/part1\\_entering\\_the\\_great\\_war.asp](http://www.therooms.ca/regiment/part1_entering_the_great_war.asp)

<http://www.sos.wa.gov/history/ww1/>

<http://www.turkeyswar.com/>

<http://uboat.net/history/wwi/>

<http://uswarmemorials.com/html/newsletter.php>

<http://www.veterans.gc.ca/eng/history/firstwar/canada>

<http://www.vlib.us/wwi/resources/>

<http://www.warmuseum.ca/cwm/exhibitions/guerre/home-e.aspx>

<http://web.cas.suffolk.edu/richman/SF1121/WWI.htm>

<http://web.ku.edu/~russiasgreatwar/cgi-bin/index.php>

<http://www.westernfrontassociation.com/>

<http://www.worldwar1.com>

<http://www.worldwar-1.net/>

<http://www.worldwaronecolorphotos.com/index-2.html>

<http://www.wtj.com/wars/greatwar/>

<http://www.wwiaviation.com/>

<http://ww1ha.org/>

<http://www.ww1-propaganda-cards.com/>

<http://ww1warbrides.blogspot.ca/>

<http://whostartedwwone.com/>

[http://www.yale.edu/collections\\_collaborative/WW1/](http://www.yale.edu/collections_collaborative/WW1/)

### **Memorials, Museums, and Culture**

<http://www.1914-1918.ca/>

<http://www.airmuseum.ca/>

<http://www.anzacsinfrance.com/>

<http://www.arlingtoncemetery.net/unk-wwi.htm>

<http://www.armymuseum.co.nz/>

<http://a-s.clayton.edu/rosenburg/greatwar/songs.htm>

<http://www.australianwargraves.org/>

<http://www.awm.gov.au/>

<http://www.besmark.com/>

<http://www.collectionscanada.gc.ca/gramophone/028011-3001-e.html>

<http://theconversation.edu.au/loving-gallipoli-to-distraction-or-destruction-813>

<http://www.english.emory.edu/LostPoets/>

<http://www.gallipoli-association.org/>

<http://www.great-war-assoc.org/>

<http://www.thegreatwar.ca>

<http://greatwarfiction.wordpress.com/>



<http://www.greatwarflyingmuseum.com/>

<http://www.thegreatwarsociety.com/>

<http://www.historial.org/>

<http://www.inflandersfields.be>

<http://inmp.net/>

<http://www.iwm.org.uk>

<http://www.khakidevil.co.uk/>

<http://www.mapleleaflegacy.ca/wp/>

[http://www.miltonhistoricalsociety.ca/Research/Web%20Sites/Milton%20Soldiers/index\\_old.html](http://www.miltonhistoricalsociety.ca/Research/Web%20Sites/Milton%20Soldiers/index_old.html)

<http://www.oucs.ox.ac.uk/ww1lit/gwa>

<http://passchendaesociety.org/about-passchendaele-society/>

[http://peace.maripo.com/p\\_ww\\_i.htm](http://peace.maripo.com/p_ww_i.htm)

<http://www.roll-of-honour.com/>

<http://www.shrine.org.au/about-us>

<http://www.somme-1916.com/>

<http://www.sonnets.org/wwi.htm>

<http://www.unfortunate-region.org>

<http://www.veterans.gc.ca/eng/collections/chorus>

<https://www.vimyfoundation.ca/>

<http://www.warmuseum.ca/cwm/exhibitions/guerre/cwm-e.aspx>

<http://www.warpoetry.co.uk/>

[http://www.theworldwar.org/s/110/new/index\\_community.aspx](http://www.theworldwar.org/s/110/new/index_community.aspx)

<http://www.ww1battlefields.co.uk/>

<http://www.ww1cemeteries.com/>

### **Military History Publishers**

<http://www.afterthebattle.com/books/books.html>

<http://www.casematepublishing.com/slisting.php?subject=World%20War%201>

<http://www.thehistorypress.co.uk/categories/world-war-I.aspx>

<http://www.leonaur.com/category/bookcategory.php?categoryid=4>

<http://www.naval-military-press.com/world-war-1-great-war-military-history-books/>

[http://www.ospreypublishing.com/world\\_war\\_1/](http://www.ospreypublishing.com/world_war_1/)

<http://www.pen-and-sword.co.uk/World-War-One-Books/c/23/>

[http://www.schifferbooks.com/newschiffer/category\\_template.php?parent=732](http://www.schifferbooks.com/newschiffer/category_template.php?parent=732)

<http://www.vanwell.com/our-catalogue>

<http://www.militaria.at/Default.aspx>

### **Other Bibliographies and Webpage Lists**

<http://www.crid1418.org/bibliographie/alphabetique/ac.htm>

[http://www.firstworldwarstudies.org/?page\\_id=875](http://www.firstworldwarstudies.org/?page_id=875)

[http://www.ihtp.cnrs.fr/pdf/biblio\\_guerre\\_rousso.pdf](http://www.ihtp.cnrs.fr/pdf/biblio_guerre_rousso.pdf)

<http://www.library.mun.ca/qeii/cns/Newfoundland%20Military%20History%20Bibliography.pdf>

<http://www.loc.gov/rr/program/bib/wwi/wwi.html>

<http://sites-of-memory.de/main/resources.html#organizations>